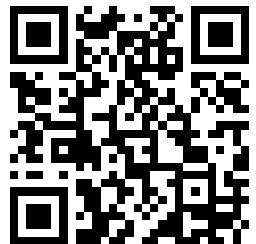


---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google<sup>TM</sup> books

<https://books.google.com>



---

HISTORY OF  
BRAXTON COUNTY  
AND  
CENTRAL WEST VIRGINIA

---

college student of the Hitler; indif- regard maining in a- ia ap- prac- Iron lled as he two organ- of the at a Miss vice- botler- stary; town, mbda- rsary ty at The larch- ord- Paul nter- s 33 the idge ding r of airs, arch two port nty ree

union han in Shinnston. Owings

### JOHN D. SUTTON DIES LAST NIGHT

SUTTON, March 29 (AP) — John Davisson Sutton, 97, who served two terms in the West Virginia Legislature after passing the 80-year mark, died at his home tonight near Sutton.

He was the last surviving Union Army veteran residing in Braxton county and was the author of several books and short stories on pioneer life.

Sutton joined the 10th West Virginia infantry at the outbreak of the Civil war and served throughout the conflict. He saw service in many of the major engagements in the valley of Virginia.

The veteran was the first chairman of the Droop Mountain battlefield commission, and at one time was an official with the U. S. Revenue bureau.

His grandfather was one of the first settlers of this community, making his home here in 1810.

Sutton was born February 4, 1844, at Flatwoods and is survived by three children, O. O. Sutton, of Sutton; Clark Sutton, Gassaway, and Mrs. J. H. Watkins, with whom he made his home.

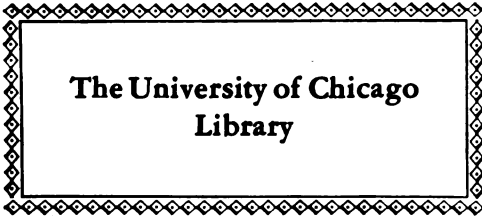
### Two Injured As Wheels Of Automobiles Lock

RICHWOOD, March 29 (AP)— When a wheel of their car locked and threw the machine off the road, two men were injured, one seriously, this evening.

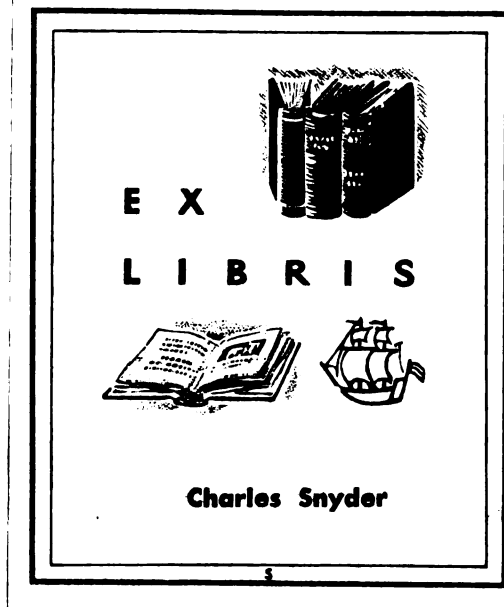
The injured are C. R. Drennen, about 39, the driver, and his uncle, John Drennen, both of Williams river and both employes at the Tioga mines.

Attaches at McClung hospital here said the younger man has a fractured skull and is unconscious. John Drennen had no use of his arms and legs when rescued and it is thought he may have internal

in Mo The Carrar Many I Altho large re mentaliz ment of is assur who insi clothing The sk to be fo the right the shirt the spor Next t left, is t quarters ping dire The en is devote is a large area whi which co for the c mer. Off this into the a stockro Alterati will take This area Monroe st Local Con Such is shop. Han store are display cas nut finish Grand Raj The ceilin are in crea by large e are in wind These ar beautifully- must be se George S contract fo Other con Sturm, elec Glass Co Plumbing Thom

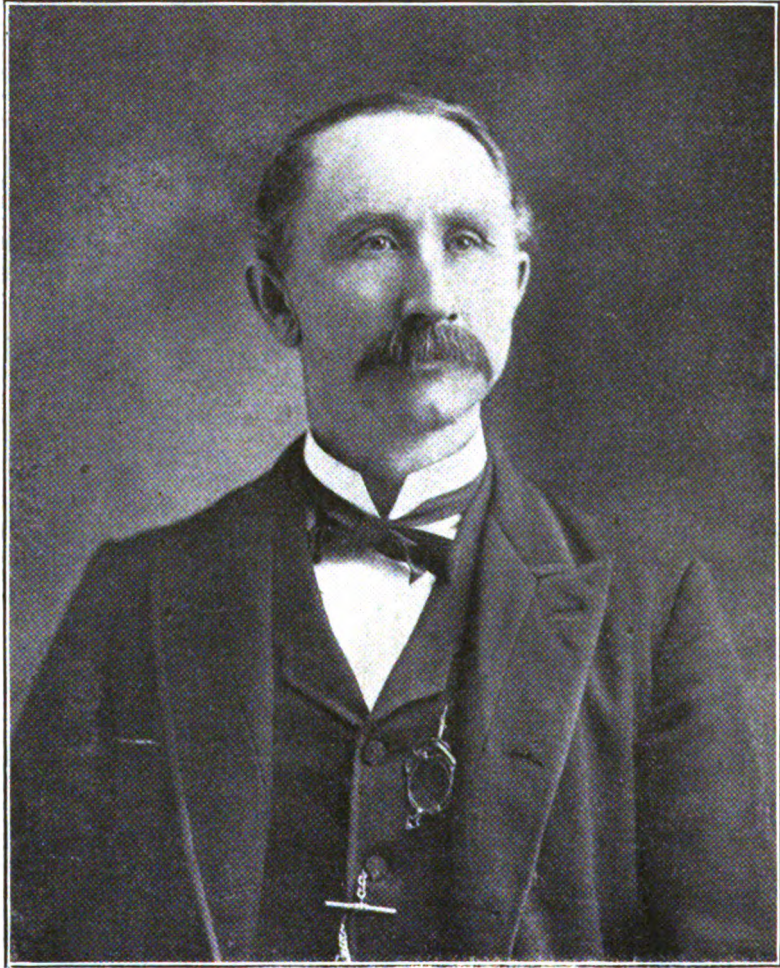


Presented to Dr. Chas. Amblee  
by S. W. Bryant, Chicago, Ill.  
10/12/19.









**JOHN DAVISON SUTTON**

# History of Braxton County AND Central West Virginia

BY  
JOHN DAVISON SUTTON

Author of "Sixty Years in a Dream"  
and other serial stories



SUTTON, WEST VIRGINIA, JANUARY, 1919

PRICE FOUR DOLLARS



F 247  
.B8 S91



*Open...*

1586990

**DEDICATION**

*This work is dedicated to my Father and Mother and to the noble men and women who helped redeem the land from a savage empire, and planted amid the verdant hills of West Virginia the seeds of civilization; and may their sons and daughters ever keep green their undying memory.*

We are indebted to the following persons for assistance in the preparation of this work: Prof. R. M. Cavendish, Fred L. Fox, the late A. W. Corley, of Sutton; Dr. Wm. P. Newlon, John A. Grose, Editor Braxton Democrat; Wm. R. Pierson, of Twistville; Charles Bland, James and Hanley Humphreys, of Sutton, Squire Benjamin Gillespie, and John P. Berry.

We also note the following historical works to which we had occasion to refer: Baxter's Notes of Braxton, Chambers' Works, History and Antiquities of Virginia, Annals of Augusta County, Maxwell's History of Randolph County, Wayland's History of Rockbridge County, Lewis' History of the Battle of Point Pleasant, Virginia Militia in the Revolution, Kerchival's History of the Valley of Virginia, Wither's Border Warfare, Col. Haymond's History of Harrison County, Semi-Centennial of West Virginia, History of Upshur County by Cutright, Morton's History of Pendleton County, Colonel Deweas' Notes on Gilmer County, Moccasin Tracks by Dodrill, and Traditional History by the late Felix Sutton.

## CONTENTS BY CHAPTERS

### CHAPTER I.

The Value and Purpose of History ; Virginia ; Its Governors and Officials ; Its Early Settlement ; Its Name and Origin ; The Great Range of Mountains Separating the Old State from the New ; The Bison Range.

### CHAPTER II.

West Virginia ; Its Birthplace in the Hearts of the Freemen of the Mountains ; Constitutions ; West Virginia Legislature ; Governors, etc. ; Elevation of West Virginia ; Counties of State With Names of County Seats ; When Formed, etc. ; The History of Song, "West Virginia Hills."

### CHAPTER III.

Braxton County ; Its Origin ; When Formed ; Population ; Wealth ; Its Representatives ; Its Rivers and Natural Scenery ; Its Wealth in Mineral Products ; Its Schools.

### CHAPTER IV.

Mound Builders ; Cliff Dwellers ; Indians ; Early Emigration ; Defenses and Early Forts.

### CHAPTER V.

State and County Roads ; County Towns ; Central Counties of the State.

### CHAPTER VI.

Organization of the County Court ; First Court ; Last Circuit and County Court Held in the County Before the Organization of the Board of Supervisors ; First Officers Appointed and Elected, County Roads, Early Marriage Licences, etc.

### CHAPTER VII.

Virginia in the Revolutionary War ; General Averill's Great Raid to Salem ; Morgan's Raid ; Confederate Raids in the State ; Cronology of Military Event ; Roster of Soldiers of Braxton County, both Union and Confederate ; Civil War Incidents and Tragedies.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Early Commerce; West Virginia's Great Wealth in Native Genseng; Its Value to the Early Settlers; Old Mills; Lumbering on Elk; Great Floods.

## CHAPTER IX.

Prominent Men of Central West Virginia; Men of Great Strength; Church Organizations and a History of Each Church.

## CHAPTER X.

Miscellaneous, including Animals, Game and Fish, Large and Wonderful Trees, Meteorology, Incidents, etc.; Generals of the U. S. Army; Burial Place of our Presidents, etc.

## CHAPTER XI.

Tragedies; Early Habits of the Citizens; Stock Raising; Anecdotes.

## CHAPTER XII.

Personal Writings; Pisgah Mountain, by Dr. A. B. Riker; Henry G. Davis at Mount Bayard; Lists of Old Persons; Fifth Generations, and Large Families; Biographical Sketches and Family History; The Nation's Fifth Foreign War, with Lists of Volunteers and Drafted Men from this County.

Give me a subject for my pen,  
And let me write in haste;  
And give me wisdom for my task  
That I may write with taste.

If the pen should glide too fast,  
And brain should work too slow,  
Not all I'd say nor all I'd do,  
The world need ever know.

If brain should be the masterpiece,  
And pen should trace the lines,  
Then what the pen or brain might do,  
They'd teach to other minds.



## PREFACE

**A**LL nations have history, and the combined histories of nations compose the world history. It is in keeping with this universal desire of the human family to know more of the happenings of the past, and to preserve a record of this knowledge for those coming after them. For that reason we dig down into the ruins of ancient and hidden cities, and read the record which they have kept so long concealed.

The history that interests us which transpired fifty years ago, is not so important as the history of things that had their existance one hundred or five hundred years in the past. The further advanced by time, from events which have transpired, the more interesting they become. It is said that America is a history-making nation, not only of events of interest to be kept and read by other nations to come, but that she is foremost in trying to discover the things of the past.

Braxton County, the very central county of the state of West Virginia, has never recorded a line of her history. Her citizens have not been ignorant of their duty, neither have they wilfully neglected it, but they have been too busy in digging from her soil a living for their families, felling forests and bringing to use some of her valuable resources, to thus write.

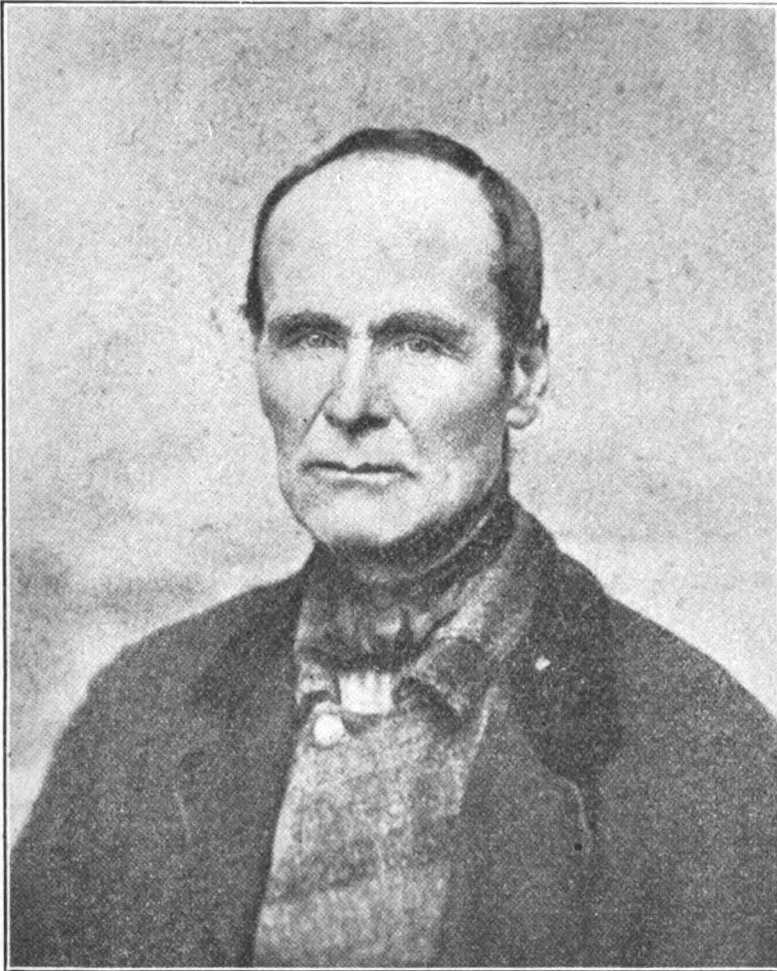
Braxton County, one hundred and twenty-two years after her settlement and seventy-eight years after her organization as a county, together with central West Virginia, wishes in this humble way to join in this great aggregation of historical matter that is being thrown to the public in almost limitless variety, covering a period of over twelve decades, and embracing a semi-wilderness without historical data, the first half century without any certain credential history. The decayed cabin of the wilderness, the flint lock rifle and the tomahawk are the unwritten works that form the basis of a record which must of necessity require a work of labor and patience that, even by a skilled historian, would be difficult to approach.

We believe that from the gleanings at our disposal, we cannot produce as full a shock as might have been gathered in the past while the harvest was full; but if from a past that is rapidly disappearing by the passing of the early settlers in the county, we shall be able to collect a few notes of interest, and preserve a brief historical sketch of the incidents and early customs relating to central West Virginia, with biographical sketches of some of her early citizens, it may be of interest to some in future years.



In this history of Braxton County, embracing some of the incidents and leading characters of central West Virginia, we deem it unnecessary to go extensively into the early history of Virginia or of publishing minutely the various causes leading up to the separation of West Virginia from the mother state or of giving in detail the movements of the armies during the Civil War. These have been so often put into print and made a study in the public schools of the state that a repetition here would seem unnecessary; neither is it considered advisable to record many of the bloody and atrocious murders committed by the Indians. A few incidents and a reproduction of a series of letters written by Wm. Haymond and recorded in Colonel Haymond's history of Harrison County, covering a period of the greatest activities of the Indian war-fare against the white settlers in central West Virginia, will give the reader an idea of the cruelty, the persistent activity and relentless warfare between the savages of the forests as well as the patriotic devotion and sacrifices, deprivations and dangers of a border warfare endured by our fathers.

In order to preserve more fully the historical features of the present, we have added as a supplementary addition to this work the portraits of many of the topographical features of the more important points of interest, also those of many of the citizens of the county and the state. While the pen might fully describe the rainbow or the waterfall, paint in brightest colors the sunflower, yet the most perfect information and best impressions come, from seeing the objects themselves, as it is through the vision that the mind photographs the impressions.



HON. FELIX SUTTON

Assisted in the organization of the new State of West Virginia, and represented his county in the 1st and 2nd sessions of the Legislature

### THE GREAT STATE OF VIRGINIA

Its humble and tragic beginning—

Its magnificence and its grandeur—

Nothing comparable to Virginia has ever brightened the pages of history or crowned the world with such splendor; the first to give to mankind the forms of civil government, a constitution and the spirit of universal liberty and independence.



## CHAPTER I.

*The Value and Purpose of History, Virginia, Its Governors and Officials, Its Early Settlement, Its Name and Origin, The Great Range of Mountains Separating the Old State from the New, The Bison Range.*

### VIRGINIA

The vast section of America between 34° and 45°, originally bore the name of Virginia. In 1608, King James divided this empire into three districts. That granted to the London Company sent out in 1607, one hundred fifty colonists under Newport Gosnold and John Smith, and they settled Jamestown on the James river. In 1609, the London Company was granted the territory for two hundred miles north and two hundred miles south of old Point Comfort, and westward to the Pacific. In 1634, the London Company was arbitrarily dissolved, and Virginia became a Crown Colony, remaining so for nearly one hundred and fifty years. The King appointed the Governors and Counsel, and the people elected the House of Burgesses. The first constitution was dated 1621, and the laws were codified in 1632, after the vast and rich domain northwest of the Ohio river to the Pacific Ocean was added. The Governors of Virginia, from 1606 to 1776, included fifty-two nobles, knights and gentlemen of Great Britain and the province. They were followed from 1776 by such illustrious men as Patrick Henry, Thomas Jefferson, Benjamin Harrison, Thomas Nelson, James Monroe and many others of note.

In 1584, Queen Elizabeth of England, hearing of a rich and pleasant country in the new world, was so delighted therewith that she was induced to name the country Virginia in honor of her virgin state. In 1586, the first white child born on the continent of North America was named Virginia Dare. Her mother was Eleanor Dare, the daughter of Captain White, and wife of one of the Assistant Governors of the Colony. After several fruitless attempts to establish a colony on the James river and elsewhere, and after great suffering and privation, famine and pestilence, Indian massacres, separated from friends, kindred and native land, by a deep sea, in 1606, a colony which was destined to become a great state with a citizenship unequalled by any other state or nation of which history gives an account, established itself on a firm footing.

The vessel, bearing this charter and colony, sailed up the James river about fifty miles when a settlement was made. The name was given the beautiful smooth stream in honor of their sovereign. The southern cape of the Chesapeake received the name of Henry, and the northern that of Charles, the two sons of James, and they called the town Jamestown.

Virginia, the mother of states and the home of illustrious men and women,

has been the pride of every American citizen born and reared within her borders. Her shores were the landing place of the first settlers, and within her borders have occurred the most striking events of any land. She furnished the General whose genius and sublimity led our armies to victory, and who served as the nation's first president. Men of learning and eloquence prepared the American people for independence. Her own sons prepared the Articles of Confederation, the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, the Bill of Rights and they promulgated the Monroe Doctrine. Upon her soil was fought some of the greatest battles of modern history. Her sons pushed back from the Atlantic Ocean and the James river to the mountain barriers westward, fighting the savages concealed behind bush and boulder, and at last ascending to the summit, these noble heroes stood with gun and tomahawk between savagery and civilization, while the boldest and those of the fleetest limbs looked westward to her impenetrable forests and richest valleys. They heard the scream of the panther, the grumbling of the bear, the howling of the wolf and the war whoop of the savage, and with powder and flint, they dashed forth in the mighty forests and became western pioneers with the sublimity of character and heroism that has had no equal. Such was the character of our fathers. These men lived in a period of the world's history when patriotism was the crowning shield of American manhood; the travail period before the birth of a great nation. They blazed the way to a great country and a greater civilization. They opened up a new world, and baptized the waters of the western slope with their own blood.

In the course of time, the people began to see that their interest west of the great barrier which had so long divided the two sections, east and west, had no interest in common with the east, and the first great movement was heard when the Constitution of 1829 was placed before the people for ratification. The greatest and most powerful intellects of West Virginia were arrayed against its adoption. Harrison county gave less than a dozen votes for the Constitution, while the influence of Phillip Doddridge, the greatest orator perhaps who lived west of the Alleghanies, was so bitterly opposed to its adoption that he said he would rather see its contents committed to the flame; that his county of Doddridge didn't give a single vote for its ratification. As the breach between the two sections, grew wider there was almost universal desire from the people west of the Alleghanies favorable to the division of the State, and they waited only for an opportunity, such as the Civil war gave them for carrying their desires into effect.

The geographical and topographical conditions of the two sections left them without homogeneity of interest. It was soon discovered that slavery would be confined to the East as its soil and climate were adapted to the cultivation of tobacco in which slave labor could be made profitable. The Shenandoah and Potomac valleys lying between the Blue Ridge and Alleghanies being a fertile limestone soil and well adapted to grazing, and more especially the cultivation of wheat and corn, her trade being north, the section had but little commercial interests with the tidewater interests of the State.

That vast region lying between the Alleghanies and the Ohio, comprised a very large portion of the state, and being so long wrapped in the grandeur of the forests, had no interests in which slavery could be made profitable; hence less than four per cent of the population was colored.

Before the building of the railroad, and before the hand of commercialism entered the forests with ax and saw, it presented a veritable earthly paradise. There was no destruction of the forest except where, prior to the Civil war, small farms were cleared. The rich bottom land, the gentle slopes of the mountain ranges that had gathered its soil for untold ages from the vegetable growth, was covered with a forest of native timber that was unsurpassed by that of any other land.

The richest valley of land was found on the South branch of the Potomac. Land that could not be excelled for fertility in any part of the vast Alluvial soils of the Mississippi valley. Some of the bottom lands of that valley produced one hundred consecutive crops of corn. A great deal of the mountain and rich cove land of the central part of the state has produced thirty and forty corn crops, and some of this land is now covered with a heavy blue grass sod.

The coal lands of the northern part of the state have attracted wide attention, and they have drawn vast wealth to that section as well as to other sections more recently developed. While the Pittsburgh coal veins are heavy and easy to mine, often their impurities render portions of that seam useless as a coking coal. The coals that are now being sought lie under the Pittsburgh vein, and crop out after that vein has vanished above the surface. The series of coal known as the Freeport, the Kittanning, the Kanawha and the New River, all crop out in the head of the streams flowing west from the Appalachian range, making a vast area of the finest coals in America. A very great per cent of this coal runs high in carbon and low in ash, making it a most valuable steam and coke coal.

If the Alleghanies were the natural divide between eastern and western Virginia, it was also a friendly barrier between the early settlers of Virginia and the savagery of the West. The long and almost impenetrable mountain ranges with their lofty peaks stretching for hundreds of miles, held back the warlike tribes that infested the western world, until the white settlers of the East grew strong enough to raise formidable armies sufficient to give battle to the savage tribes of the west.

The conquest of civilization has ever been westward. The white man filled with the spirit of enterprise and goaded on by desire to acquire the valuable lands that he knew to be in his front, and stung by the cruelty which had been inflicted on his people by the warriors of the forest, made him an aggressive soldier that knew nothing but a forward march and ultimate conquest. The Indian, strong and alert, cunning and brave, fighting for his wigwam and his hunting grounds, was at once a Spartan of the forest.

Standing on the summit that divides the headwaters of the East and those

of the West, one can in some degree appreciate the feeling of the savage as he stood on the same spot viewing the approach of the white settler who occupied the valley of the James and drove from the rich hunting and fishing grounds those whose fathers for so many generations feasted in a paradise of luxury. Wild game, yellow sucker and eel, in eastern waters, were once as the stars of heaven in number. It may be that the untutored savage, like the wild animal, sought the highest ground in time of danger, and viewed from the summits of the mountain that stand at the fountain head of West Virginia's principal rivers, and gave a long lingering look to the land which he loved, and to the battlefield that was lost to him forever.

### BISON RANGE

There rises near Hightown, Virginia, the eastern base of a mountain that has its western terminus at Point Pleasant, West Virginia, nearly four hundred miles in length. This mountain or ridge divides the waters of the Greenbrier, the Gauley, the Elk, the Sandy, the Poca and other smaller streams on the south from the Potomac, the Cheat, the Valley river, the West Fork, the Little Kanawha and other minor streams on the north. This divide has innumerable peaks and elevations of considerable height, and a vast number of low gaps which form a natural passway for county roads, and even for railroads by making cuts and short tunnels in a few of the low gaps. In many low places among the mountains, springs rise up and flow to either side, dividing their waters between the New river and the Ohio. We have named this divide the Bison Range where once the Buffaloes roamed in great numbers on the rich native pastures which were unsurpassed for luxury for various animals that fattened on this range. The rich soil along the water courses and the accumulation on the northern coves of humus and decayed vegetable matter, produced an abundant crop of pea vines and other food of great fattening quality which lasted well into the winter. The winter fern also was a source of supply.

The deep gorges once cut down by the stream, the cliffs of rocks, the laurel and the spruce afforded an elegant shelter in the roughest storm. The water was pure and unexcelled, with occasional salt springs from which the Buffalo, the elk and the deer often slacked their thirst. The roads traveled in going from one buffalo lick to another showed greater skill in grading and construction than is shown in the average West Virginia road. The streams and their tributaries that have their rise on the Bison Range, water the largest and by far the richest portion of our state. If the savage viewed with alarm the approaching skirmish line of the citizen soldier of Virginia from the eastern terminus of the Bison Range, he met him later in solid rank at the western terminus, where the greatest of all their chieftains with his united tribe met defeat, and were driven across the Ohio to their silent wigwams of the West.

When we speak of a nation, we consider it in relation to other nations of the world; or of a state, we view it in relation to other states of the union in

its intricate form. When we consider the relative greatness of West Virginia, sometimes referred to as the Switzerland of America, with her mountains and valleys, her limitless resources, her varied climate and soil, her coal and oil, gas and rock, her magnificent streams that rise at the base of her great mountains that pierce her borders—we pause to find a State comparable to ours.

In the midst of the great Civil war, West Virginia came forth and threw her influence and power in the Nation's favor, and in the conflict she established a republican form of government, with a system of free schools which has grown from a weak and experimental beginning to one of which we all have a just pride. The Civil war gave the people living west of the Alleghany mountains an opportunity long cherished for a separation from the mother state. Virginia had tolerated a system of slavery with its varied institutions for over two hundred years, all of which was out of harmony and distasteful to the mountaineer. He had with his own hand built his log cabin, felled the forests and driven back the savage and the bear; he was his own master; he kindled his fires from the sparks of his own flint; and in every emergency relied upon his rifle that ever hung above his cabin door. From these sturdy mountaineers came the backbone of our citizenship.

In the fifty years of our state's history, many of the land marks of the fathers have been removed. We fear that too often their memories have been forgotten, so wonderful and varied has been the march of her development. Her rich soil has been yielding treasures to the hand of the husbandman. If fifty years, beginning in the wilderness and coming down to the present, have produced so much wealth and the various institutions of our state, what may we expect in the next fifty years with the great natural storehouse of her treasures lying open before us?

During the two hundred years of our civilization in America, God kept concealed from the commercial world, the wealth hidden in her mountains and buried in her bosom. If the savage knew, he told it not, for to him it was a sealed book; and the rivers and mountains murmured it not. Even the winds conspired to keep the secret. Her industries are diversified, being one of the great coal producing states of the union, with a natural flow of gas that is giving heat and power to thousands of furnaces as well as light and warmth to her citizens. Her oil which is flowing from ten thousand wells or more is a source of great wealth. Her virgin forests unsurpassed of grandest magnificence has added millions to the wealth of her people. Her soil is well adapted for the production of all the finest grasses, making West Virginia one of the first states of the union for stock raising. West Virginia stands at the front as a fruit growing section, her production of fruit becoming one of the state's leading industries, in quality as well as quantity. Surpassing the famous fruit states of the West, the Red Shale belt of the eastern panhandle is to the fruit interest of West Virginia what the famous Grape Belt of France is to the Wine product of that nation or the South Sea Cotton Belt is to the cotton market of the world; but greater than all these is the intelligence and



independence of her citizenship. Men and women of noble birth and parentage, often those who came from the more humble stations of life, have distinguished themselves in their various professions. What an inspiration to the intellectual greatness of West Virginia to stand amid the forests and see their magnificence, behold the mountains robed in ten thousand different hues and the rivers which flow through our state whose power if utilized would turn all the spindles of the world. The state beginning with a population of one hundred and seventy-six thousand has increased to a million and a quarter.

But we would remember the eastern portion of our state which has stood so loyally by the west, and whose interests are identical, one with the other. Men of the same blood descended from the same noble pioneers. There is not perhaps a spot of ground in all the vast dominion of our government of equal interest historically to the Valley of Virginia. There is not a State nor a Territory within the Union or a civilized country beneath the sun where does not live someone who at some time trod her smooth and dusty limestone roads, and drank from her great fountains; who does not remember seeing the smoke and fire from some belching gun or the more exciting dash of the charger. Such is the magnetism of the Valley. Its productiveness, its associations and environments none will ever forget who have been charmed with its unequalled splendor. Her fields are as rich and mellow today as they were when the blood of the Indians and pioneer was mingled with its soil in their contention for its possession; when the cabin and the wigwam were subject alike to the scalping knife and the torch, and as long as there are showers and sunshine, will this grandest and noblest of all lands yield abundantly to the hand of those who toil.

Generations may come and go, strangers may take the place of present inhabitants of the land, but the influence and impress of the steady pioneer, the nobility of the men and women who inhabit the valley from the Potomac to the watershed of the James, will never be obliterated, and their manhood and virtue will stand like a monument as majestic and imperishable as time itself. Who could measure the greatness of our state or keep pace with the flight of her march? Such in brief, is West Virginia.

#### GOVERNORS AND OFFICIALS

Jamestown had been burned in 1676 during Bacon's rebellion and was rebuilt by Lord Culpepper, but in the last decade of the century was again destroyed by an accidental fire, and as the location was considered unhealthy, was not rebuilt.

The seat of Government was in 1699 removed by Governor Nicholson to the middle plantations, half way between the James and York Rivers, and named Williamsburg in honor of King William III, at which place the William and Mary college had been established in 1693, the first assembly being held in the college building in December, 1700.

Williamsburg remained the capitol of Virginia until the Revolution when in May, 1779, an act was passed directing its removal to Richmond, the last Assembly being held in Williamsburg in October of that year, and the first one in Richmond in May, 1780.

## GOVERNORS OF THE COLONY OF VIRGINIA

Sir Thomas Smith.....	1607	Lord Culpepper.....	1680
Sir George Yeardly.....	1618	Nicholas Spencer.....	1683
Sir Francis Wyatt.....	1621	Lord Howard.....	1684
Sir George Yeardley.....	1622	Nathaniel Bacon.....	1687
Francis West.....	1627	Francis Nicholson.....	1690
John Pott.....	1628	Sir Edmund Andross.....	1692
Sir John Harvey.....	1629	Francis Nicholson.....	1698
Capt. John West.....	1635	Edward Nott.....	1705
Sir John Harvey.....	1636	Edward Jennings.....	1706
Sir Francis Wyatt.....	1639	Alexander Spottswood.....	1710
Sir William Berkeley.....	1641	Hugh Drysdale.....	1722
Richard Kempe.....	1644	Col. Robert Carter.....	1726
Sir William Berkeley.....	1645	William Gouch.....	1727
Richard Bennett.....	1652	Robert Dinwiddie.....	1752
Edward Digges.....	1656	Francis Fanquier.....	1758
Samuel Matthews.....	1659	John Blair.....	1768
Sir William Berkeley.....	1659	Lord Bottetourt.....	1769
Francis Moryson.....	1661	William Nelson.....	1770
Sir William Berkeley.....	1662	John Murray, the Earl of	
Sir Henry Chickerly.....	1678	Dunmore .....	1772

The Earl of Dunmore continued Governor until 1775, when he fled.

## THE INTERREGNUM

Presidents of Conventions, who executed the office of Governor:

Peyton Randolph.....	1775	John Page.....	1802
Patrick Henry.....	1776	William H. Cabell.....	1805
Thomas Jefferson.....	1779	John Tyler.....	1808
Benjamin Harrison.....	1781	James Monroe.....	1811
Patrick Henry.....	1784	James Barbour.....	1812
Edmund Randolph.....	1786	Wilson C. Nicholas.....	1814
Beverly Randolph.....	1788	Edmund Pendleton.....	1776
Henry Lee.....	1791	James P. Preston.....	1816
Robert Brooke.....	1794	Thomas M. Randolph.....	1819
James Wood.....	1796	John Tyler.....	1825
James Monroe.....	1799	William B. Giles.....	1827

John Floyd.....	1830	John M. Gregory.....	1842
Littleton W. Tazewell.....	1834	James McDowell.....	1843
Wyndam Robertson.....	1836	William Smith.....	1846
Davison Campbell.....	1837	Joseph Johnson.....	1852
Thomas W. Gilmer.....	1840	Henry A. Wise.....	1856
John Rutherford.....	1841	John Letcher.....	1860

#### GOVERNORS UNDER THE RE-ORGANIZED GOVERNMENT

Francis H. Pierpoint.....1861

#### EIGHTEENTH CENTURY AND NOW

At the beginning of the century our country was in its infancy--a government in its initial state, though containing a population of nearly five and one-half millions of earnest, patriotic citizens. A war lasting eight years had terminated less than twenty years prior to the close of the century--a war by which the colonies had broken down the barriers and severed the bands that bound them to the old world. Flushed with victory and with faith in the ability of their leaders they entered the new century with the utmost hope and confidence of the ultimate greatness of a land whose freedom they had bought at such a sacrifice of life and physical endurance.

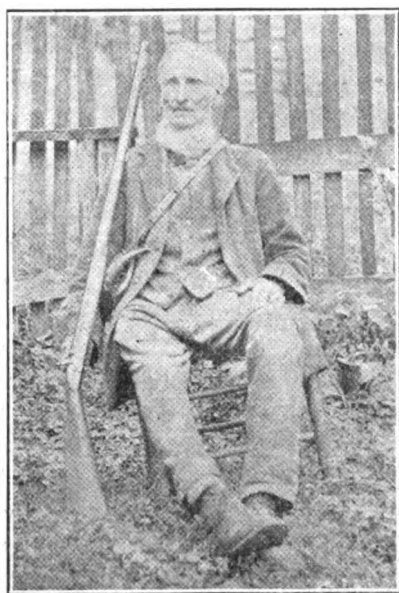
The eighteenth century was prolific of men of renown, leaders to whom the people looked with confidence and admiration, though the unexpected death of General Washington which occurred just a few weeks before the close of the century, cast a gloom over the whole country; but such had been the patriotic sentiment of the people, such the inspiration of the leaders, such the burning, flashing eloquence of statesmen and orators, and the unswerving fidelity of those whom the people had chosen as their representatives, that the young Republic was bounding on to greatness and power.

So abhorrent had been the sentiments of the people against the colonial policy of the old world that the faintest whisper adverse to the fullest and freest liberty of every land and people would have been regarded as the voice of oppression. The eloquence of a Henry, the wisdom and philosophy of a Franklin, the statesmanship of an Adams, the democracy of a Jefferson, the life and character of the immortal Washington closed out the century in a halo of triumphant glory.

#### MOCCASIN TRACKS

We publish below a sentiment expressed in a few brief paragraphs, and if the talented author had published a book whose pages were blank from cover to cover, save this alone, it would be worthy a place in the library of any scholar or historian of the land:

“What the people of today have gained in educational advancement, has been discounted in the lack of genuine hospitality, good cheer, upright living, and the passing opportunity of enjoying the good health and the appetites incident to pioneer life. In some remote period, when Webster county is peopled with a heterogeneous population, and, when their great, great grandchildren have arrived at distinction, there will be a movement started, and carried to a successful termination, to erect tablets and monuments to the memory of the first settlers. The first Centennial of the first settlement has come and gone and nothing has as yet been done to mark the graves of the men who wore the moccasin and the hunting shirt.”



JAMES H. FACEMIRE

## CHAPTER II.

*West Virginia; Its Birthplace in the Hearts of the Freemen of the Mountains; Constitutions; West Virginia Legislatures; Governors, etc; Elevation of West Virginia; Counties of State With Names of County Seats; When Formed, etc.; The History of Song, "West Virginia Hills."*

We copy from a letter published in a Virginia newspaper under the signature of C. C., a graphic sketch of the Virginia Convention of 1829-30:

### CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA

I attended the debates of this body a fortnight. The capitol, in which the convention sat, is a fine building, nobly situated—more so than any other I have seen in this country. Richmond is a picturesque place; the James looks beautiful there in a spring morning; the rocks and islands, and foaming rapids, and murmuring falls, and floating mists, all light and glorious, under a clear blue sky. The convention boasted several men of distinction—Madison, Monroe, Giles, Marshall, Randolph, Leigh, Tazewell, etc. Mr. Madison sat on the left of the speaker, Mr. Monroe on the right. Mr. Madison spoke once for half an hour; but although a pin might have been heard to drop, so low was his tone, that from the gallery I could distinguish only one word, and that was. "Constitution." He stood not more than six feet from the speaker. When he rose, a great part of the members left their seats and clustered around the aged statesman, thick as a swarm of bees. Mr. Madison was a small man, of ample forehead, and some obliquity of vision, (I thought the effect probably of age,) his eyes appearing to be slightly introverted. His dress was plain; his overcoat a faded brown surtout. Mr. Monroe was very wrinkled and weather-beaten—ungraceful in attitude and gesture, and his speeches only commonplace. Mr. Giles wore a crutch—was then governor of the state. His style of delivery was perfectly conversational—no gesture, no effort; but in ease, fluency, and tact, surely he had not there his equal; his words were like honey pouring from an eastern rock. Judge Marshall, whenever he spoke, which was seldom, and only for a short time, attracted great attention. His appearance was revolutionary and patriarchal. Tall, in a long surtout of blue, with a face of genius, and an eye of fire, his mind possessed the rare faculty of condensation, he distilled an argument down to its essence. There were two parties in the house; the western or radical, and the eastern or conservative. Judge Marshall proposed something in the nature of a compromise. John Randolph was remarkably deliberate, distinct, and emphatic. He articulated excellently, and gave the happiest effect to all he said. His person was frail and uncommon

—his face pale and withered—but his eye radiant as a diamond. He owed, perhaps, more to his manner than to his matter; and his mind was poetical rather than logical. Yet in his own peculiar vein, he was superior to any of his cotemporaries. Benjamin Watkins Leigh cut a distinguished figure in the convention, as the leader of the lowland party. His diction is clear, correct, elegant, and might be safely committed to print just as spoken. Yet high as he stands, he is not perhaps in the highest rank of speakers. He never lightens, never thunders, he can charm, he can convince, but he can hardly overwhelm. Mr. Tazewell, I never saw up but once, for a moment, on a point of order; a tall, fine looking man. P. P. Barbour presided over the body with great dignity and ease. Of these seven extraordinary men, four have since died, to-wit: Monroe, Giles, Randolph, and Marshall. Mr. Leigh is now a United States senator, and Mr. Tazewell governor of Virginia.

#### EARLY SETTLERS IN CENTRAL WEST VIRGINIA

“In 1772, that comparatively beautiful region of country, lying on the east fork of the Monongahela river, between the Alleghany mountains, on its south eastern and the Laurel Hill, or as it is there called the Rich mountain, on its north western side, and which had received the denomination of Tygart's valley, again attracted the attention of emigrants. In the course of that year, the greater part of this valley was located, by persons said to have been enticed thither by the description given of it, by some hunters from Greenbrier who had previously explored it. Game, though a principal, was not however their sole object. They possessed themselves at once of nearly all the level land lying between those mountains—a plain of 25 or 30 miles in length and varying from three fourths to two miles in width, and of fine soil. Among those who were first to occupy that section of country, we find the names of Hadden, Connolly, Whiteman, Warwick, Nelson, Stalnaker, Riffle and Westfall; the latter of these found and interred the bones of Files' family, which had lain, bleaching in the sun, after their murder by the Indians, in 1754.

Cheat river too, on which no attempt at settlement had been made, but by the unfortunate Eckarly's, became an object of attention. The Horse Shoe bottom was located by Captain James Parsons, of the South Branch; and in his neighborhood settled Robert Cunningham, Henry Fink, John Goff and John Minear. Robert Butler, William Morgan and some others settled on the Dunkard bottom.

In this year too, settlements were made on Simpson's creek, the West Fork river and on Elk creek. Those who made the former, were John Powers, who purchased Simpson's right (a tomahawk improvement) to the land on which Benjamin Stout now resides; and James Anderson and Jonas Webb who located farther up the creek.

On Elk, and in the vicinity of Clarksburg there settled Thomas Nutter, near to the Forge-mills—Samuel Cottrial, on the east side of the creek and

nearly opposite to Clarksburg—Sotha Hickman, on the west side of the same creek, and above Cottrial—Samuel Beard at the mouth of Nanny's run—Andrew Cottrial above Beard, and at the farm now owned by John W. Patton—Daniel Davisson, where Clarksburg is now situated, and Obadiah Davisson and John Nutter on the West Fork; the former near to the old Salt works, and the latter at the place now owned by Adam Hickman, Jr.

There was likewise, at this time, a considerable accession to the settlements on Buchannon and Hacker's creek. So great was the increase of population in this latter neighborhood, that the crops of the preceeding season did not afford more than one third of the breadstuff, which would be ordinarily consumed in the same time, by an equal number of persons. Such indeed was the state of suffering among the inhabitants, consequent on this scarcity, that the year 1773 is called in the traditionary legends of that day, the starving year; and such were the exertions of William Lowther to mitigate that suffering, and so great the success with which they were crowned, that his name has been transmitted to their descendants, hallowed by the blessings of those, whose wants he contributed so largely to relieve.

These were the principal settlements begun in North Western Virginia, prior to the year 1774. Few and scattered as they were, no sooner was it known that they were commenced, than hundreds flocked to them from different parts; and sought there the gratifications of their respective predilections. That spirit of adventurous emigration, which has since peopled, with such unprecedented rapidity, the south western and western states, and which was then beginning to develop itself, overcame the fond attachments of youth, and impelled its possessors, to the dreary wilderness. Former homes, encircled by the comforts of civilization, endeared by the grateful recollections of by-gone days, and not unfrequently, consecrated as the spots where their tenants had first inhaled the vital fluid, were readily exchanged for "The variety of untried being, the new scenes and changes," which were to be passed, before the trees of the forest could be supplanted, by the fruits of the field.

## CONSTITUTIONS

The period between the flight of Governor Dunmore in June, 1775, and the adoption of the first Constitution, June 29, 1776, is known in history as the Interregnum. During this time, the convention which met July 17, 1775, at Richmond, conducted the government of the colony through its president. This convention passed ordinances, organizing troops for the public defense and appointed a general committee of safety to carry on the government, and also authorized the selection of county committees of safety by the inhabitants thereof, who executed the decrees and orders of the general committee. The Constitutional Convention which met at Williamsburg, May 6, 1776, on June 12, 1776, adopted a bill of right, and on June 29, 1776, adopted a Constitution, the first one in America, and on the same day elected Patrick Henry pro-

visional Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia. From this time, dates the first year of the Commonwealth. This Constitution, having been adopted without being submitted to the people for approval, was in force for fifty-four years, but as the people outgrew its provisions a change was demanded in hopes that many of its restrictions in regard to the qualifications of voters and basis of representation might be remedied under its provisions. All State and County officers were appointed, and the only privilege the voters had was to vote for members of the Legislature, Overseers of the Poor and Town Trustees, and voters were required to be free holders. The Assembly on February 10, 1829, passed a bill submitting to the voters a proposition to call a Convention to adopt a new Constitution. This was carried, but by far the largest vote favoring it came from west of the Blue Ridge. The Convention assembled in Richmond October 5, 1829, and contained a remarkable body of men, among them being James Madison and James Monroe, ex-presidents of the United States, John Randolph and others distinguished as lawyers, statesmen and orators.

The new Constitution was unpopular in the west, and in a short time demands were made for a radical change in the organic law. This finally resulted in the Legislature calling a Constitutional Convention which met on the 14th of October, 1850, and adopting a Constitution which was ratified by the people on the fourth Thursday of October, 1851. The election for officers under this Constitution was held on the second Monday of December, 1851. The property clause heretofore required of voters was swept away, and universal suffrage granted. The Governor, Judicial and County officers for the first time were now to be elected by the people. While the basis of representation was not entirely satisfactory to the west, yet they had gained so many privileges that it was acquiesced by the people. The first Governor elected under this Constitution was Joseph Johnson of Harrison county, and the only one ever elected west of the mountains. We lived under this Constitution until the formation of West Virginia.

This period embraced a remarkable chain of events leading up to the formation of the new state. A Convention of the people met June 11, 1861, and reorganized the government of Virginia. They met in August and passed an ordinance that an election should be held in the western counties of Virginia on the fourth Tuesday in October to take the sense of the voters on the question of dividing the state, and at the same time to elect delegates to a Constitutional Convention. The vote on the formation of the new state having resulted favorably, the Convention met in Wheeling November 26, 1861, and having completed its labor by adopting a Constitution adjourned February 18, 1862. The Constitution was ratified by the vote of the people at an election held April 3, 1862. The act of Congress admitting West Virginia into the Union, was conditioned upon the section of the Constitution being amended in regard to slavery. It was approved December 31, 1862. The Constitutional Convention met February 12, 1862, and made the changes proposed by the act of Congress.



This Amendment was approved by the people at an election held March 26, 1863. President Lincoln issued his proclamation which admitted the new state into the Union, June 20, 1863. President Lincoln, having been satisfied with the provision made for the payment of the new state's proportion of the Virginia debt, signed the bill, creating the State of West Virginia.

The first Legislature under this Constitution met in Wheeling June 20, 1863. The Legislature on the 23rd of February, 1871, passed an act to take the sense of the voters of the state upon the call of a Convention to enact a new Constitution at an election to be held on the fourth Thursday in August, 1871, which resulted in approving a Convention. The Convention met in Charleston on the third Tuesday in January, 1872. The election on the adoption of the Constitution was held on the fourth Thursday in August, 1872, and resulted in its ratification, and is the Constitution under which we are now governed (1917). At the same time an election was held for State, Judicial, Legislative, County and District officials, who were to be seated in case the Constitution was adopted, which resulted in a wholesale turning out of all officials without regard to the fact that they had not yet served out the terms for which they had been elected. The Governor and other State officers were to be ushered into office on March 4, 1873. The first Legislature under this Constitution met on the third Tuesday in November, 1873.

#### FRAMERS OF THE FIRST CONSTITUTION

We publish below a very interesting letter written by Granville D. Hall who took stenographic notes of the May Convention and the Constitutional Convention which sat in Wheeling in the winter of 1861 and 1862, was recalled in the spring of 1863 and framed the first Constitution of West Virginia, consisting of sixty-one members. Of these, seven were past sixty years of age when the Convention met, November 26, 1861, the eldest of the group being sixty-six; fifteen of them were in the fifties, the eldest being fifty-six; twenty-four were in the forties, the eldest being forty-nine; in the thirties, there were only ten; younger than thirty years of age, there were but five, their names are: Andrew W. Mann of Greenbrier, twenty-nine; J. P. Hoback of McDowell, twenty-six; Gustavus F. Taylor of Braxton, twenty-six; E. W. Ryan of Fayette, twenty-five; Thomas R. Carskadon of Hampshire, twenty-four.

It has been nearly fifty-four years since the Convention met. If Mr. Carskadon is living, he should be now about seventy-eight years of age; Mr. Ryan, Seventy-nine; Mr. Taylor, eighty; Mr. Hoback, eighty; Mr. Mann, eighty-three. Of the group in the thirties, Ephraim B. Hall of Fairmont, when the Convention met was thirty-nine; John J. Brown of Kingwood, thirty-five; Judge "Tom" Harrison of Clarksburg, thirty-seven. Of the group in the sixties, Abraham D. Soper of Tyler, was sixty-six; Lewis Ruffner of Kanawha, sixty-four; Col. Ben. Smith of Kanawha, sixty-three; Dudley S. Montague of Putnam, sixty-one; Joseph Wheat of Morgan, sixty. Of the group in the fifties,

John Hall of Mason who was made president, was fifty-six; Judge Elbert H. Caldwell of Moundsville, fifty-two; Hiram Haymond of Palatine, fifty-five; Daniel Lamb, fifty-one; Peter G. Van Winkle, fifty-three; and Waitman T. Willey, sixty. Harmon Sinsel of Pruntytown was forty-four, and "Chap" Stuart of Doddridge, forty-one.

Of the sixty-one delegates, forty-six were born in Virginia; six in Pennsylvania; three in New York; two in Ohio; two in Massachusetts; one in Ireland. Of whom, again, seventeen were lawyers, twenty-three farmers; five, ministers; three, physicians; three, merchants; one, a teacher and one, a bank cashier.

John Hall of Mason, was the lone son of the Emerald Isle; Daniel Lamb, born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, was the bank cashier who did not go back to the bank, but took up his profession of the law after performance of his duties as legislator and publicist. Lewis Ruffner, frightened by nature with an uncommon cargo of the hardest horsesense, was a manufacturer of salt. Rev. Gordon Battelle of great native ability and superior culture, laid the foundations of the existing West Virginia public school system. He was the one man in the body who had the courage to advocate provision for Emancipation, and to declare that he entered into no compromises. Granville Parker, native of Massachusetts, a very astute lawyer, understood better and appreciated more than others the extraordinary abilities of Daniel Lamb and the work done by him, and in a book published by Mr. Parker after the war, he endowed Mr. Lamb with the merited title of "Our West Virginia Madison."

The working team of the convention embraced Lamb, Van Winkle, Battelle, Willey; Chap. Stuart, Hervey of Brooks; Smith and Brown of Kanawha; Brown of Preston; Stevenson of Wood; Hall of Marion; Harrison of Harrison; Dering of Monongalia; Caldwell of Marshall, and Dille of Preston.

John Hall of Mason who was president of the first session, did not come back when the convention was recalled, for reasons of a personal and tragic nature, and Mr. Soper, as the eldest member, was made president. Mr. Lamb having assumed the chair and called the convention to order.

Ellery R. Hall of Pruntytown was chosen secretary and his brother Sylvanus of Fairmont, for many years afterwards clerk of the West Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals, was made his assistant.

James C. Orr, stationer and bookseller on Main street, Wheeling, was made sergeant-at-arms.

#### HISTORY OF THE FIRST WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE—(1863)

When, nearly fifty-four years ago, the first West Virginia Legislature convened at Wheeling, the Senate consisted of twenty members, ten less than at present; and the membership of the House of Delegates was fifty-one, while at the last session eighty-six members sat in the lower house of the Legislature.

Under the provisions of the old Constitution which was in effect from 1863 to 1872, the Legislature met annually, the Senators being elected for terms of

one year. Under the present Constitution, the Senators are elected for four years, and the Delegates for two years.

The first West Virginia Senate was presided over by a minister as president. He was the Hon. John M. Phelp of Mason county. Ellery R. Hall of Fairmont was Clerk of the Senate; Edmund Kyle of Pine Grove, sergeant-at-arms; W. M. Dunnington, door-keeper; Charles M. Wheat and Alex. R. Campbell, then fifteen years of age, were pages. The members of the first Senate were:

First District—Chester D. Hubbard, Wheeling; John H. Atkinson, New Cumberland.

Second District—James Burley, Moundsville; Aaron Hawkins, Barnettsville.

Third District—John J. Brown, Kingwood; Edward C. Bunker, Morgantown.

Fourth District—Daniel Raymond, Federal Hill; Edwin Maxwell, Clarksburg.

Fifth District—Edward S. Mahond, Ravenswood; William E. Stevenson, Parkersburg.

Sixth District—D. D. T. Farnsworth, Buckhannon; William D. Rollyson, Braxton Court House.

Seventh District—Greenbury Slack, Kanawha Court House; John M. Phelps, Point Pleasant.

Eighth District—John B. Bowen, Buffalo Shoals; William H. Copley, Guyandotte.

Ninth District—Aaron Betchel, Berkeley Springs; James Carskadon, New Creek.

While the seventh district furnished the first president of the state Senate, and Kanawha county was a part of this district, Kanawha county furnished the first speaker of the House of Delegates in Dr. Spicer Patrick, who a few months before was chairman of the first nominating convention ever held in the new state, which nominated Arthur I. Boreman for governor. Granville D. Hall was the first clerk of the lower house. The members of the first House of delegates were:

Monroe, Lewis Ballard; Marion, John S. Barnes and Isaac Holman; Hampshire, James I. Barrick and George W. Sheetz; Doddridge, Ephriam Bee; Pendleton, John Boggs; Putnam, George C. Bowyer; Mason, Lewis Bumgardner; Wayne, Thomas Copley; Hancock, William L. Crawford; Wood, Horatio N. Crooks and Peter G. Van Winkle; Brook, H. O. Crothers; Taylor, L. E. Davidson; Ritchie, S. R. Dawson; Raleigh, W. S. Dunbar; Marshall, Michael Dunn and Joseph Turner; Harrison, Solomon Fleming and Nathan Goff, Sr.; Wirt, Alfred Foster; Greenbrier, John C. Cillilan and Andrew W. Mann; Pocahontas, Benoni Griffin; Boone, Robt. Hager; Lewis, Perry M. Hale; Logan, James H. Hickman; Jackson, David J. Kenny; Randolph, Cyrus Kittle; Monongalia, Leroy Kramer and John L. Lough; Ohio, Daniel Lamb, Andrew F. \_\_\_\_\_ and W. W. Shriver; Mercer, Thomas Little; Preston, James C.

McGraw and William Zinn; Roane, J. M. McWhorter; Hardy, John Michael; Kanawha, Spicer Patrick and Lewis Ruffner; Nicholas, Anthony Rader; Wetzel, S. I. Robinson; Braxton, Felix Sutton; Tyler, Daniel Sweeney; Barbour, Joseph Tetler, Jr.; Morgan, Joseph S. Wheat; Gilmer, T. Wiant; Cabell, Edward D. Wright.

### GOVERNORS OF WEST VIRGINIA

Arthur I. Boreman, June 20, 1863; Dan'l. T. T. Farnsworth, Feb. 27, 1869; William E. Stevenson, Mch. 4, 1869; John J. Jacob, Mch. 4, 1871; Henry M. Mathews, Mch. 4, 1877; Jacob B. Jackson, Mch. 4, 1881; Emanuel W. Wilson, Mch. 4, 1885; A. Brooks Fleming, Feb. 6, 1890; William A. McCorkle, Mch. 4, 1893; George W. Atkinson, Mch. 4, 1897; Albert B. White, Mch. 4, 1901; William M. O. Dawson, Mch. 4, 1905; William E. Glascock, Mch. 4, 1909; H. D. Hatfield, Mch. 4, 1913; John J. Cornwall, Mch. 4, 1917.

Under the constitution of 1863, the term of office of the Governor was two years. The constitution of 1872 increased the term to four years.

Hon. Daniel T. T. Farnsworth as President of the Senate became Governor upon the resignation of Governor Boreman, on February 27, 1869, who had been elected to the United States Senate, and served until March 4th.

Governor Wilson held the office nearly one year beyond his term owing to a contested election between Hon. Nathan Goff and Hon. A. Brooks Fleming.

The Constitution of 1776 provided that the Governor's term of office should be limited to three years.

The Constitution of 1830 established the term at three years.

The Constitution of 1852 fixed the term at four years, and provided for the election of the Governor by the people, which had previously been done by the Legislature.

Joseph Johnson of Harrison county, was the first Governor elected by the people, and the only one ever chosen from West of the mountains for the old State of Virginia.

### ELEVATION OF WEST VIRGINIA

Exact measurements showing the elevation of West Virginia in various parts of its area, when studied in connection with a map of the State, show clearly that the area rises in altitude from all sides, culminating in the nest of peaks clustered around the sources of the Potomas, the Kanawha and Monongahela. The highest point in the State is Spruce Mountain, in Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; the lowest point is the bed of the Potomac at Harpers Ferry, 260 feet above the sea; the vertical range is 4,600 feet. The Ohio, at the mouth of Big Sandy, on the boundary between West Virginia and Kentucky, is 500 feet; the mouth of Cheat, at the Pennsylvania line, is 775. The general level of Pocahontas County is about 3,000 above the sea. The bed

of Greenbrier River where it enters Pocahontas is 3,300 feet in elevation. Where Shaver's Fork of Cheat River leaves Pocahontas, its bed is 3,700 feet. A few of the highest peaks in Pocahontas, Pendleton, Randolph and Tucker Counties are: Spruce Knob, Pendleton County, 4,860 feet above sea level; Bald Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,800; Spruce Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,730; High Knob, Randolph County, 4,710; Mace Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,700; Barton Knob, Randolph County, 4,600; Bear Mountain, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Elleber Ridge, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Watering Pond Knob, Pocahontas County, 4,600; Panther Knob, Pendleton County, 4,500; Weiss Knobb, Tucker County, 4,490; Green Knob, Randolph County, 4,485; Brier Patch Mountain, Randolph County, 4,480; Yokum's Knob, Randolph County, 4,330; Pointy Knob, Tucker County, 4,286; Hutton's Knob, Randolph County, 4,260.

In Berkeley county, there is a small eminence near the old home of General Stevens from which you can see the residences of General Gates, General Lee and General Dark, three Major Generals and one Brigadier General of the Revolution. Is there a state in the union of even comparable historical greatness to our own?

#### COUNTIES OF WEST VIRGINIA AND DATES OF THEIR FORMATION

Following is a list of the counties of West Virginia, with the date of formation, area, from whom named and the county seat:

Hampshire, 630 square miles; formed 1754 from Augusta; named for Hampshire, England; settled about 1730; Romney.

Berkeley, 320 square miles; formed 1772 from Frederick; named for Governor Berkeley of Virginia; settled about 1730; Martinsburg.

Monongalia, 360 square miles; formed 1776 from West Augusta; settled 1770; named for the river; Wheeling.

Greenbrier, 1000 square miles; formed 1777 from Botetourt; settled 1750; named for briars growing on the river bank; Lewisburg.

Harrison, 450 square miles; formed 1784 from Monongalia; settled 1770; named for Benjamin Harrison, Governor of Virginia; Clarksburg.

Hardy, 700 square miles; formed from Hampshire in 1785; settled 1740; named for Samuel Hardy of Virginia; Moorfield.

Randolph, 1080 square miles; formed 1786 from Harrison; settled 1753; named for Edmund Randolph; Elkins.

Pendleton, 650 square miles; formed 1787 from Augusta, Hardy and Rockingham; settled 1750; named for Edmund Pendleton; Franklin.

Kanawha, 980 square miles; formed 1789 from Greenbrier and Montgomery; settled 1774; named for the river; Charleston.

Brooke, 80 square miles; formed from Ohio 1796; settled about 1772; named for Robert Brooke, Governor of Virginia; Wellsburg.

Wood, 375 square miles; formed from Harrison 1798; settled about 1773; named for James Wood, Governor of Virginia; Parkersburg.

Monroe, 460 square miles; formed 1799 from Greenbrier; settled about 1760; named for James Monroe; Union.

Jefferson, 250 square miles; formed 1801 from Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Thomas Jefferson; Charlestown.

Mason, 430 square miles; formed 1804 from Kanawha; settled about 1774; named for George Mason of Virginia; Point Pleasant.

Cabell, 300 square miles; formed from Kanawha 1809; settled about 1790; named for William H. Cabell, Governor of Virginia; Huntington.

Tyler, 300 square miles; formed from Ohio 1814; settled about 1776; named for John Tyler; Middlebourn.

Lewis, 400 square miles; formed from Harrison 1816; settled about 1780; named for Colonel Charles Lewis; Weston.

Nicholas, 720 square miles; formed 1818 from Kanawha, Greenbrier and Randolph; named for W. C. Nicholas, Governor of Virginia; Summersville.

Preston, 650 square miles; formed 1818 from Monongalia; settled about 1760; named for James P. Preston, Governor of Virginia; Kingwood.

Morgan, 300 square miles; formed 1820 from Hampshire and Berkeley; settled about 1730; named for Daniel Morgan; Berkeley Springs.

Pocahontas, 820 square miles; formed 1821 from Bath, Pendleton and Randolph; settled 1749; named for Pocahontas, an Indian girl; Marlinton.

Logan, 400 square miles; formed from Kanawha, Giles, Cabell and Tazewell 1824; named for Logan, an Indian; Logan.

Jackson, 400 square miles; formed from Kanawha, Wood and Mason in 1831; settled about 1796; named for Andrew Jackson; Ripley.

Fayette, 750 square miles; formed from Logan, Kanawha, Greenbrier and Nicholas 1831; named for Lafayette; Fayetteville.

Marshall, 240 square miles; formed 1835 from Ohio; settled about 1769; named for Chief Justice Marshall; Moundsville.

Braxton, 620 square miles; formed 1836 from Kanawha, Lewis and Nicholas; settled about 1794; named for Carter Braxton; Sutton.

Mercer, 400 square miles; formed 1837 from Giles and Tazewell; named for General Hugh Mercer; Princeton.

Marion, 300 square miles; formed 1842 from Harrison and Monongalia; named for General Marion; Fairmont.

Wayne, 440 square miles; formed 1841 from Cabell; named for General Anthony Wayne; Wayne.

Taylor, 150 square miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Barbour and Marion; named for John Taylor; Grafton.

Doddridge, 300 square miles; formed 1845 from Harris, Tyler, Ritchie and Lewis; named for Philip Doddridge; West Union.

Gilmer, 360 square miles; formed 1845 from Kanawha and Lewis; named for Thomas W. Gilmer of Virginia; Glenville.

Wetzel, 440 square miles; formed 1846 from Tyler; named for Lewis Wetzel; New Martinsville.

Boone, 500 square miles; formed 1847 from Kanawha, Cabell and Logan; named for Daniel Boone; Madison.

Putnam, 320 square miles; formed 1848 from Kanawha, Cabell and Mason; named for Israel Putnam; Winfield.

Barbour, 360 square miles; formed 1843 from Harrison, Lewis and Randolph; named for James Barbour, Governor of Virginia; Philippi.

Ritchie, 400 square miles; formed 1844 from Harrison, Lewis and Wood; named for Thomas Ritchie of Virginia; Harrisville.

Wirt, 290 square miles; formed 1848 from Wood and Jackson; settled about 1796; named for William Wirt; Elizabeth.

Hancock, 100 square miles; formed 1848 from Brooke; settled about 1776; named for John Hancock; New Cumberland.

Raleigh, 680 square miles; formed 1850 from Fayette; named for Sir Walter Raleigh; Beckley.

Wyoming, 660 square miles; formed 1850 from Logan; an Indian name; Pineville.

Pleasants, 150 square miles; formed 1851 from Wood, Tyler and Ritchie; named for James Pleasants, Governor of Virginia; St. Marys.

Upshur, 350 square miles; formed 1851 from Randolph, Barbour and Lewis; settled about 1767; named for Judge A. P. Upshur; Buckhannon.

Calhoun, 260 square miles; formed 1856 from Gilmer; named for J. C. Calhoun; Grantsville.

Roane, 350 square miles; formed 1856 from Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer; settled about 1791; named for Judge Roane of Virginia; Spencer.

Tucker, 340 square miles; formed 1856 from Randolph; settled about 1774; named for Judge St. George Tucker; Parsons.

Clay, 390 square miles; formed 1858 from Braxton and Nicholas; named for Henry Clay; Clay.

McDowell, 860 square miles; formed 1858 from Tazewell; named for James McDowell, Governor of Virginia; Welch.

Webster, 450 square miles; formed 1866 from Randolph, Nicholas and Braxton; named for Daniel Webster; Webster Springs.

Mineral, 300 square miles; formed 1866 from Hampshire; named for its coal; Keyser.

Grant, 620 square miles; formed 1866 from Hardy; settled about 1740; named for General U. S. Grant; Petersburg.

Lincoln, 460 square miles; formed 1867 from Kanawha, Cabell, Boone and Putnam; settled about 1799; named for Abraham Lincoln; Hamlin.

Summers, 400 square miles; formed 1871 from Monroe, Mercer, Greenbrier and Fayette; named for Lewis and George W. Summers; Hinton.

Mingo, about 400 square miles; formed 1895 from Logan; named for Logan, the Mingo; Williamstown.

## "THE WEST VIRGINIA HILLS"

There has been some controversy, and quite a lot of inquiry as to who wrote the "West Virginia Hills." Those not familiar with the history of the origin of this very popular music are not aware of the fact that there are two distinct songs written at different times and by different parties.

In 1885, Dr. D. H. King and wife from Vineland, N. J., were visiting Mrs. King's father, Captain Ruddill of Glenville, W. Va., and within the time of their visit, Dr. King who was a Presbyterian minister, wrote the verses and published them in the Glenville Crescent, crediting the production to Mrs. King. Mr. Everett Engle of Loydville, Braxton county, seeing the verses in the paper, composed the chorus to the lines and wrote the music for the song, entitled, "The West Virginia Hills."

In 1891, Dr. D. B. Purinton, President of the West Virginia University, published a song that he had written some years before, and also wrote the music, entitled, "West Virginia Hills." For some reason, Dr. Purinton laid away his manuscript and neglected to publish it until the above date which was six years after Prof. Engle had written the chorus and music to the "West Virginia Hills."

While there is some similarity in the wording of the two songs, there is none whatever in the music. Dr. Purinton wrote his song and "laid it away in a napkin." Dr. King and Professor Engle wrote their song without knowing of the existence of the other, and copyrighted it six years before Dr. Purinton copyrighted his production.

Dr. King's song is called (The) "West Virginia Hills." This song has become deservedly popular. It has been sung in every public place in West Virginia, and all over the United States, and doubtless in foreign lands. Senator Peck delighted in singing "The West Virginia Hills" to the great delight of the West Virginia Legislature, and those who had gathered at the Capitol from every part of the state. This song belongs to West Virginia, and particularly to Braxton and Gilmer counties, and will be handed down to coming years as West Virginia's grandest and most inspiring song, keeping the names of Dr. King and Professor Engle in the role of popular authors and composers.

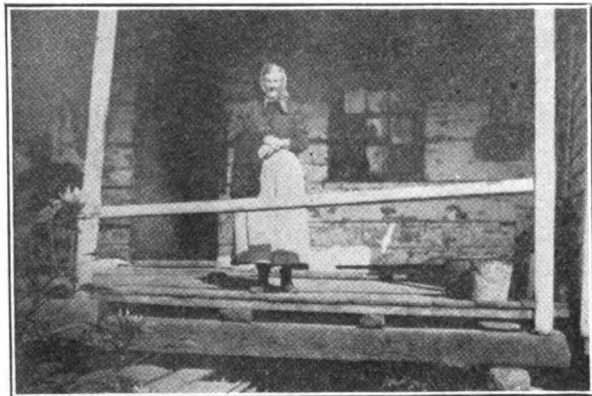


## CHAPTER III.

*Braxton County; Its Origin; When Formed; Population; Wealth; Its Representatives; Its Rivers and Natural Scenery; Its Wealth in Mineral Products; Its Schools.*

### FORMATION OF BRAXTON COUNTY

At the time of the formation, in 1836, the territory now embraced within the county formed parts of Lewis, Kanawha and Nicholas counties. A petition praying for the formation of a new county was forwarded to Richmond and



MRS. DELILA COGER

The only living grand-daughter of Capt. John Skidmore

laid before the general Assembly then in session in that city. It was heard with favor by that body, and in the winter of 1836, Braxton county, with a population of 2,371 of whom 400 were voters, was checkered on the map of Virginia.

The county then formed was named in honor of Carter Braxton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Braxton county geograph-

ically considered, occupies the central part of West Virginia, lying between the 38° 30' and 38° 57' parallels of north latitude, and 80° 27' and 81° 03' meridians of longitude west of Greenwich, and contains 621 square miles.

In the counties of which the territory now embraced in Braxton was a part, prior to 1710, the mountains were thought to be impassable, though the country east had been settled for over a hundred years. The first passage of the Blue Ridge, and entrance to the valley by white men, was made in 1716. The country thus discovered and claimed for the British Crown, became a part of the county of Essex. Essex was taken from old Rapahannock in 1692, the western boundary being undefined. Spottsylvania was formed from Essex and other counties in 1720, and Orange from Spottsylvania in 1734. Augusta was taken from Orange in 1738, Monongalia was taken from Augusta and West Augusta in 1776, and Harrison was taken from Monongalia in 1784, and Ran-

dolph was taken from Harrison in 1786. Nicholas was formed from Randolph in 1818, and Braxton was formed from Nicholas in 1836.

In the succession of the counties named, we speak of them without reference to the entrical parts of the other counties out of which they have been taken; thus we see that the county of Braxton wandered in the wilderness for 154 years, without a name upon the map or a line of history, only as a part of some other formation. Twenty-eight years in old Rapahannock, 4 years in the undefined territory of Essex, 14 years in Spottsylvania, 4 years in Orange, 38 years in Augusta and West Augusta, 8 years in Monongalia, 2 years in Harrison, 30 years in Randolph, 18 years in Nicholas, and from 1836 to the present, we have had a place upon the map, and occupy the proud distinction of being the central county of the great state of West Virginia.

### FIRST SURVEYS, AND SETTLEMENTS

At the close of the second decade of the century, the large area of territory afterwards within the lines of Braxton county, at the time of its organization, did not probably contain more than 12 or 15 hundred, and certainly not more than one person for every square mile of territory.

At the time of the early settlement of the Elk River, the territory south of the ridge, now called Bison Ridge, which divides the waters of the Elk from the waters of the Little Kanawha, down to a marked line usually designated as the Old County line, was in Randolph county. This line was made to mark the boundaries of Harrison and Randolph counties, and two years later, Nicholas was formed out of the counties of Kanawha, Greenbrier and Randolph, and had for its northern boundary, the same ridge that bounded Lewis county on the south. The most noted line running through central West Virginia, was surveyed by Thomas Douglass, not earlier than 1785, known as the Greenbrier Harrison county line. It extended from the Allegheny mountains at the corner of Botetourt county to the Ohio river, at the mouth of Pond Creek, the direction of the line was N 55 W. All territory in West Virginia not embraced in any of the county north of this line was Harrison; south was to remain Greenbrier, as organized in 1777. The line enters Webster near the forks of Williams river, passing through Upper Glade, and leaves the county between Skyles and Laurel creek, passing through the Little and Big Birch country, and crosses Elk near Frametown.

### FIRST SURVEY MADE IN THE COUNTY

In 1784 John Allison laid a treasury land warrant on eleven thousand acres of land in Monongalia (now Braxton) county. The surveying was done the latter part of the summer of that year. The party came through the wilderness to the headwaters of Salt Lick and Granny's creeks and marked a poplar tree standing in a low gap about four rods north of the B. & O. railroad cut in

the "Bison Range." This was the first corner made in what is now Braxton county, fifty-two years before the formation of Braxton and eight years before the last Indian raid and massacre of the Carpenter family. This corner was the governing point for all other corners and lines subsequently made adjacent to it. The tree became hollow and had a defect on one side. It had at some time caught fire, the defective wood being burned out and showing plainly the tomahawk marks on the inside of the tree. About the time the tree was rounding out its hundredth year as a marker, a storm broke off the body of the tree about fourteen feet from the ground, and in a year or so another fire broke out from a clearing and destroyed this the first land mark of the county. The marks of the tomahawk showed that the tree could not have been large when it was marked. The marks were much plainer in the hollow of the tree than on the outside, the hollow being about fourteen inches in diameter. The lands of Allison extended over the "Bison Range" to the head of Cedar creek, down Granny's creek to the Elk river, embracing the land where the town of Sutton now stands, and down the Elk river as far as the old Boggs mill. Seven thousand acres of this land became the property of John Sutton, of Alexandria, Virginia, and later of his son, John D. Sutton.

The first inhabitants that came to the territory which now embraces Braxton, were the Carpenters. They were a bold and adventurous people. Four of the Carpenter brothers had been in the Revolutionary army. They settled at the mouth of the Holly river about the year 1789 or 1790.

Adam O'Brien, the famous Indian scout and hunter, helped to make these surveys.

In 1795, Samuel Young made a large survey of land on the waters of Elk and Holly rivers. A man named Strange, that was lost on Strange creek, was a member of this surveying party, and in 1800, David Scott, of Monongalia county, who came to the wilderness to hunt, made a survey of 500 acres at Bowling Green, and a tract on Scotts mountain, from which Scotts mountain is named. In the year 1807, Col. John Haymond moved from Harrison county and settled near the Falls of Little Kanawha. Three brothers, Benjamin, Daniel and John Conrad, settled three miles below; another brother, Jacob P. Conrad, settled and lived for many years, at Hackers Valley, in Webster county. John Conrad had two sons who became prominent; Asa R. and Currence B. About this date, Joseph Friend settled at Fork Lick, (Webster county. He had but one child, a daughter, who married Wm. Arthur, and raised a large family.

Richard A. became a distinguished Methodist minister.

Henry Robinson was an early resident on Holly river. His wife was a daughter of John Skidmore, son of Capt. John. About 1810, Hedgemon Triplett came to the county, and settled near Tate Creek, from a few miles below Sutton and embracing most of the territory of Clay County. South of Elk, there were but few families. This territory was kept unsettled by a large tract of land known as the Wilson survey, embracing over one hundred thousand

acres, owned by non-residents. About the year 1837, some of the parties claiming this land organized a company known as the West Virginia Iron & Manufacturing Company, and built a mill at what is now known as the Yankee Dam; but the enterprise failed, and the lands were decreed to be sold. These large land titles retarded the settlement of the country, until recent years. The territory from the mouth of Birch to the Big Sandy was known as the Wilderness.

About 1807 or 1808, Nicholas Gibson settled at the lands now known as the Lancaster place. Asa Squires settled at Salt Lick in 1807, and later, his brother Elijah, settled on adjoining lands to Nicholas Gibson. About 1812, Andrew Skidmore settled at the mouth of Skidmore Run. He had a large family of grown children. About this time Tunis McElwaine came from Pendleton county, and settled on the bottom below the mouth of Grannies' Creek. Three sons and several daughters who were grown, came with their father, only one son, Thomas, remained here. He inherited the old homestead, and remained here during his life. About 1810, three brothers by the name of Davis, George, Wm. and Nathan, came to Elk from Randolph county. They were single men at the time, but they got married, and made homes near Sutton. Jacob Long came about this time, from Pocahontas county, as did Charles Rogers. Long settled on the north side of Elk, opposite Little Buffalo, and Rogers on Otter. Patrick Murphey settled at the mouth of Strange Creek, about 1800. He came directly from Ireland, early in this century. John and James Boggs, brothers, came to Elk river. John settled on Duck creek, and James on Elk, at what is known as the Boggs farm, where he built, and for many years operated a water mill. George Mollohan, of English descent, came from Bath county, Virginia, to Birch river, and settled near the mouth of Skyles Creek, and afterward removed to Elk. He had a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, all of them grown, and settled in this county. The sons were named George, John and James. The father, George Mollohan, lost his life between Little and Big Birch rivers, in attempting to pass through the wilderness from the settlement between Sutton and Big Birch. Mr. Mollohan was quite old, and had almost lost his eye sight, and it was supposed that his horse strayed from the path, and he was unable to find it again. He was never found. It is said his saddle blanket and gloves were found hanging on a tree on the ridge between Little and Big Birch rivers. Early in the settlement of the county, James Frame, together with his parents, and three brothers, came from the county of Pocahontas and settled on Big Birch river, about the mouth of Powell's creek. One brother, John, and the father, remained on Birch, but James, Thomas and David settled on Elk. Thomas located near the mouth of Birch, James at what is known as Frametown, where he built a water mill, and David settled three miles below Sutton. He was a man of exemplary character, a very devoted member of the M. E. church, and celebrated the rites of matrimony. The Frame family is a very numerous one, and compose a large part of the population in the lower end of the county. They were generally noted for their uprightness and intelligence. A family by the name of Harris,

Wm. and Henry, perhaps from Pocahontas, settled at Bowling Green. Henry emigrated west, Wm. settled at the mouth of Flatwoods run, where he spent most of his time hunting and trapping for beaver and otter. He had a small mill on Flatwoods run, for grinding corn. About this time Wm. Bell, a former citizen of Augusta county, settled near Bowling Green. The Friend family, several brothers, came early from Pendleton and Randolph counties and settled on Elk, near the mouth of Otter. John Gibson, brother to Nicholas Gibson, settled on Flatwoods run; Wm. Berry moved from Loudin county, Virginia, in the spring of 1818, and settled on O'Briens Fork of Salt Lick. About 1807 or 1808, Jackson Singleton settled on Salt Lick. At a very early date, Jacob Westfall located on Cedar creek. Jeremiah Mace was one of the first settlers of Braxton. Isaac Shaver and Nathan Prince settled at Flatwoods, and also Leonard Hyer about this time. Hiram Heater, the ancestor of the Heater family, settled on Little Kanawha.

It might be of interest to some to know how Granny's creek received its name. At the time the survey was made there was great danger of the Indians, and there being no settlement the surveying party had to live as best they could. In the party was a young man who complained of the hardships and often made the remark that if he were at home with his grandmother he could get green beans and other vegetables to eat, and the surveyor called the stream "Granny's creek," a name which perhaps it will retain until grandmothers are no more. At this point some one might ask, "What about Old Woman's run?" This stream empties into the Elk river at the upper end of the town of Sutton, and Granny's creek at the lower end. These streams run parallel for a distance and head not far apart. Lying between Granny's creek and Old Woman's run is a break in the formation and there are many large cliffs of rock and dens where, in an early day, wild animals gathered in great numbers to shelter. As late as 1870 it was difficult to raise pigs or lambs in the neighborhood. A few years after the settlement had been established there was a very large bear which made its home in this wilderness of rocks and laurel, and reared several broods, and hunters gave it the name of "old woman." The bear had escaped for several years. It was known by its very large track. At last it was killed a little above where Moman Rhea now lives and the citizens gave the stream the name of Old Woman's run.

Salt Lick creek a tributary of the Little Kanawha river, derives its name from the fact that there is a salt spring, or lick, near where the Weston and Gauley Bridge turnpike crosses the stream. The buffaloes traveled from that lick to a similar one on the island in the Elk river at the mouth of Granny's creek. They had worn down a road between these two points which the early settlers said was superior to many of the county roads. In many places it was suitable for a wagon way. Any farmer who owns a hill farm will observe that his cattle will make a much better grade for their own convenience in going up and down the hill than he can do without instruments. The buffalo came up O'Brien's fork and crossed the ridge at or near where the railroad cuts through

the low gap at the Dyer hill. The presumption is that the John Allison surveying party were directed to this spot by the buffalo road. The path then led down Granny's creek to its mouth. The first county road that was made followed this trail. The buffaloes had for centuries, and in countless numbers, made daily pilgrimages during the summer months to these saline springs. Just a short distance below the mouth of Granny's creek, Big Buffalo creek empties into the Elk river on the opposite side, and a short distance below Big Buffalo creek, Little Buffalo creek empties into the Elk. These streams head against the high ridge separating the waters of the Elk and the Little Birch rivers. They cut down the mountains very rapidly and leave deep, rich coves facing the northeast, making great peavine ranges, winter fern and spice brush. It is evident that these two streams received their names from the fact that they were great buffalo ranges where the wild herds of the forest could have access to the salt licks spoken of. The majority of the larger and smaller streams of West Virginia derive their names from some local cause. Strange creek, a tributary of the Elk, flowing into that stream from the south side, about eighteen miles below Sutton, was the scene of a sad tragedy. In a very early day when the whole land was a wilderness a hunter named Strange, who was assisting in making a survey of lands of the Elk and Holly rivers, known as the Samuel Young lands, became lost from the surveying party and wandered to Strange creek, where his gun was afterward found with his initials cut on the stock. He wandered in destitution and perished on the stream which bears his name. This unfortunate frontiersman cut his name on a beech tree along with this inscription: "Strange is my name, and strange is the woods, and strange it is I can not be found." West Virginia is a land of tragedies if we but knew them all—tragedies that brought the deepest sorrows to the mountain homes of a race of fearless pioneers.

Many of the smaller streams have local names such as Bee run, Spruce Fork, White Oak, Slab Camp, Beech Fork, Camp run, Three Forks, Lefthand, Pigeon Roost, Toms Fork, Wolf creek, Cowskin, Wolf Pen, Chop Fork, O'Brien's Fork, Bakers' Run, Bennie's run, Long run, Camp run, Skidmore run, Snake, Bear run, Bull run, Copen run, Flatwoods run, Carpenter fork, Perkin's Fork, Shaver Fork, Westfall Fork, Dutch Fork, Crooked Fork, Grass Lick, Buckeye, Mill run, Horse Fork, Millstone, Pistol Fork.

Battle run, a branch of Big Otter, Clay county, was the scene of a battle between a bear and a large boar hog which belonged to a man living in a log cabin at the mouth of the stream. The boar came running to the house one day, ran into the house and under the bed and died a few minutes later. His body was covered with gashes and he was bleeding from every wound. His owner took his back track and followed it by the blood to the battle ground, where his enemy, a large black bear was lying dead. The ground showed that there had been a deadly struggle. The boar had large tusks and had given the bear a stab in a vital place.

Braxton county at the time of its formation comprised the Elk river and most of its tributaries from Fork Lick in the present county of Webster; it also embraced the Little Kanawha river and most of its tributaries above the mouth of Buffalo shoal run.

The surface is hilly, rising from 760 feet above sea level to an elevation of 2,085 feet. Braxton lies on the western slope of the Allegheny mountains and about one-half from the tops of these mountains and the Ohio river. The county is well watered, having a number of streams forming branches of those larger ones. The Elk river crosses the county in a south-western direction, traversing it for a distance of about forty miles. The Little Kanawha river crosses the northeastern part of the county, flowing in a northwestern direction, and traverses the county for a distance of about twenty-three miles. The Holly river flows through the county for a distance of twenty-five miles in a due westerly direction, and empties into the Elk at Palmer, eight miles above Sutton. The Birch river flows northwest, is twenty-one miles long and empties into the Elk at Glendon, twenty miles below Sutton. Its principle tributary is the Little Birch, flowing in from the northeast.

There were but few permanent settlers in Braxton county until about the year 1805. The early emigrants to Braxton came principally from Pendleton, Randolph and Greenbrier counties.

The neighboring counties are Nicholas on the south, Summersville, the county seat, being 36 miles distant from Sutton; Webster on the southeast, Webster Springs, the county seat, situated on the Elk river, 34 miles east of Sutton; Upshur on the east, Buckhannon, the county seat being 46 miles from Sutton; Lewis on the northeast, Weston, the county seat, situated on the West Fork river, 43 miles from Sutton; Gilmer on the west, Glenville, the county seat, situated on the Little Kanawha river, 35 miles from Sutton; Calhoun on the southwest, Grantsville, the county seat, situated on the Little Kanawha river, 35 miles from Sutton; and Clay county on the southwest, Clay the county seat, situated on the Elk river, 40 miles from Sutton. These, our neighboring counties, were all settled in an early day by a good and substantial class of citizens, many of the descendants of whom are yet living. The blood relationship existing among the people of the central counties is very great by inter-marriage, and being descendants of large families, the blood of the old pioneer has been kept up, and the change is very slight as compared with many sections of our country.

The natural resources of the county are very great. Its forests, its fertile soil and rich grazing lands, its vast seams of coal, its oil and gas that are just in the process of development, make the county one of exceptional interest to capital and labor, or to those seeking homes where farming and stock raising is profitable.

## SUTTON

In a small pocket diary kept by John D. Sutton, dated at Alexandria, Virginia, in 1796, he speaks of teaching a school in South Carolina, and of coming to Alexandria where his father and brother James lived. At his father's request, he made a trip to what is now Braxton county to look at some lands which his father had bought out of the John Allison survey, lying on Granny's creek and the Elk river. He relates that he came by Winchester and Lewisburg, thence to Charleston. At Charleston, he hired a canoe and procured the assistance of a riverman to bring him up the Elk river to the mouth of Big Birch. He then crossed the country, and came to the home of \_\_\_\_\_ — Carpenter on Laurel creek. This man was probably a brother to Jerry and a grand-uncle of Dr. John L. Carpenter.

From there he came down Laurel creek, noting the roughness of the stream, and telling how often the path crossed the creek between Carpenter's and its mouth. He then noted the fact that he stopped for a few days at Jerry Carpenter's home who lived on the Elk. This was only six years after the massacre of Benjamin Carpenter and his wife at the mouth of Holly. Solomon, the boy who was born at the Camp Rocks, was then a lad of but six years. He gives no account of the boy in his diary, but he says that the Carpenters prepared provisions to last him a few days. He speaks of getting venison meat at Carpenter's.

From there, he came down the Elk to what is probably Flatwoods run, and there he crossed the country to the head of Granny's creek, and after looking at the land, he says that he went down the creek and camped under a cliff of rocks. Evidently this must have been at or near the mouth of Laurel Fork. He then went down the creek to its mouth. He speaks of going up the river about a mile to a fine bottom, and says there was some person living in a little cabin on the bottom. He then described the land across the river, also another bottom some distance up the river near the mouth of Wolf creek, and closed his diary by saying that he would make a full report of the lands when he returned to Alexandria. The report to his father may have been verbal, but if it were written no record has been found. We are therefore left without any information as to the settlers who may have been living at or near where the town is now located.

## ELK RIVER

We give a list as far as we have ascertained of the tributaries and shoals of the Elk river:

Big Spring, Berque (S), Leatherwood (S), Backfork (N), Brook's run (S), Bear run (S), Huston (S), Laurel creek (S), Holly (N), Ben's run (N), Flatwoods run (N), Stony creek (S), Wolf (S), Buckeye (S), Old Woman's run (N), Skidmore run (S), Bear creek (S), Granny's creek (N), Big Buffalo (S), Little Buffalo (S), Otter (N), Sugar creek (N), Upper Rock



Camp (N), Coon creek (S), Big run (N), Lower Rock Camp (N), Upper Mill creek (S), Lower Mill creek (N), Birch river (S), Strange creek (S), Snake creek (S), Lower Mill creek (N), Duck creek (N), Grove's creek (S), Jumping gut (S), Waters Defeat (S), Log Shoal (N), Big Otter (N), Big Standing Rock (S), White Oak Top (N), Little Standing Rock (S), Long's run (S), Big Buffalo (S), Camp creek (S), Big Leatherwood (S), Middle creek (S), Little Beechy (S), Big Beechy (S), Blue Knobs (S), Little King (S), Big Sycamore (S), Birch (S), Big Laurel (N), Deel's creek (N), Porter's creek (S), Upper King (N), Lower ——— (N), Queen (S), Morris' creek (S), Big Sandy (N), Little Leatherwood (S), Mother-in-law (N), Blue creek (S), Little Sandy (N), Falling Rock (S), Jordan's creek (N), Mink (N), Two-Mile (S), Coal Branch (S), with numerous smaller streams that drain but a slight portion of its water shed.

Lower Flatwoods run has its source in a low gap on the Bison Range, and flows through the Bowling Green flats as a sluggish stream until it pours over a cliff of rocks near the Adam J. Hyer residence, then rushes madly over precipitous rocks and boulders for about a mile and a half where it empties into the Elk, after making a descent of four hundred feet. The next stream to this coming into the Elk from the north side is Bee run. It has a descent of three hundred and eighty feet from its source to its mouth, which is but little over a mile in length.

#### ELK RIVER

The Elk river has its birth in the junction of Old Field Fork and Big Spring Fork, just east of Sharp Knob in the northwestern part of Pocahontas county and flows in a general westernly direction, emptying into the Kanawha river at Charleston. The length of the Elk river, from source to mouth, following its meanders, is 172 miles. It flows 5 miles through Pocahontas county, 7 miles through Randolph, 41 miles through Webster, 44 miles through Braxton, 45 miles through Clay and 30 miles through Kanawha county. From its source to Addison, Webster county, the Elk river falls about 1250 feet in 34 miles, or the rate of about 37 feet to the mile. From Addison to Gassaway the fall is 660 feet in 46 miles, or the rate of 14.3 feet per mile. From Gassaway to Clay the fall is 132 feet in 41 miles, or at the rate of 3.2 feet to the mile. From Clay to Porter, the fall is 65 feet in 23 miles, or at the rate of 2.8 feet to the mile. From Porter to its mouth the fall is 42 feet in 28 miles, or at the rate of 1.5 feet per mile. Its drainage area in Kanawha county is 294 square miles.

#### GAULEY RIVER

The Gauley river has its source in the junction of the North, Middle and South Forks in the southeastern part of Webster county, 3 miles northwest of Buck Knob of Gauley mountain, and 6 miles due west of the source of the Elk river, and flows in a general western direction, 31 miles through Webster

county; then in a general southwestern direction 41 miles through Nicholas county; thence in a general western direction as the dividing line between Nicholas and Fayette counties for 25.5 miles; thence in a southern direction through Fayette county 5.5 miles to Gauley Bridge. The entire length by the meanders is 101 miles, the air line distance between the same points being 55.5 miles. From its source to the mouth of Meadow river, the Gauley river falls 1685 feet in 73 miles, or at the rate of 23.4 feet per mile. From the mouth of the Meadow river to the mouth of the Gauley it falls 530 feet in 29 miles, or at the rate of 18.3 feet to the mile.

## LIST OF DRAINAGE BASINS OF CENTRAL WEST VIRGINIA

RIVER	COUNTY	DRAINAGE AREA	REMARKS
Little Kanawha.....	Lewis .....	17 sq. miles	Between Webster and Upshur
Little Kanawha.....	Upshur .....	65 sq. miles	
Little Kanawha.....	Webster .....	19 sq. miles	
Elk River.....	Braxton .....	158 sq. miles	Excludes Birch and Holly
Elk River.....	Webster .....	200 sq. miles	Excludes Holly
Elk River.....	Randolph .....	76 sq. miles	Excludes Holly
Elk River.....	Pocahontas .....	71 sq. miles	
Holly River.....	Braxton .....	22 sq. miles	
Holly River.....	Webster .....	128 sq. miles	
Holly River.....	Randolph .....	4 sq. miles	
Birch River.....	Braxton .....	61 sq. miles	
Birch River.....	Nicholas .....	54 sq. miles	
Birch River.....	Webster .....	32 sq. miles	
Gauley River.....	Nicholas .....	109 sq. miles	Above and Excluding Muddlety and Hominy Basins
Gauley River.....	Webster .....	114 sq. miles	(Gauley Proper)
Gauley River.....	Randolph .....	6 sq. miles	(Gauley Proper)
Gauley River.....	Pocahontas .....	4 sq. miles	(Gauley Proper)
Williams River.....	Webster .....	70 sq. miles	
Williams River.....	Pocahontas .....	65 sq. miles	
Cranberry River.....	Webster .....	49 sq. miles	
Cranberry River.....	Pocahontas .....	32 sq. miles	
Cranberry River.....	Greenbrier .....	1.5 sq. miles	
Cranberry River.....	Nicholas .....	20 sq. miles	
Cherry River.....	Nicholas .....	48 sq. miles	
Cherry River.....	Greenbrier .....	124 sq. miles	
Cherry River.....	Pocahontas .....	5 sq. miles	
Hominy River.....	Nicholas .....	95 sq. miles	
Hominy River.....	Greenbrier .....	12 sq. miles	
Muddlety River.....	Nicholas .....	71 sq. miles	

## BASIN ROCKS—NATURAL SCENERY

There is a peculiar formation called Basin Rocks on a branch of Missouri run of Laurel creek. This is a basin or rich cove in the head of a hollow, comprising seventy-five or eighty acres. This basin is surrounded by a cliff of rocks which average in height about thirty feet, standing perpendicular and in the form of a horseshoe, with an opening at the lower side as between the corks of the shoe. In this enclosure, wild game is accustomed to feed, and the only way of getting in or out is by the opening mentioned. This was a favorite place for the hunter to pen the game. The pasture was luxuriant as the land was very fertile, and it was not unusual for a hunter to make a good haul. The wildcat, the catamount, the panther and many other wild animals made this a special rendezvous as they had an opportunity there to capture such game as they preyed upon.

On one occasion Mr. ———— Hosey succeeded in killing two nice deer at the Basin Rocks. Night coming on, and being unable to get home with his game, he lay down by the side of it to camp for the night, but when the tired hunter awoke next morning, his two deer had been almost entirely consumed. Within the stillness of the night while Mr. Hosey was wrapped in that sweet embrace which slumber brings to the tired man, the panthers had congregated and in cat-like stealth and silence had enjoyed a royal feast, preferring venison to human flesh. We have sometimes imagined that other causes intervened to save the life of this hunter. Ramps give an odor almost equal to the cigarette of the present day and grew plentifully at that time in the wilds of the forest, and the hunter might have enjoyed an evening meal of ramps.

## CAVERNS AT HEAD OF THE ELK RIVER

Theory and all known facts lead to the conclusion that a cave of enormous dimensions exists in Randolph county, under or near the course of the Elk river, between the Pocahontas county line and the mouth of Valley Fork, six miles below. But no one has ever yet found an entrance into the cave, and its existence cannot be positively affirmed. The facts, which are explained on the theory of a vast cave, are these: The Elk river, except in time of freshet, flows into a crevice at the foot of a mountain, or when very low disappears among the boulders of its channel. In Pocahontas, near the Randolph line and six miles below, the water rushes to the surface. Its underground course is through limestone and it must flow through galleries of large size. In 1896, near the point where the water sinks, a portion of the river bottom dropped down, leaving an opening about fifteen feet square, into which the whole river plunged and disappeared. No bottom was visible, and no one attempted to enter or examine. The next flood filled the opening with boulders. Between the points where the river sinks and where it rises to the surface, a distance of six miles, there are no streams emptying its channel on the surface, except in freshets; but they all sink, and the most of them pour into sinkholes, and unless

this water reaches a subterranean channel of the river, its destination is unknown. The area of the region whose streams flow into sinkholes is from fifteen to twenty square miles; and the supposed underground course of the Elk river passes beneath the region. The conclusion is that all these streams which sink, reach the waters of the Elk somewhere under the ground; and those meeting places of the waters and galleries through which they flow form a series of caverns and chasms of great dimensions. Few attempts have been made to penetrate through the sinkholes to the caves, but that some practicable opening exists somewhere in the region is reasonable.

#### A LEDGE OF FLINT

Near the "Brady Gate," at the head of the Elkwater, is a ledge of flint, from which, no doubt, the Indians obtained the material for their arrowheads. Flint is very scarce in West Virginia, only a few ledges being known, the chief one being on the Kanawha river. Indians frequently traveled long distances to obtain this material, sometimes carrying it from Ohio, as is supposed from the character of the specimens found about old Indian town-sites in the valley of the Monongahela and its tributaries. Flint is a deposit in crevices of rock and has a resemblance (in form) to veins of coal. It is quartz, in character, but it splits like slate, and in this respect differs from ordinary quartz, which breaks with a ragged fracture. The flint ledge on the head of the Elkwater was discovered by Claude W. Maxwell, of Tucker county, while collecting material for the history of Randolph.

## BRAXTON COUNTY SCHOOLS

Braxton being in the interior of the state and very sparsely settled, it was not until about the year 1823 that schools were taught in the territory now embraced in Braxton county, and then it was only in the most thickly settled



WM. D. BAXTER

One of the old shouting Methodists,  
65 years a member of church

neighborhoods that there could be children enough gathered at one place to make a school that would justify the patrons to employ a teacher. What was true in reference to the scarcity of pupils was also true in reference to school houses. Neighborhoods built their own houses and furnished them. The way of building a school-house was by voluntary labor. The citizens of a neighborhood would agree first upon the location, then they would meet and cut logs. Some patron having a team would draw the logs together, and some one handy with the froe and broad-ax would make the boards and hew out the puncheons for the building. Then they would set a day for a public gathering to raise the walls of the house, and if the day were fair and the attendance good, the house would be raised and covered. Then a chimney was built as high as the mantel, the stem of the chimney being built of cat and clay. The jams and backwall were made of rocks. The mantel was often made out of a large piece of hewn timber. The fireplace, being very wide, it was inconvenient to get rocks long enough for a mantel piece. The house being raised and covered and the puncheon floor laid, the next thing was to chink and daub the cracks. This was done by splitting out pieces of timber with one thin edge to fit the cracks, these pieces were kept to their places by keys or wedges. Mortar or moss was used to close up the joints, thus making the house comfortable. In addition to this, a log was taken out of the side of the house and the open space covered with paper, this being the window. The paper was first greased to preserve it as well as to render it more transparent. In front of this space was the writing desk. This consisted of a wide plank extending across the space made by the removal of the log, and was supported by wooden pins driven in augur holes immediately below. The seats were another important item. They were made of split logs with the round side placed down, supported by legs at each end. The seats were made in heights for large scholars, the little folks letting their feet hang down. A door was sometimes made of plank, but often of thin split timber or boards, the doors being from five to five and a half feet high. Joists were placed across the building at a height of six

or six and a half feet, and these were covered with clapboards. The house being completed, the teacher would take the contract and get the patrons to subscribe so many scholars. The contract would read about as follows:

“We, the undersigned, William Lyons, teacher, of the one part, and the undersigned patrons of the school, witnesseth:

“That the party of the first part agrees to teach a school of not less than twelve scholars at Buffalo school-house, beginning November 15, 1851, embracing a term of three months, and agrees to teach the following branches: McGuffey's Spelling Book and Third Reader, Ray's Arithmetic and the New Testament, for the amount of two dollars and fifty cents per scholar. And we, the patrons of the second part, agree to send the number of scholars hereby subscribed.

“Given under our hands this the day and date above.

William Lyons, Teacher.  
 Jacob Delany, 3 scholars.  
 Albert Johnson, 1 ½ scholars.  
 Marshall James, 2 scholars.  
 Martin McDuff, 4 scholars.  
 John Mace, 3 ½ scholars.  
 Susan Murphy, 1 ¼ scholars.

The required number of scholars having been subscribed, all looked forward with great interest to the winter school. The teacher, being a stranger, there was great speculation among the scholars as to his ability as a teacher, his morality and the rules and order of the school. Some of the larger boys were anxious to size him up and discern from his manner and the snap of his eye, which is the index of the human character, whether it would be safe to bar him out of the house, should he refuse to give Christmas holidays. This was very frequently done with teachers. It was nothing less than what we call in modern days, a strike. The larger scholars first demanded a suspension of so many days during Christmas and New Year, and this being refused, they went on a strike and endeavored to enforce their demands by barring the door against the teacher. Sometimes they went so far as to take him to some pool of water for a winter bath. All the differences arising among the boys that called for a vindication of honor were scheduled to be pulled off on the last day of the school. When boys in the heat of passion, will let an opportunity pass and grant a continuance, the case is rarely ever tried. But the good old winter days have gone by, possibly never to return.

Sometimes the patrons of the school would meet on Saturday, and get wood, but the greater portion of the wood for the school was obtained by the scholars. The large boys would drag in good sized trees by dulling a chain

around the log. They would then twist some hickory withes and attach to the chain. They would then place cross-bars about six feet long and by these the boys would pull, often having three or four couples, making a team of six or eight strong boys. It was surprising the loads of wood they were able to pull. Some one of the patrons, having an extra ax, would lend it to the school during the winter. The fire-place being from four to six feet wide, it required two strong young men to put on a back log. Wood-getting was not a burden, but was entered into with as much zest and energy as a ball game. The young ladies of the school took great interest in watching the boy teams haul in logs and play baseball, while they would have their little plays going on near the ball yard. There never was a country school taught in which there were not little love affairs springing up which often ripened into the most happy marriages. Usually twice a month, the school would have a spelling race on Friday afternoon, and occasionally one would be held at night. Frequently two schools would meet and spell against each other. Sometimes a scholar would keep the floor until the whole school would be turned down, or the book gone through without missing a word.

Many of the young ladies who attended the primitive schools of central West Virginia, with forms of beauty and cheeks as pink as a rose, whose hearts beat true with womanly love and virtue, have laid the foundation for a higher education for their children and their grandchildren, and we doubt whether there is a man living who secured his education in the old school-house who does not recall those early days with pride and animation. Some of them have made successful business men; others have filled positions of honor and trust; some have distinguished themselves in the various professions; others on the battle field.

Following is a partial list of teachers who taught in this county before the Civil war: Joseph House who is said to have taught the first school in a log cabin on O'Brien's fork of Salt Lick, in the year 1823; William Berry who taught a school at or near the above date in the same locality; Elizabeth Chaney, Adam Given, William Morrison, William Bates, William Davis, William Hutchinson, William D. Baxter, William Lyons, Felix Sutton, W. F. Corley, James H. McCutcheon, Asa Squires, Nancy Mealey, Nancy Young, Jackson Singleton, Catherine Berry, ——— Haynes, Charles Ruckman, Henry Mitchell, Andrew Robins, Theodore Robins, Dr. Job McMorro, Jonathan Koiner, F. J. Baxter, Dr. Thomas Duffield, Henry A. Baxter, Augustus Beamer, Adam Given, Ann McAnany, John D. Baxter, Charles S. Smith.

It was the custom for scholars at school, at least the larger ones, to visit one another over night, within the short term of school, and the following day they would eat dinner with the parties with whom they had been visiting. Visiting at school was a great social function. Often the teacher would spend the night with his scholars. This occasion was greatly enjoyed at the children's home as the teacher was looked upon as a kind of royal guest.

Under the old system, when the State furnished assistance only to those who were unable to send their children to pay schools, it was thought by some to be a reflection to be thus assisted in their education; but some might object, and doubtless have, to send their children to the public schools of the present day. Moreover, it takes time and experience to perfect any system or form of government. If, under the old system, we had possessed the great wealth and resources to draw upon that we have at this time, the country would have responded as cheerfully and as liberally to the cause of education as it does today.

Following is a copy of a case where assistance was given children to attend school:

The School Commissioners of Braxton County.

For tuition of poor children entered by John Given, Esq., School Commissioner of District No. 2, under his subscription of one hundred sixty-nine days, in account with J. Given, for the quarter ending the 2nd of Feb., 1849.

NAME	Age	Father		No. Days	Rate		Subjects Taught
Anthony	15	James	Dec. 4th 1848	59	3c	\$1.77	Reading Writing and Spelling
Nathaniel	9			55		1.65	
George	12			55		1.65	
				169		\$5.07	

Braxton County, to-wit:

This day John Given came before me, a Justice of the Peace for the County aforesaid, and made oath that the above account is just and true, given under my hand this 18th day of July, 1849.

L. D. Camden, J. P:

To the Superintendent of Schools of Braxton County, pay John Given or order Five Dollars and seven cents for the tuition of poor children, entered by me at his school, agreeable to the above account.

John Given, S. C.

July 18, 1849.



## BRAXTON COUNTY SCHOOLS.

We wish here to show the form of disbursement of school funds, and the tax receipts showing the amount of taxes collected in 1842 from Andrew Skidmore, and the amount on the same land with scarcely better improvements, and buildings of no greater value:

1842.

Andrew Skidmore to the Sheriff of Braxton	Dr.
To County & Parish Levy on 2 Titles.....	\$4.50
Revenue on 3 Horses.....	.37
Same on 140 acres of land, south side of Elk.....	1.05
	-----
Received payment, Sept. 21, 1842.....	\$5.92

Felix Sutton S.B.C.

The taxes on the same land at this time are about twenty times as much as in 1842, yet the increased facilities are such on this particular farm which is a fair sample of all other farms of similar value in the country, can stand the present rate of taxation, with less effort than the burden borne in 1842. There is no unprejudiced mind that can point with derision to the fathers. They did the best they could; they made as great an effort to advance the general interests of education with the means at their command as is being put forth today.

It may be that the present school system fifty years hence may be subject to as great a comparison as now exists against the old school system of our fathers. We never see an old pile of burned stone where once stood the chimney at the end of the old log schoolhouse, that we don't say, "All hail and veneration to the splendid type of citizenship that sacrificed for their own and future generations." The general public was fortunate if they received as much as three winter terms of three months each, aggregating nine months, and from that general class of students came the most intelligent men and women, doctors, lawyers, ministers, statesmen, farmers and law-makers. It is no exaggeration to say that the close application of the scholars in the schools rendered them as efficient for good citizenship and the various positions of life, as is now acquired by the eight-year primary course.

The old log schoolhouse, with all of its surroundings, primitive and simple though they were, yet around them cluster memories never to be forgotten.



SCHOOL HOUSE

Erected before the Civil War—  
now standing

Neither wealth, fame nor any earthly gift could detract one jot or tittle from the old moss-chinked schoolhouse of our youth. The associations of that day formed a basis, and gave inspiration that lent dignity and grace to every pulpit, learning to every bar, made creditable and honorable all the professions, drove forward with energy and skill the business of the State, sent teachers out into the world and clothed the farmer with dignity and independence.

The people of central West Virginia had but limited opportunities to obtain an education in the higher branches. The first school of any note was called Randolph Academy, established in 1795, and in 1843 the Northwestern Virginia Academy was opened to pupils. These educational institutions were located in Clarksburg. They did a great deal to build up the interests of education in their locality and the surrounding country. About the year 1845 or 1850, some of the leading citizens of Nicholas county

established a grammar school at Summersville which was quite a factor in that and adjoining sections in giving the rudiments of an education. The town of Charleston before the Civil war had quite a good school. A few years prior to the war, and immediately afterwards, quite a number of people from Braxton and adjoining counties attended the Academy at Morgantown, an institution which was finally merged into the West Virginia University.

J. W. Humphrey taught a subscription school at the forks of Otter in the year of 1863, and the house burned a few weeks before the three-months' term ended, and he then taught a school on the Middle fork of Cedar creek, in a house near Harvila Shaver's place. This was perhaps the last school taught in Braxton county under the old subscription system, except some select schools after the war closed.

Mr. Humphrey relates that he taught on that memorable New Year's day when the extreme cold held the land in an Arctic grip; that within the day a squad of Federal soldiers came into the house, set their guns down and warmed themselves, then went on their way.

Mr. Humphrey taught the first free school which was taught in the county, in the same house, a picture of which is shown. He began on Monday, the 3rd day of September, 1866. The new school system was late in being organized. The Superintendent of Schools was D. S. Squires. The Trustees of the school were Jacob Shaver, Jacob Riffle and Jacob Westfall, three Jacobs living on the heads of the Three forks of Cedar creek. The township was called Lincoln.

One crippled Federal soldier, M. D. Shaver, attended this school. His salary was Thirty dollars.

Mr. Humphrey says his birthday is the 16th of April, and that on that day President Lincoln declared war, and on that same day, four years later, President Lincoln died, it being Easter Sunday.

Parties who have represented Braxton county in the various Legislative bodies of the State and Nation:

It is very probable that John Haymond was the first man, residing in what is now Braxton County, who ever sat in the Virginia legislature. John Haymond was in the Senate of Virginia in the sessions beginning in 1797, 1798, 1799, 1800 and 1801, the last session in which he served beginning on the 7th day of December, 1801 and ended January 2, 1802. Haymond's History of Harrison County, states that John Haymond was born in 1765 in Maryland, and came with his father to near Morgantown in 1773, and that about the year 1807 he moved to Little Kanawha. We know that this John Haymond located at Bulltown and established the salt works there. It may be that John Haymond did not move to Braxton County until after the expiration of his term of office as member of the Virginia Senate but it is probable that he was still a member of that body when he moved to Bulltown.

Hedgeman Triplett was elected to the Virginia Assembly and served in the sessions of 1821, 1822 and 1826. Triplett lived in what is now Birch District, Braxton County. Addison McLaughlin served in the Virginia Assembly from Nicholas County in the years of 1828, 1829 and 1831. These gentlemen were the only ones who resided within the limits of what is now Braxton County and served in the Virginia Assembly prior to the formation of the county.

Braxton County was formed in 1836 and a delegate district composed of the counties of Braxton and Lewis was created. This district was represented in the various sessions of the Assembly as follows:

- For 1836—Thomas Bland.
- For 1838—Marshall Triplett.
- For 1839—January session, Weeden Hoffman.
- For 1839—December session, Jacob J. Jackson.
- For 1840—Jacob J. Jackson.
- For 1841—Philip Cox.
- For 1842—Cabell Tavener.
- For 1843—Matthew Edmiston.
- For 1844—Samuel L. Hays.

Of the gentlemen above named, Marshall Triplett was the only one who resided in Braxton County. Hays lived in what is now Gilmer County. All the others resided in Lewis County.

Gilmer County was formed in 1845, so that the delegate district was then made up of the counties of Braxton, Lewis and Gilmer.

This district was represented as follows:

- 1845—John S. Camden.
- 1846—James Bennett.

1847—Addison McLaughlin.

1848—Benjamin W. Byrne.

1849—James Bennett.

1850—Samuel L. Hays.

Of these gentlemen, Camden, McLaughlin and Byrne lived in Braxton County.

About 1852 there was formed a delegate district of Braxton and Nicholas, which was represented as follows:

1852—Robert Dunlap.

1853—James F. Given.

1855—Marshall Triplett.

1857—Benjamin W. Byrne.

I understand Dunlap lived in Nicholas County and Given, Byrne and Triplett in Braxton County.

About the year 1859 there was formed a delegate district of Braxton, Nicholas and Clay. Joseph A. Alderson of Nicholas represented the district in the session of 1859 and Duncan McLaughlin in the session of 1861.

In the session of 1863, the delegate district of Braxton, Nicholas, Clay and Webster was represented by Luthur D. Haymond. This was the last session of the Virginia Assembly in which a resident of Braxton County appeared as a member.

The constitution of West Virginia of 1863, provided that the county of Braxton should be entitled to one member in the House of Delegates. The constitution of West Virginia of 1872 contained the same provision. This county regularly elected one delegate until 1892. In the session of the legislature of 1891 there was created a delegate district composed of Braxton and Clay, with two delegates, and this was continued until 1901, when in the new apportionment, Braxton was given two delegates which has continued to this date. The following named gentlemen have represented Braxton County in the legislature of West Virginia in the sessions which precede their respective names.

Session 1863—Felix Sutton.

Session 1864—Felix Sutton.

Session 1865—Harvey F. Hyer.

Session 1866—James F. Given.

Session 1867—G. F. Taylor.

Session 1868—Henry Bender.

Session 1869—Elias Cunningham.

Session 1870—Alpheus McCoy.

Session 1871—W. D. Rollyson.

Session 1872—W. D. Rollyson.

Session 1873—George F. Morrison.

Session 1875—Daniel S. Squires.

Session 1877—B. F. Fisher.

Session 1879—Ellis S. Hyer.

Session 1881—B. F. Fisher.

- Session 1883—James A. Boggs.  
 Session 1885—B. F. Fisher.  
 Session 1887—Peyton Byrne.  
 Session 1889—George Goad.  
 Session 1891—George Goad.  
 Session 1893—George Goad, Richard Shelton.  
 Session 1895—J. W. Kidd, Joseph A. Pierson.  
 Session 1897—E. W. Cutlip, J. E. Sirk.  
 Session 1899—Jake Fisher, John H. Long.  
 Session 1901—Jake Fisher, J. S. Cochran.  
 Session 1903—John S. Garce (died in office), E. B. Carlin, R. M. Cavendish elected to succeed Garce.  
 Session 1905—E. B. Carlin, R. M. Cavendish.  
 Session 1907—S. Wise Stalnaker, T. M. Dean.  
 Session 1909—W. L. Brosius, P. H. Murphy.  
 Session 1911—L. J. Shock, Frank H. Kidd.  
 Session 1913—M. T. Morrison, John L. Rhea.  
 Session 1915—John I. Bender, James C. Boone, L. T. Harvy, Lee Rader.

This completes the list of representatives in Virginia Assembly and the House of Delegates of West Virginia. to this date.

At the time of the formation of Braxton County in 1836, the senatorial district in which Braxton County was included was composed of the counties of Harrison, Wood, Lewis and Braxton. Richie was formed in 1843 and added to the district, Taylor in 1844, Doddridge and Gilmer in 1845 and Wirt in 1848 and were all added to the district as formed, these counties being included within the original boundaries of the counties of Harrison, Wood, Lewis and Braxton. This district was continued until 1852.

About 1852 a new district was composed of the counties of Greenbrier, Nicholas, Fayette, Pocahontas, Raleigh and Braxton. Clay was added in 1859, a part of Webster in 1861 and all of Webster in 1863. Below appears a list of the members of the Virginia Senate who represented Braxton County for the sessions which precede their respective names.

- 1836—Waldo P. Goff of Harrison County.  
 1838—Thomas Bland of Lewis County.  
 1839—Thomas Bland of Lewis County.  
 1840—Thomas Bland of Lewis County.  
 1841—Wilson K. Shinn of Wood County.  
 1842—Wilson K. Shinn of Wood County.  
 1843—Wilson K. Shinn of Wood County.  
 1844—Wilson K. Shinn of Wood County.  
 1845—John G. Stringer of Harrison County.  
 1846—John G. Stringer of Harrison County.  
 1847—John G. Stringer of Harrison County.  
 1848—John G. Stringer of Harrison County.  
 1849—Matthew Edmiston of Harrison County.

- 1850—Matthew Edmiston of Harrison County.  
 1852—Thomas Creigh of Greenbrier County.  
 1853—Thomas Creigh of Greenbrier County.  
 1855—Thomas Creigh of Greenbrier County.  
 1857—William Smith of Greenbrier County.  
 1859—William Smith of Greenbrier County.  
 1861—Joseph A. Alderson of Nicholas County.  
 1863—Joseph A. Alderson of Nicholas County.

Under the constitution of West Virginia of 1863 the counties of Barbour, Tucker, Lewis, Braxton, Upshur and Randolph constituted the Sixth Senatorial District.

Under the constitution of 1872 the counties of Kanawha, Clay, Nicholas, Braxton and Webster constituted the Sixth Senatorial District. In the re-districting which followed, these same counties made up the Ninth Senatorial District, which continued until 1901. In the session of the legislature in 1901 the present Tenth Senatorial District was formed, composed of the counties of Braxton, Calhoun, Gilmer, Webster and Pocahontas. Below will be found a list of members of the senate of West Virginia who represented the county of Braxton from 1863 to this date, the session in which they served preceding their respective names.

- 1863—W. D. Rollyson, Braxton County; D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County.  
 1864—W. D. Rollyson, Braxton County; D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County.  
 1865—James M. Corley, Lewis County; D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County.  
 1866—James M. Corley, Lewis County; Ernest J. O'Brien, .....  
 1867—D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County; Ernest J. O'Brien, .....  
 1868—D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County; Willis J. Drummond, Barbour County.  
 1869—D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County; Willis J. Drummond, Barbour County.  
 1870—D. D. T. Farnsworth, Upshur County; Spencer Dayton, Barbour County.  
 1871—William C. Carper, Upshur County; Spencer Dayton, Barbour County.  
 1872—William C. Carper, Upshur County; George H. Morrison, Braxton County.  
 1872-3—Winston Shelton, Nicholas County; Albert E. Summers, Kanawha County.  
 1875—Winston Shelton, Nicholas County; William T. Burdette, Kanawha County.  
 1877—Felix J. Baxter, Braxton County; William T. Burdette, Kanawha County.  
 1879—Felix J. Baxter, Braxton County; Albert E. Summers, Kanawha County.  
 1881—Albert E. Summers, Kanawha County; Harvey Samples, Clay County.  
 1883—Benjamin W. Byrne, Kanawha County; Harvey Samples, Clay County.  
 1885—Benjamin W. Byrne, Kanawha County; J. W. Morrison, Braxton County.  
 1887—Robert S. Carr, Kanawha County; J. W. Morrison, Braxton County.  
 1889—Robert S. Carr, Kanawha County; J. W. Morrison, Braxton County.

- 1891—C. C. Watts, Kanawha County; J. W. Morrison, Braxton County.  
 1893—C. C. Watts, Kanawha County; John E. Peck, Nicholas County.  
 1895—George W. Patton, Kanawha County; John E. Peck, Nicholas County.  
 1897—E. G. Pierson, Clay County; George W. Patton, Kanawha County.  
 1901—Walter L. Ashley, Kanawha County; A. J. Horan, Nicholas County.  
 1903—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; A. J. Horan, Nicholas County.  
 1905—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; Jake Fisher, Braxton County.  
 1907—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; Jake Fisher, Braxton County.  
 1909—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; Jake Fisher, Braxton County.  
 1911—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; Jake Fisher, Braxton County.  
 1913—R. F. Kidd, Gilmer County; Fred L. Fox, Braxton County.  
 1915—E. H. Morton, Webster County; Fred L. Fox, Braxton County.

In the apportionment of the Congressional District made under the census of 1830, what is now Braxton County was located in the two districts, the Nineteenth and Twentieth. The Nineteenth District was composed of the counties of Fayette, Nicholas, Greenbrier, Monroe, Kanawha, and Cabell. The Twentieth was composed of the counties of Harrison, Wood, Lewis, Mason, Jackson, Randolph and Pocahontas. Braxton County having been made up of territory taken from the counties of Nicholas and Lewis, was therefore, in both of these districts.

In the census of 1840, Braxton County was placed in the Fourteenth Congressional District of Virginia, composed of the counties of Kanawha, Jackson, Mason, Cabell, Wayne, Lewis, Harrison, Braxton, Wood, Fayette and Nicholas.

Under the census of 1850, Braxton County was placed in the Eleventh Congressional District of Virginia, composed of the counties of Lewis, Upshur, Harrison, Barbour, Randolph, Braxton, Doddridge, Richie, Gilmer, Wood, Wirt, Jackson, Mason, Putnam, Cabell, and Kanawha. This apportionment continued until the formation of West Virginia. The names of the gentlemen who were elected to the House of Representatives from the district in which Braxton County was included appear below, the date of their election preceding their respective names.

- 1836—Joseph Johnson of Harrison County; Andrew Beirne of Monroe County.  
 1838—Joseph Johnson of Harrison County; Andrew Beirne of Monroe County.  
 1840—George W. Summers of Kanawha County; Samuel L. Hays of (now) Gilmer County.  
 1842—George W. Summers of Kanawha County.  
 1844—Joseph Johnson of Harrison County.  
 1846—Robert A. Thompson of Kanawha County.  
 1848—James M. H. Bealle of Mason County.  
 1850—James M. H. Bealle of Mason County.  
 1852—John F. Snodgrass of Wood County; Charles S. Lewis of Harrison County.  
 1854—John S. Carlisle of Harrison County; Albert G. Jenkins of Harrison County.

1858—Albert G. Jenkins of Mason County.

1860—John S. Carlisle of Harrison County; Jacob B. Blair of Wood County.

John F. Snodgrass died in office and Charles S. Lewis was elected for his unexpired term. John S. Carlisle was elected to the United States Senate in 1861 and Jacob B. Blair was elected to succeed him for the unexpired term.

After the formation of West Virginia, the state was divided into three Congressional Districts by an act of the Legislature passed September 10, 1863. Braxton County was placed in the Third district, composed of the counties of Kanawha, Jackson, Mason, Putnam, Cabell, Clay, Wayne, Logan, Boone, Braxton, Nicholas, Roane, McDowell, Wyoming, Raleigh, Fayette, Mercer, Monroe and Greenbrier.

This district continued until 1882. On March 14, 1882, an act was passed dividing the state into four districts. Braxton was placed in the First District, composed of the counties of Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Wetzell, Tyler, Doddridge, Harrison, Gilmer, Lewis and Braxton.

In 1901, the state was divided into five districts. Braxton County was placed in the Fourth District, composed of the counties Tyler, Pleasants, Wood, Richie, Doddridge, Gilmer, Braxton, Calhoun, Wirt, Roane and Jackson.

In 1915 the state was divided into six districts, Braxton County was placed in the Third District composed of the counties of Harrison, Upshur, Lewis, Braxton, Nicholas, Webster, Doddridge, Gilmer, Calhoun, Clay and Richie.

Since the formation of West Virginia, the County of Braxton has been represented in the House of Representatives by the following named gentlemen, the dates of their election preceding their names.

- 1866—Daniel Polsley of Mason County.
- 1868—John S. Witcher of Cabell County.
- 1870—Frank Hereford of Monroe County.
- 1872—Frank Hereford of Monroe County.
- 1874—Frank Hereford of Monroe County.
- 1876—John E. Kenna of Kanawha County.
- 1878—John E. Kenna of Kanawha County.
- 1880—John E. Kenna of Kanawha County.
- 1882—Nathan Goff of Harrison County.
- 1884—Nathan Goff of Harrison County.
- 1886—Nathan Goff of Harrison County.
- 1888—George W. Atkinson of Ohio County.
- 1890—John C. Pendleton of Ohio County.
- 1892—John C. Pendleton of Ohio County.
- 1894—B. B. Dovenor of Ohio County.
- 1896—B. B. Dovenor of Ohio County.
- 1898—B. B. Dovenor of Ohio County.
- 1900—B. B. Dovenor of Ohio County.
- 1902—Harry C. Woodyard of Roane County.
- 1904—Harry C. Woodyard of Roane County.
- 1906—Harry C. Woodyard of Roane County.



- 1908—Harry C. Woodyard of Roane County.  
 1910—John M. Hamilton of Calhoun County.  
 1912—H. H. Moss, Jr., of Wood County.  
 1914—H. H. Moss, Jr., of Wood County.  
 1916—Stewart F. Reed of Harrison County.

In the fall of 1861 the Braxton county records were removed from the clerk's offices in Sutton to the residence of the late Felix Sutton. They were kept there for awhile and then sent to Weston where they were kept until the close of the war. William Gibson, a citizen of Sutton, hauled the records out in a wagon drawn by oxen. It is fortunate that the records and papers were thus preserved from destruction.

### BRAXTON COUNTY COURT RECORDS.

At a Circuit Court held for the County of Braxton at the Courthouse thereof on Monday, the 9th day of October, 1865, present the Hon. Robert Irvine, Judge of the 5th Judicial Circuit.

*Grand Jury to-wit:*

James W. Morrison, foreman, David U. Bright, Jesse Shaver, Archibald Taylor, Samuel E. Rollyson, James Carr, Daniel B. Friend, Daniel Engle, Frederick Gerwig, Christian F. Gerwig, Isaac N. Loyd, Craven Berry, George W. Mealy, John D. Armstrong, Ezekial C. Marple, Benjamin F. Fisher, Allen Skidmore, Washington H. Berry, and Francis Carr, were empaneled and sworn a Grand Jury of Inquest for the body of the County who after receiving their charge, retired to their room to consider of their indictments and presentments, and after some time returned into Court and presented an indictment against Marcellus B. Cogar for Trespass, Assault and Battery. "A true Bill," also a presentment against Thomas Cadle and Clark Cadle for Robbery, "A true Bill;" and the said Grand Jury, having further business before them, and it growing late, were adjourned until tomorrow morning, ten o'clock.

Wm. Newlon, gentleman, is by the Court appointed Prosecuting Attorney, Protempore, of this County, thereupon the said Newlon appeared in open Court, took and subscribed the several oaths prescribed by law.

George H. Morrison, Sheriff of this County, with the consent of the Court, this day appointed Ephraim A. Berry, his Deputy, whereupon said Berry appeared in Court, and took the several oaths prescribed by law.

Addison McLaughlon, Jos. A. Alderson, Homer A. Holt, Henry Brannon, Felix J. Baxter, Wm. Newlon, Gentlemen, who have been duly licensed to practice law in the Courts of Virginia on their motion, have leave to practice in this Court, whereupon they appeared in Court and took the several oaths prescribed by law.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning at nine o'clock.

ROBERT IRVINE.

THE FIRST COURT RECORDS AFTER THE CLOSE  
OF THE CIVIL WAR.

*West Virginia to-wit:*

Whereas a vacancy exists in the office of Recorder for the county of Braxton, State of West Virginia, I, Robert Irvine, Judge of the 5th Judicial Circuit, in vacation, do hereby appoint Gustavus F. Taylor, a citizen of Braxton county, Recorder, to fill the said vacancy until his successor is qualified.

Given under my hand and seal as such Judge, as aforesaid, in vacation, this the 12th day of January, A. D., 1865.

ROBERT IRVINE. [SEAL]

William D. Baxter, having produced to the Recorder, credentials of his ordination as a Minister of the Gospel, in the Methodist Episcopal church, and of his being in regular communion with that Christian society, leave is given him to celebrate the rites of matrimony, agreeable to the forms and customs of said church, and thereupon the said William D. Baxter, together with Wesley C. Frame, his security, entered into an acknowledged bond in the penalty of fifteen hundred dollars, payable to the state of West Virginia.

G. F. TAYLOR, Recorder.

Given under my hand this 10th day of August, 1865.

William B. Rose, having produced to the Recorder, credentials of his ordination as a minister of the Gospel in the Methodist Episcopal church, and of his being in regular communion with that Christian society, leave is given him to celebrate the rites of matrimony agreeable to the customs and usages of said church, and thereupon the said William B. Rose, together with Francis B. Stewart, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of fifteen hundred dollars, payable to the state of West Virginia.

Given under my hand as Recorder for said county, this 15th day of September, 1865.

G. F. TAYLOR, Recorder.

David Frame, having produced to the Recorder, credentials of his ordination as a minister of the Gospel in the Baptist church, and of his being in regular communion with that Christian society, leave is given him to celebrate the rites of matrimony, agreeable to the forms and customs of said church, and thereupon the said David Frame, together with Philip Troxell, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of fifteen hundred dollars, payable to the state of West Virginia.

Given under my hand as Recorder for said county, this 10th day of October, 1865.

G. F. TAYLOR, Recorder.

Know all men by these presents that we, Morgan H. Morrison, John Given, James Saulisberry, Elijah Perkins, James A. Boggs and Homer A. Holt are held and firmly bound to the state of West Virginia, in the penal sum of Three

Thousand Dollars to the payment of which we bind ourselves jointly and severally, and by each of us, binds his heirs, executors and administrators, witness our hands and seals this 13th day of December, 1865. The conditions of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bond Morgan H. Morrison was on the 26th day of October, last, duly elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of Braxton County, by the qualified voters of said county, to continue in office until his successor is elected and qualified. Now, therefore, if the said Morgan H. Morrison shall faithfully discharge the duties of said office during his continuance in office, then shall his obligation be void; otherwise, it shall remain in full force and effect.

MORGAN H. MORRISON.	[SEAL]
JOHN GIVEN.	[SEAL]
JAMES SALISBERRY.	[SEAL]
ELIJAH PERKINS.	[SEAL]
JAMES A. BOGGS.	[SEAL]
HOMER A. HOLT.	[SEAL]

The within bond was this day acknowledged before and approved by the undersigned Judge of the 5th Judicial Circuit of West Virginia, December 13, 1865.

ROBERT IRVINE.

A copy Teste.

M. H. MORRISON, Recorder.

#### WEST VIRGINIA.

At the close of the Civil war, as stated elsewhere, Robert Irvine, Judge of the 5th Judicial Circuit, in vacation, appointed G. F. Taylor, Recorder of Braxton county, on the 12th day of January, 1865, who served in that capacity until the 13th of December, 1865. He was succeeded by Morgan H. Morrison who was elected to the office of Recorder, and also Circuit Clerk, on the 26th of October, 1865, and held the office of Recorder until January 1st, 1867. He was succeeded by John H. Cunningham who remained in office until April, 1868, when he was succeeded by N. B. Squires who remained in office until January 1st, 1873, at which time the office of Recorder ceased, and W. L. J. Corley as County Clerk succeeded to the duties of that office.

Francis C. Boggs was on the 24th day of May, 1860, elected to the office of Sheriff for a period of two years, and was the last Sheriff of Braxton under the Old State. George H. Morrison was on the 8th day of September, 1865, appointed by Robert Irvine, Judge of the 5th Judicial Circuit, Sheriff of Braxton county, to serve until his successor is elected and qualified, he being the first Sheriff of Braxton county after the Civil war, and was succeeded by James W. Morrison, Sr.

The last Board of Supervisors under the Constitution of 1863 was John Given, President, M. H. Morrison, Asa Greathouse and John H. Cunningham, W. F. Morrison, Clerk. Their last meeting was held December 20, 1872. The

County Court, under the Constitution of 1872, held their first meeting at the Courthouse on the 28th day of January, 1873.

#### MINOR CIVIL DIVISIONS.

On the 31st day of July, 1863, the legislature passed a bill entitled an "Act to provide for the division into townships of the various counties composing this State." The act also provided for the appointment of several gentlemen in each county, who should perform the work in their respective counties. Those named for Braxton were Charles S. Hall, James W. Morrison, James J. McCoy, Jacob Shaver, and Elmore Frame. These gentlemen, with the assistance of the county surveyor, proceeded to perform the work assigned to them, and divided the county into four townships (name changed to districts under the constitution of 1872) and named them as follows: Clay, Lincoln, Franklin and Washington.

By these names they were known until the July term of court, 1873, when, in accordance with a petition of the citizens of the county, their names were all changed on the 24th day of the above month. Clay was changed to Kanawha, Lincoln to Otter, Franklin to Holly, and Washington to Birch.

Thus they continued until the year 1875, when the citizens of Kanawha district petitioned the court asking that the said district be divided. The court at its July term granted the request, and adopted the division line as presented in the petition, viz: Beginning at the three corners of Braxton, Gilmer and Lewis counties and terminating at the Webster county line. The new district thus formed was named Salt Lick. The present districts are Kanawha, Salt Lick, Otter, Holly and Birch. Kanawha district has since been embraced in Salt Lick.

## CHAPTER IV.

*Mound Builders; Cliff Dwellers; Indians; Early Emigration; Defenses and Early Forts.*

### DEFENSES.

As the Indian method of warfare was an indiscriminate slaughter of all ages and sexes, it was necessary for the settlers to provide for the safety of the women and children as well as for the men, and each neighborhood generally combined together and built rude log structures called forts, in which they could take refuge when warned by the scouts that Indians were approaching the settlements.

The regularly constructed forts were rectangular in shape, the outside walls being in part cabins joined to one another by a stockade, which was composed of strong logs set on end firmly in the ground in contact with one another. The outer wall of these cabins were from ten to twelve feet high with the roofs sloping inward. The doors of the cabins opened into a common square or Court. Blockhouses or bastions were sometimes erected at two or more corners of the fort and projected beyond the cabins and stockade, so as to sweep the outside walls.

A large folding gate made of thick slabs nearest the spring closed the fort. The cabin, walls and gates were pierced with port holes at proper heights and distances and the whole structure made bullet proof.

The block house was a square two story log structure, with port holes both above and below.

The walls of the upper story projected on all sides about two feet over those of the lower story, thus leaving an open place through which the inmates could fire from above and downward upon an enemy, attempting to force the heavy slab doors or to climb or set fire to the walls.

In some less exposed locality the cabins would be surrounded by a stockade enclosing them in a square. These were called stockades but generally the name of fort was applied to all of these different places of defense.

The families belonging to these forts were so attached to their own cabins on their clearings that they seldom moved into their fort in the spring until compelled by some alarm as they called it; that is, when it was announced by some murder that the Indians were raiding the settlements.

Dr. Doddridge says that the Fort to which his father belonged was, during the first years of the war, three-quarters of a mile from his cabin. He says: "I well remember that, when a little boy, the family were sometimes waked up in the dead of night by an express rider with a report that the Indians were

at hand. My father seized his gun and other implements of war. My step-mother waked up and dressing the children as well as she could, and being myself the oldest, I had to take my share of the burdens to be carried to the fort. There was no possibility of getting a horse to aid us in removing to the fort. Besides the little children, we caught up what articles of clothing and provisions we could get hold of in the dark for we durst not light a candle or stir the fire.

"All this was done with the utmost dispatch, and with the silence of death. The greatest care was taken not to waken the youngest child. As for the older ones it was enough to say 'Indian' and not a whimper was heard afterwards.

"Thus it often happened that the whole number of families belonging to a fort who were in the evenings at their homes, were all in their little fortress before the dawn of the next morning.

"In the course of the succeeding day, their household furniture was brought in by parties of the men under arms."

All of these works were built without the use of a nail, spike or any other piece of iron for the simple reason that such articles were not to be had.

Such places of refuge seem very trifling in a military point of view, but they answered the purpose in a frontier war, as the Indians had no artillery.

The Indians rarely made an attack on one of these rude fortresses and seldom captured one of them when a determined resistance was made. But at times the forest diplomats have lulled the garrison of one of them to a sense of false security to surrender under promise of protection, which was no sooner done, than an indiscriminate slaughter was at once begun.

## FORTS.

The following is a list of the forts or places of defense built by the settlers in what was originally Harrison county, between the years 1774 and 1795:

### BELLEVILLE.

This fort stood on the Ohio river below Parkersburg on the site of the present village of Belleville, Wood county. It was built in 1785 and 1786 by Captain Joseph Wood, and was considered a strong fort.

### BUCKHANNON FORT.

Buckhannon fort stood on or near the site of the town of Buckhannon, and when the settlement was abandoned by the whites, it was burned by Indians in 1782. The renegade Timothy Dorman was of this party.

### BUSHES FORT.

This was situated on the Buckhannon river, one and a half miles northeast of the Upshur county court house on land first settled by John Hacker, and near where is now the Heavener cemetery.

## CURRANCE FORT.

A small fort in the upper part of Tygart's Valley, a half mile east of the present village of Crickard in Randolph county. It has sometimes been called Cassino's Fort.

## COON'S FORT.

This fort was situated on Coon's run near the West Fork river below the town of Shinnston and now in Marion county.

## EDWARD'S FORT.

This was a small place of defense built in Booth's creek district, now in Taylor county.

## HERBERT'S BLOCK HOUSE.

Was situated on Jones run in Eagle district.

## HADDEN'S FORT.

Was in Tygart's Valley at the mouth of Elk water, Randolph county.

## JACKSON'S BLOCK HOUSE.

Was situated on Ten Mile creek in Sardis district, exact location not known.

## MINEAR'S FORT.

This fort was located on Cheat river at the present site of St. George, Tucker county, and was built by John Minear, in 1776.

## NEAL'S STATION.

Was situated on the south side of the Little Kanawha river, about one mile from its mouth in the Ohio river, now in Wood county. It was built by Captain James Neal and was a prominent place of defense in the Indian wars.

## FLINN'S FORT.

Was situated on the Ohio river at the mouth of the Lee creek, Harris district, Wood county.

## NUTTER'S FORT.

This was located on the southern bank of Elk creek, two miles from Clarksburg on the Buckhannon road on the land of Thomas Nutter. It bore a prominent part in the defense of the county, and was a house of refuge for settlers fleeing from a savage foe for many miles around.

## POWER'S FORT.

Was on Simpson's creek, Harrison county, below Bridgeport and was built by John Powers.

## RICHARD'S FORT.

This was near the mouth of Sycamore creek, six miles from Clarksburg on the land of Jacob Richards.

## WESTFALL'S FORT.

This was a large house enclosed in a stockade, and was built by Jacob Westfall about a quarter of a mile south of Beverly, about the commencement of Dunmore's war.

## WEST'S FORT.

This fort was on Hacker's creek near the present town of Jane Lew in Lewis county, and was in a locality that suffered more from Indian raids than any portion of the Virginia frontier.

## WILSON'S FORT.

Was built by Colonel Benjamin Wilson in Tygart's Valley, now Randolph county, near the mouth of Chenowith creek, between Beverly and Elkins, and bore a prominent part in the Indian wars.

In addition to the forts mentioned on the east bank of the Ohio river in Harrison county, the United States government built Fort Harmer at the mouth of the Muskingum, now Marietta, in 1786, and a fort built by the settlers at Belpre, opposite Parkersburg, in 1789, called Farmer's Castle, gave additional security to the frontier.

## MOUND BUILDERS AND GEOLOGICAL FORMATIONS.

The question has been asked in every age of our civilization, "Who were the Mound Builders?" And while volumes have been written and many theories advanced, and after research by men of science and learning, no satisfactory answer has been given, and we know as little now, perhaps, as we did when the first Anglo-Saxon discovered their little mound of earth, save the fact that they were far more numerous in sections where the Indians were known to have their habitations. It may have been that many centuries in the past, a nation civilized and learned in many of the arts inhabited this continent. Whether they were the progenitors of the Red Men of America and degenerated into barbarism, or whether they were driven out of the land by a fierce and more warlike nation, is unknown.

Geologists tell us that great portions of the earth have at different periods been submerged beneath the waves of the ocean, only to rise up again and become exposed to the air, warmth and sunlight of heaven. History informs us that civilization has often been dashed beneath the waves of cruel barbarity, superstition and savagery. In Mexico, the land of the Mound Builder, excavations have disclosed the fact that these mounds were not only sepulchres of the dead, but receptacles for many articles indicating a knowledge of the arts. Judging by the amalgamated savagery of the present inhabitants of that country, it is a question whether they possess the moral fibre of civil government and social purity of the ancient Mound Builders.

Some of the mounds are large and pretentious. These might indicate the resting places of great governors or warriors. They may have had their



Washingtons and Lincolns. They may have built in commemoration of **great** events; and the little mounds of earth, over which we plow and cultivate **the** soil, covering those less distinguished, we see the analogy.

How striking it is compared with our own and other civilized **nations**. We build monuments, statues and obelisks, on down to the less pretentious humble slab. And alas! how many noble men and women rest beneath the **sod** in a spot forgotten and unknown.

Whether the Mound Builder was a race preceding the Indian, of **greater** intelligence and more skilled in the arts, we know not; but true it is, if the **savage** followed the Mound Builder, he adopted many of his customs, for in **all** the mounds of West Virginia there are found evidences of Indian war-fare—the tomahawk, the flint, the arrowhead and other implements known to **have** been used by the savage race.

It is not unreasonable to conjecture that if Powhattan—the once most **powerful** monarch of the Red Man, governing a confederacy of tribes extending from the Atlantic for hundreds of miles, covering the tidewater regions of **the** Alleghenies, living in two rude palaces decorated with all the art and refinement known to his nation, and within his palace when he slept, one of his **wives** standing at the head and one at the foot of his richly furnished couch—**had** died before the advent of the white man that at his tomb would have been erected, within the sound of the breakers of the mighty ocean, a fitting monument, whether of pebbles or of earth, to honor the memory of the **great** chieftain. When we consider the character of Tecumseh, a great leader of men, a **mighty** warrior, a man gifted in oratory,—if he and his nation had been undisturbed by a vastly superior race in numbers, and civilization, and had been **gathered** to his fathers in the quietude of his wigwam—who can say how **magnificently** grand would have been the monument erected to his memory? But whoever were the Mound Builders, if they were not the Indians, it is evident that **they** used and buried with their dead, implements such as were later used by **the** Indians of North America.

The greatest number of mounds have been found in Randolph county on the Tygart's Valley river, a region noted as a favorite hunting ground, and on the South Branch of the Potomac where the Indians dwelt in great numbers. The streams of this region abounded with fish and eels in countless millions. The West Fork and its tributaries were famous for fish and game. Near **the** city of Clarksburg, many Indian trinkets and war implements have been **dis-**covered. One of these articles, now in the hands of a citizen of that town, is a fish hook made of bone. It is very hard and smooth, and thought to be **made** from the shank of a deer. But in every section of the country where conditions were favorable for hunting wild game, collecting together in towns or cultivating the rich bottom lands, there are found the mounds and the **greatest** evidence left by the Red Men of the forest, showing their habits of **savagery**, civilization and warfare.

In Braxton County, on Laurel fork of Grannie's creek, there is a mound situated on a beautiful flat about two hundred yards west of the creek. **The**

mound is about forty-five feet in diameter at the base, and from eight to ten feet high. Originally, it must have been much higher. It has been there over four hundred years from its own record, and how many hundred years more, we have no knowledge. Over fifty years ago, Henry A. Baxter, who cleared the land around the mound, built a dwelling house and lived there for several years, cut a large chestnut tree which stood on top of the mound. This tree was perfectly sound, and showed by its growth that it was over three hundred and fifty years old. Mr. Baxter worked it up into fence rails, the first cut of which made one hundred and four rails. Mr. Baxter said that its circumference was so great that he had to chop clear around the tree in order to get it down, it being too large to be felled with an ordinary saw. He brought a cedar sprout from Parkersburg during the Civil war, and planted it where the chestnut tree stood. This cedar is now a tree of considerable size.

There is a mound on Duck creek, at the Mollohan farm, which is sixty feet or more in diameter at the base. It seems to have worn down in height, owing perhaps to the quality of the soil, or it may not have been built in proportion to the mound found on Laurel fork.

There is a mound on the farm of the late Felix Sutton at the head of Grannie's creek. This mound is situated on a flat, north of the creek about one hundred and fifty yards. It is twenty-five feet in diameter, and two and a half feet high. In exploring the mound, we found a little stratum of white clay one inch thick which had been placed at the surface of the ground. Immediately below this stratum there was a little dark earth or mold, evidently the decomposed substance of some human body. We found nothing in this excavation in addition to that described, except a piece of broken flint and a lump of shining metal or substance called "fool's gold." There is a whitewash bank, as we used to term it, where the family of my father and his neighbors obtained clay with which to whitewash their houses. The clay found in this burial place was evidently taken from this bank which is near the mound. We have often plowed over this spot of ground in working the field surrounding it, and have discovered many flints and arrowheads.

There is a large mound situated on the waters of Kanawha run, not far from the mouth of Holly river, similar in size to the mound on Laurel fork. There have been many flints and arrowheads found in the location of this mound.

It is evident from the vast number of mounds scattered over the State, and usually located on the most fertile lands or flats suitable for cultivation and for camps or villages, that many years, or perhaps many centuries, before West Virginia was settled by white people, great numbers of Indians inhabited this region. They were known to cultivate corn, squashes and other vegetables in Ohio and other western states, and it is not improbable, and most reasonable to suppose, that the Indians did not live on wild game alone, but cultivated some of the richest spots of land. From the growth of the timber near these mounds, it is evident that they were built centuries ago. Near the mound on the Sutton farm, was a giant poplar tree which stood for many years after all the timber

around it had fallen and decayed. The fact that the pioneers found only a few Indians in West Virginia, is no evidence that at the time the mounds were built, there were not numerous settlements and vast numbers of Red Men, or some prehistoric race, reveling in the luxuries that West Virginia has ever so bountifully bestowed on her inhabitants.

The great range of mountains, the abundant herds of game, buffalo, elk, deer, the bear, raccoon and other smaller game; the salt springs, the sparkling falls, the boundless number of fish and the shelter of the ivy and the spruce, rendered this a land not to be abandoned even by the untutored savage or the nations preceding them without a cause, and that cause was doubtless a battle-field that reddened the streams and forests of West Virginia with human blood, centuries before the presence of the white man.

It is not presumed that all Indians were buried in mounds, no more than that all white citizens were buried beneath imposing monuments. What the general mode of burial by the Indians was, we are not fully informed. It is stated somewhere that some tribes placed their infants above the ground on scaffolds built in trees. While in battle or on raids, they disposed of their dead by throwing them in streams or concealing the bodies with brush and leaves. The bodies of those who died in their wigwams were either covered with piles of stone or buried in shallow graves. Some of the older Indians now inhabiting a number of the western states, say that the early tribes buried their dead by covering the bodies with loose stone. This has often been found to be the case in West Virginia as many skeletons have been discovered beneath piles of stone. This is more particularly true in a rocky country; and where the land is free from stone and easy to excavate, they buried in graves. It may be true that the wild and untutored tribes had no well-established method of disposing of their dead, but were governed by circumstances most suited to their indolent habits.

#### OLD CHIMNEY AND MOUND BUILDERS.

Near the Union Mills on the Elk river, when Jordan Cogar was having a well dug, the workmen found a fire-place with a backwall, at a depth of eighteen feet. The land where the well was dug is at the upper end of a narrow bottom. This land had been cleared for over a hundred years, and had been covered by large timber. One of the persons making the discovery, related that on the backwall there was soot which seemed as fresh as if it had been but recently burned. Many ages must have come and gone since some unknown race dwelt around that fire-place on the banks of the Elk.

Just below Baker's run, there is a spur of a mountain running down from Poplar Ridge to the Elk river. Near the river, the hill is something like three hundred feet high, and back a half mile from its terminus, there is a very low gap where the Baltimore & Ohio railroad crosses. There are marks in this low gap which show conclusively that the Elk river at one time ran through the gap at this point. Going up the ridge, it rises to a considerable height, and a

short distance above the first low gap where the railroad crosses, there is another gap which has every appearance that the river at a much earlier period passed through the mountain at that point.

There is a similar appearance to this on the Little Kanawha river just above the falls. The river at one time ran around a high point and came into the present channel of Fall run, about a half mile above its present mouth. The marks are visible and indisputable that the river at some unknown age cut its way through the earth and rocks, and plunged across, making the waterfall which some day may be of great value for its power. In the great floods of 1861 and later, floods ran around the old channel. This break through the hill made the famous Kanawha Falls, where the Haymond mill has so long been located.

We conclude that the fire-place referred to was at the surface, but as the river receded from near its level the land filled up by the slow growth of vegetable matter, and may have been covered at some time by great floods; about that time the river cut its present channel through the mountain and shortened its distance to the sea, for the natural tendency of water courses is to straighten their channels. This, we believe, to be a law in harmony with the law of gravitation. None who have ever seen the turbulent water where the elevation is great, or from heavy rains, but have observed the movements of the sand and pebbles cutting down the channels of streams, however slow and seemingly imperceptible the process may be.

The two causes which affect the surface of the earth are the elevating and the depressing forces—fire and water—two all-powerful and never-ceasing agencies which seem to be in continual warfare to keep an equilibrium between the land and the sea. The whole science of geology rests on certain natural laws. If we could look back to the time when the rivers first began to flow from the Appalachian mountains, we would probably see the Elk river gently flowing down from a plateau just beginning to rise above the surrounding country, and as the mountains grew in height, its elevation became greater and the process of cutting down was increased by its greater velocity. How many thousands of years have gone by since this grand old river flowed through the low gap where it once ran, geologists can only approximately give an answer. If the process of filling up is as slow as the process of cutting down, the ages must be great since some prehistoric family lived at the fire-place referred to which was buried beneath the solid earth and clay so far beneath the surface.

Lying near the base of the Freeport coal measures, there is what is termed a black flint, a very hard substance, and this rock is harder for the river to cut down than ordinary rocks. This flint outcrops at Queen Shoals in Clay county, and at some points south of that on the New river, but the New river has cut a deeper channel through this formation than has the Elk. In speaking to a geologist about this flint formation, he claims that the New river is a much older stream than the Elk. Reasonable as this appears, we conclude that there may be additional agencies, the New river being much the larger of the two streams, with a heavier body of water and perhaps a coarser sand, thus cutting faster

than the Elk. If in the course of time, the Appalachian mountains should rise to a greater height, it is not improbable that many streams might change their courses or that new ones might be formed.

Near McNutt switch on the B. and O. railroad, there is an anticlinal formation. The rock which the stream is trying to wear down, is so very hard that the flat lands and bottoms have been formed above this narrow passage, and in time, if the present process of wearing away continues, this rock may lie at the base of the low gap in the Bison range, and Grannie's creek may flow either into Salt Lick or Cedar creek, as these low gaps are wearing down much faster than the rocks below. Hence we conclude that there have been many changes in the streams and the elevation underlying them.

If an anticlinal formation would cross Salt Lick and Cedar creeks, thence crossing Steer creek, continuing to cut off the headwaters of the West fork and minor streams, and terminate somewhere at the Ohio river north of Point Pleasant, Granny's creek, Salt Lick and Cedar creek would form the headwaters of a new river which would flow into the Ohio somewhere above Point Pleasant; or we might imagine an anticlinal formation southeast of the head of the Elk, cutting off parts of the waters of the Greenbrier, the Gauley and the headwaters of Birch, crossing the Elk between Sutton and Clay Courthouse, continuing west, dividing the waters of the Two Sandys, Poca and the minor streams, and terminating at the Great Kanawha above Point Pleasant, forming a new river. Thus we can see how it is possible for one river to be older than another though the elevations guiding them to their outlet might be a million or ten million years in forming. Considering these natural changes, great changes may also have taken place in the different prehistoric nations which may have dwelt amid the mountains and along the stream of our rivers.

Whether a nation more warlike drove out a weaker nation of a different people, or whether the same people continued in the long lapse of years to inhabit the land, alternately lapsing into barbarism, then rising to a greater degree of civilization, the evidence disclosed by the different mounds scattered throughout the Mississippi Valley tends to the latter conclusion. However, the final and conclusive proof must be revealed by discoveries yet to be made.

Various views are entertained as to the birthplace of man. Some writers claim that America was first his home; others, that it was the Jewish tribe that once possessed our land. Some think that wild tribes from India drove out the more pastoral people who were acquainted with many of the arts.

The works of Chambers, Hardesty, Taylor, Squier, McLean, Dickinson and others which we have examined, are all forced to incline to one conclusion—that a prehistoric race occupied this country in the ages of the unknown past, and the disclosures tend to link the Indian very closely with a prehistoric ancestry, with customs and habits identical.

Chambers, in his work published sixty-eight years ago, observed that the Red Man in America was becoming extinct. This prediction is being rapidly fulfilled.

## CLIFF DWELLERS.

If the Mohawks, in their fierce savagery, exterminated the various Indian tribes of West Virginia, is it not also probable that age after age witnessed contest after contest, war and extermination amongst the nations that dwelt in America? The Mound Builders of West Virginia, whether they were Indians centuries prior to the knowledge of the present age, or whether they were a people further advanced in the arts and possessed a higher degree of civilization and pastoral pursuits, which may seem probable, though the ages have rolled on, covering more deeply and obscurely the mysteries of the past, may there not, after all, be an analogy between the obscurity of the Mound Builders and the Cliff Dwellers?

There may be some reason for the belief that these people, driven from the Mississippi Valley, by more warlike people found temporary shelter, at least, in the great canons, gorges and cliffs cut out by the river of that wonderful country where they dwelt. The advent of the Cliff Dwellers to their lofty abode in the cliffs, their departure or their nationality is as much a mystery as the nativity or the advent of the savage. What may seem to be retributive justice, is that the savage is now being driven and exterminated near the beautiful gorges and valleys where the Cliff Dwellers built their temples to the sun, before their final extermination.

When we speak of a period in the past that is prehistoric and obscure, we associate the time with the biblical chronology of a few thousand years; but when we consider that the word "day" with reference to the creation means an age or a period of time divided into six parts, there can be no discord in relation to science and the Bible. The truth of the Bible as revealed to man has in all the ages of enlightenment been proven by science and discovery. He who would close his eyes to science would be less able to defend the truths of the Bible.

In the limited space which we have to devote to this topic, we quote briefly from the pen of such authorities as Dr. Lund, Prof. McLean and others, whose investigations have led them back to the darker ages of the world from discoveries of human skulls and other parts of the human anatomy, fixing a period as far back as eighty thousand years, and no author gives man's existance in America as less than ten thousand years, or eight thousand years before the birth of Christ.

Geologists go down into the bosom of the earth, and read there the language so plainly written upon the fossils and the rocks with the same accuracy that we estimate the ages of the forest trees by their growth, or the nationality of men by the shape of their skulls.

## EARLY SETTLEMENTS AND INDIAN TROUBLES.

Nearly thirty years elapsed after settlements were planted on the upper waters of the Potomac before the tide of emigration gained sufficient force to cross the Alleghenies and take possession of the valleys of the west. The country

beyond the mountains, when spoken of by the Virginians, was called "the waters of the Mississippi," because the streams having their sources on the western slope flowed into the Mississippi River, while those rising eastward of the summit found their way into the Atlantic Ocean. It was usual, from about 1760 to 1780 for the Virginia records to distinguish between the eastern and western country by calling the former "Hampshire County," and the latter "the waters of the Mississippi," because Hampshire included the most important settlements between the Valley of Virginia and the summit of the Alleghenies, and did not include any country on the western slope, except about eighty square miles in the present county of Tucker. Hunters and explorers crossed the mountains occasionally from very early times, and the country westward gradually became known. The purpose of this chapter is to mention the routes by which the early settlers and explorers found their way over the Alleghenies to the upper valleys of the Cheat River and the Monongahela, particularly that section now included in Randolph and Tucker counties. The subject has been much neglected by writers who have pretended to cover the field, they having given their attention to the great highway to the west, from Cumberland to Pittsburg, and losing sight of the fact that there were other paths, which were of no small importance although now almost forgotten. Before proceeding to a consideration of some of them, a brief history will be given of the highway from Cumberland west, by which settlers of the lower Monongahela found their way across the mountains.

About the year 1750 the Ohio Company, a wealthy corporation engaged in trading with Indians, and also dealing in lands west of Laurel Hill, employed Colonel Thomas Cresap, who lived fifteen miles east of Cumberland, to survey a path by which traders could carry their goods to the Ohio River. The company had a store and a fort at Cumberland, then called Will's Creek. Colonel Cresap offered a reward to the Indian who would mark the best route for a path from Cumberland to the site of Pittsburg. An Indian named Nemacolin received the reward, and a path was marked. Part of the way it followed a buffalo trail by which those animals had crossed the mountains for ages. Traders with their packhorses traveled the path from that time, if indeed, they had not been traveling it, or one similar to it, for years. Traders by the hundred, and packhorses by the thousand, had made their way to the Ohio before that time. In 1748 three hundred English traders crossed the Alleghenies, some by way of the Kanawha, others by Cumberland, and others by still other routes. In 1749 the French explorer, Celeron, met a company of six traders in Ohio, with fifty horses loaded with furs, bound for Philadelphia. The Nemacolin trail was widened into a wagon road as far as the Monongahela in 1754, by George Washington. This was the first wagon road made from the Atlantic slope over the mountains to the Mississippi basin. The next year, 1755, Braddock, with his army, widened the road and completed it within nine miles of Pittsburg. He was defeated and the road remained unfinished. The National Road now follows nearly the route of that road. Braddock took 1500 horses

over the route, and more than one hundred wagons, besides several heavy cannon. Although the road was a good one, yet for twenty-five years not a wagon loaded with merchandise passed over it. Traders still packed on horses. In 1784 the people on the Monongahela, in Pennsylvania, paid five cents a pound to have their merchandise carried from Philadelphia, and in 1789 they paid four cents for carrying from Carlisle to Uniontown. Packing was a trade. There were those who followed it for a living. Wages paid the packhorse driver were fifteen dollars per month, and men were scarce at that price. In 1789 the first wagon loaded with merchandise reached the Monongahela River, passing over the Braddock road. It was driven by John Hayden, and hauled two thousand pounds from Hagerstown to Brownsville, and was drawn by four horses. One month was consumed in making the trip, and the freight bill was sixty dollars. This was cheaper than packing on horses.

Prior to the time the first wagonload of merchandise reached the western waters, a movement had been set on foot for opening a canal along the bank of the Potomac from Alexandria, in Virginia, to a point on the North Branch of the Potomac near where the Northwestern pike crosses that stream at Gorman, in Grant County, West Virginia. Thence a road was to be made across the mountain, thirty or more miles, to Cheat River, and a canal constructed down that stream to a point where it could be navigated, or, if more practicable, the road was to be made from the North Branch to the nearest navigable point on the Monongahela. The prime mover in this scheme was George Washington. He had thought over it for years, and in 1775 he was about to take steps to organize a company to build the canal when the Revolutionary War began, and he could do nothing further till the war closed. As soon as peace was established he took up again the canal scheme. He believed that easy and adequate communication should be opened between the Atlantic Coast and the great valleys west of the Alleghanies; because, if those valleys remained cut off from the East by the mountain barriers, the settlers who were flocking there by thousands, would seek an outlet for trade down the Ohio and Mississippi, and their commercial interests would lead to political ties which would bind them to the Spanish colonies in the Mississippi Valley, and gradually they would become indifferent to the Atlantic Coast States. Washington believed that the people west of the mountains should be bound to the East by commerce and community of interest, or they would set up an independent republic, and enter into an alliance or union with the Spanish. He therefore urged that two canals be built, one by way of the Potomac and the Monongahela; the other by way of the James and the Kanawha. In 1784, the year after peace was signed with England, he crossed the Alleghanies, and visited the Monongahela, on a tour of observation, as well as to look after large tracts of land which he owned in the West. On his return he ascended Cheat River and crossed the mountains to Staunton. The wisdom of America's greatest man is shown no more in his success in war and his foresight in politics than in his wonderful grasp and understanding of the laws governing trade, and the effects of geography on the future history of a country.



## SETTLEMENTS AND MASSACRES.

The nearest neighbors of the emigrants who lived on the South Branch, on the one side, at the mouth of the Youghiogheny, in Pennsylvania, on the other, while southward there were two white men living in the present territory of Pocahontas county, and a settlement still further south in Greenbrier county. It is stated by Withers, the earliest historian, that an Indian village was near the settlement. This was doubtless a mistake. No Indian town is known to have been in that part of West Virginia at the time under consideration. Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha, in the present county of Braxton, about fifty miles from this settlement, was probably meant. It was near enough to be considered dangerously near; but, fortunately, the village was not there at that time. It was not founded until about twelve years afterwards, when a Delaware chief, Bull, with five families came there and settled. They were from Orange county, New York, and were living in New York as late as 1764, at which time Bull was arrested, charged with taking part in Pontiac's conspiracy, was carried to New York City and subsequently was released, and he moved with his families to Bulltown, and remained about five years. The settlers from Hacker's Creek, in Lewis county, destroyed the town in 1772. It is further stated by Withers that an Indian trail passed near the settlement. This was, no doubt the path up the Little Kanawha and down the North Fork of the Potomac, or that branch called the Shawnee Trail, which led into Pendleton county.

## MAD ANN.

A remarkable female character penetrated the forests of West Virginia, and aided the natives in their warfare with the Indians. This eccentric person lived in this section of the country towards the latter part of the 17th century. Her name was Ann Bailey. She was born in Liverpool, and had been the wife of an English soldier. She generally went by the cognomen of Mad Ann. During the wars with the Indians, she very often acted as a messenger, and conveyed letters from the fort, at Covington, to Point Pleasant. On these occasions she was mounted on a favorite horse of great sagacity, and rode like a man, with a rifle over her shoulder, and a tomahawk and a butcher's knife in her belt. At night she slept in the woods. Her custom was to let her horse go free, and then walk some distance back on his trail, to escape being discovered by the Indians. After the Indian wars she spent some time in hunting. She pursued and shot deer and bears with the skill of a backwoodsman. She was a short, stout woman, very masculine and coarse in her appearance, and seldom or never wore a gown, but usually had on a petticoat, with a man's coat over it, and buckskin breeches. The services she rendered in the wars with the Indians, endeared her to the people. Mad Ann, and her black pony Liverpool, were always welcome at every house. Often, she gathered the honest, simple-hearted mountaineers around, and related her adventures and trials, while the sympathetic tear would course down their cheeks. She was profane, often became

intoxicated, and could box with the skill of one of the fancy. Mad Ann possessed considerable intelligence, and could read and write. She died in Ohio many years since.

#### INDIANS.

It has been generally supposed that western Virginia was a savage empire when the white man first entered its wilderness and penetrated its forests, but early historians tell us that it was a wilderness in solitude. It is said that between the years 1656 and 1672, there was a war of extermination waged by the Mohawks, a fierce, warlike race, whose home was in western New York. They had obtained firearms from the white settlers by the use of which they became a nation of conquerors. Having driven out and exterminated a race supposed to have been the Hurons, they abandoned the territory which they had conquered, and on the approach of the white race into western Virginia, they met only roving bands of warriors and hunters from the different tribes whose towns were principally in Ohio.

Picturesque and lonely must have been the solitude where the buffalo, the deer and the elk browsed amid the abundance of the rich valleys and the winter fern of the lofty peaks, whilst the savage and vulturous panther, wolf and catamount, ferocious and predatory in their nature, made the forest hideous with their midnight shrieks. All these things, we presume, had a fascination which nothing else could give to the frontiersman whose native cunning and trusty rifle gave inspiration to their onward conquests. The cruelty of the savage, and the intense suffering of the people who were unfortunate enough to fall within their power, is too revolting to be minutely related.

The Virginia frontiersmen in 1774 were dwelling upon the borderland of a savage empire, the boundary of which they had been forcing back for many years. By the treaty of Albany in 1720, the Blue Ridge was agreed upon as the boundary line between the possessions of White and Red men. In 1744, by that of Lancaster, this was made an imaginary line extending from the Potomac through the sites of the present cities of Martinsburg, Winchester and Staunton, in the Shenandoah Valley. At the treaty of Fort Stanwix—now Rome, New York,—between the English representative, Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations—Cayugas, Onondagas, Onedias, Senecas, Mohawks and Tuscaroras—the Ohio was made the boundary, the title to all the region east of that river being transferred to the King of England.

From it, the tribes that once dwelt therein had previously removed. The Kanawhas had gone from the upper tributaries of the river which bears their name, to join their kinsmen, the Iroquois in New York; the Shawnees had abandoned the Indian Old Fields of the valley of the South of the Potomac; the Cherokees who claimed all the region between the Great Kanawha and the Big Sandy rivers, had never occupied it. The Indian Nations who were to be history makers in their wars with the Virginians, were dwellers in the Ohio

Wilderness. These were as follows: Miamis, Ottawas, Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots and Mingoos.

The Miamis were a powerful nation whose habitat was in the region drained by the great Miami and Maumee rivers. Their ancient name was "Twightwee," and they claimed to be the original proprietors of the lands they occupied—that they had always had them. They were the only Indians that ever waged successful war with the Six Nations. This ended in 1702 by a council between the two belligerent powers. (Journal of Capt. William Trent.)

They were a warlike people, and were much of the time in broils with their neighbors. In 1763, they removed from Piqua, their chief town, the site of which is now in Miami county, Ohio, to the Miami of the Lakes.

The Shawnees were the most remarkable of all the people inhabiting the region east of the Mississippi. Thirty-one of them were present at the treaty with William Penn at Shaekamaxon in 1682. Soon thereafter, they fell under the rule of the Six Nations, and henceforth, for more than half a century they existed in branches in various regions. Some of them occupied the Lower Shenandoah Valley where they had a town at "Shawnee Springs" now Winchester, Virginia; at one time the hunting grounds of the principal part of them were in Kentucky; thence they removed to the valleys of the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers, but were forced by the Cherokees to abandon this region; and four hundred of them, in 1678, found a home on the Mobile river, in New Spain; where, in 1745, they had four hundred and fifty warriors. Four hundred more leaving the Mississippi Valley, settled on the Congaree river in South Carolina. Seventy families later, removed from here to the valley of the Susquehanna in Pennsylvania; others followed, and in 1732 there were seven hundred and fifty Shawnee warriors on that river. But now there was to be a gathering of all the Shawnee people. Their future home was to be on the Scioto, where, on the Pickaway Plains, the "Wilderness Garden" of the valley of that river, their principal towns were located. Here prior to 1760, the nation was completely reunited. It was composed of four tribes or branches—the Piqua, men born in ashes; the Kiskapoke, men of war; the Mequacheke, the fat men; and the Chilicothe, dwellers in a permanent home. They could put into the field a thousand warriors. Because of their past wanderings, they have been called the "Bedouins of the American Wilderness;" and because of their bravery and heroism in defending their wilderness home against the advance of white invaders, they won the proud title of "Spartans of their Race." ("Hist. of the Shawnee Indians" by Henry Harvey.)

"Of all the Indians, the Shawnees were the most bloody and terrible, (they) holding all other men, Indians as well as Whites in contempt as warriors in comparison with themselves. This opinion made them more restless and fierce than any other savages; and they boasted that they had killed ten times as many white people as had any other nation. They were a well formed, active and ingenious people,—were assuming and imperious in the presence of others

not of their own nation, and were sometimes very cruel." ("Memoirs of the Indian Wars and Other Occurrences" by Capt. John Stuart.)

The Delaware Nation consisted of five tribal organizations. They, like the Shawnees, were one of the parties to the treaty with William Penn in 1682. They once occupied New Jersey and both sides of the Delaware river from which they derived their English name. From here they were driven by the Six Nations, and took refuge in the valley of the Susquehanna, then in that of the Monongahela, and finally, about 1760, in the Ohio Wilderness, where they established themselves in the valley of the Muskingum and Tuscarawas rivers and their tributaries. Here, in 1770, they had their densest population, though they were really in possession of the eastern half of the present state of Ohio. They had now reached their highest degree of greatness, and could put in the field six hundred and fifty warriors. In history, tradition and fiction, the Delawares have been accorded a high rank among the Indians of North America. ("History, Manners and Customs of the Indian Nations" by John Heckewelder.)

The Wyandot Nation had its chief towns in the valley of the Sandusky river, in what is now Wyandot county; but they were spread out over the whole region from Lake Erie to the Ohio river, with villages along the Hocking and other adjacent streams. By the French they were called Hurons, and sometimes Guyandots. They were of the Iroquois linguistic stock. It was a common saying along the border that a "Wyandot will not be taken alive." ("Indian Nations" by Heckewelder.)

The tribe of Mingoos of the Ohio Wilderness, was a small organization of the Senecas, one of the Six Nations of New York. When first known to the Whites, they occupied the Mingo Bottom and all the region round about the present city of Steubenville in eastern Ohio; but later gave place to the Delawares, and removed to the upper waters of the Scioto, where they built their towns on the lands on which Columbus, the capital city of Ohio now stands. (Ohio Archaeological and Historical Society Publications.)

These Nations of the Ohio Wilderness denied the right of the Six Nations of New York, to convey to the English a title to the hunting grounds south of the Ohio; and they prepared to defend them against their White invaders. They had commingled to some extent from the beginning of their sojourn in Ohio; and this increased as their animosities toward each other were supplanted by a common fear of the enemy of their race. They gradually grew stronger in sympathy, and more compact in union as the settlements encroached upon their forest domain. ("History of the Lower Scioto Valley.")

Colonel James Smith, a native of Pennsylvania, was captured by Indians, in 1755, when he was eighteen years old, and detained amongst them five years; but being adopted into the tribe, was treated with great kindness. He became a prominent citizen of Bourbon county, Kentucky, and in 1899 published an account of his life and travels. He says: "I am of the opinion that from Braddock's war until the present time, there never were more than three thousand Indians at any time in arms against us, west of Fort Pitt, and frequently not

half that number. According to the Indians' own accounts, during the whole of Braddock's war, or from 1755 till 1758, they killed or took fifty of our people for one that they lost." Afterwards, the frontiersmen, especially the Virginians, learned something of the Indian mode of warfare, and fewer whites and more Indians were killed; yet, even then, the savages claimed, and Smith believed with good reason, that they killed or took ten of our people for one that they lost. Colonel Smith thinks the Indians displayed admirable skill in warfare.

Kercheval states that the Catawba and Delaware Indians were said to have been engaged in war at the time the Valley was first entered by white people, and that the feud was continued for many years afterwards. Several bloody battles were fought between these tribes on or near the Potomac. One of these occurred at the mouth of Antietam creek, in 1736, it is believed. "The Delawares," says Kercheval, "had penetrated far to the south, committed some acts of outrage on the Catawbas, and on their retreat were overtaken at the mouth of this creek, when a desperate conflict ensued. Every man of the Delaware party was put to death, with the exception of one who escaped after the battle was over, and every Catawba held up a scalp but one. This was a disgrace not to be borne; and he instantly gave chase to the fugitive, overtook him at the Susquehanna river, (a distance little short of one hundred miles), killed and scalped him, and returning showed his scalp to several white people, and exulted in what he had done." Other battles between these tribes occurred at Painted Rock, on the South Branch; at Hanging Rock, in Hampshire; and near the site of Franklin, Pendleton county. According to Kercheval, a few Shawnee continued to live in the lower valley till 1754, when they removed west of the Alleghany mountain.

According to tradition, a battle between Indians occurred on the Cowpasture river, near Millborough, Bath county, where there is a small mound supposed to cover the remains of the slain. In the spring of 1886 the floods washed away a portion of the mound, and exposed to view five large skeletons in a good state of preservation. Tradition also says that an Indian maiden, from a neighboring eminence, watched the battle in which her lover was engaged. (Waddell.)

The Indians east of the Mississippi were not in the habit of violating the persons of their female captives; it was otherwise with the Western Indians.

Logan was the chief of the Mingos, a part of the Senecas.

John Hacker located on Hacker's creek in 1773, from whom the stream took its name.

Tecumseh was killed in 1813, in the battle of the Thames.

Logan and Tecumseh were said to have been born on the West fork waters, and it was also the birth place of Stonewall Jackson, all being eminent warriors.

#### INDIANS ON SKIDMORE RUN.

About the close of the nineteenth century, Mrs. Eliza Ann Davis, who moved to Skidmore run, camped a few days under a ledge of rocks about a half mile

above the mouth of the run, while she repaired a house which stood near by. Some time after that, her boys wanted some stone to fortify the bank of the run, and in getting some flag stone which had evidently fallen from the overhanging ledge, they unearthed five human skeletons which were covered about two feet deep with this shelly stone. Three of the skeletons were lying side by side with their heads pointing down stream. Two were lying a little below them with their heads up stream. One of these was a large skeleton and the other a small one, evidently a small woman or girl. The skulls, jawbones and teeth, also some of the other bones were in a fair state of preservation. Evidently no white person has been missing or unaccounted for since the first settlement of the country which dates back to about 1793.

William Davis, who is a correct and reliable young man, and one of the persons making the discovery, gave us a very minute description of the circumstance. He said there were some flints, a broken piece of stone or earthen pottery, and two tusks, supposed to be beaver teeth, buried with the skeletons. John Humphreys, who assisted in unearthing the skeletons, sent the tusks which were about two inches in length and of a reddish cast, to Washington to have them examined, but received no report. Mr. Humphreys, who was a man of unquestioned truthfulness, says that he found among the bones some human hair, in appearance a dark auburn color. The natural conclusion would be that they were Indians camping under the rock, and that within the night while they were asleep—and the position in which their skeletons were found would indicate that they had retired—a portion of the overhanging rock became detached and fell on them. The rock indicates a slate or flag-like formation. There are two other questions to be considered: Would human hair last a hundred years when buried? And would it change its cast? If not, it was not the hair of an Indian. If human hair would last for a century in the grave and not change its color, it must have been the hair of a captive. If this theory is correct, it would indicate that there were three Indians and two prisoners, the small skeleton being that of a girl; or the Indians may have had a bunch of scalps. Some historian has said that the Indians usually selected from their prisoners to be tomahawked and scalped those having auburn hair, and those they chose to keep in captivity were brunettes. But however this may be, we are of the opinion from all the circumstances that the skeletons found were those of Indians with one or more captives.

#### INDIAN SKELETON.

Within the month of February, 1917, while some workmen were digging holes for telephone poles on the side of Chestnut street where Mat James now lives in Skidmore addition, one of the workmen discovered some bones about two feet under the ground, and upon examination they proved to be human remains, partly decayed, supposed to be that of an Indian. There were quite a number of beads and some animal teeth with holes through them, and these doubtless, had been worn on a string around the neck.

The authorities made no effort to collect the bones and trinkets, but instead, the town boys gathered the beads and teeth and sold them at about ten cents each. A portion of the skull and jaw bone were given to a dentist, but no effort was made to ascertain the age or sex nor of the number of beads and teeth the savage sported as a necklace. It is to be regretted that such careless indifference was manifested by the physicians and authorities of the town. Some scientific knowledge might have been gained and some human consideration shown to the crumbling remains of a human being though he had long been dead.

## CHAPTER V.

*State and County Roads; County Towns; Central Counties of the State.*

### CENTRAL WEST VIRGINIA.

Central West Virginia embraces the counties of Braxton, Lewis, Upshur, Webster, Nicholas, Clay, Roane, Calhoun and Gilmer, and contains 4,100 square miles. This section is penetrated by the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, the Coal & Coke, the West Virginia Midland, the Spruce Lumber railroad, the Buckhannon & Pickens, the Elk & Little Kanawha, and various lumber railroads.

This central territory is watered principally by the Elk, the Little Kanawha, the Buckhannon, the Holly, the Gauly, the Big Birch, and Little Birch rivers, the West Fork, Steer Creek, Cedar Creek, Laurel Creek, Buffalo, and many smaller streams. Along the shores and mountain ranges of these streams are some of the finest soils of the state, and on the shores of these streams grow the largest and finest timber of any section of our country. The Bison Range, running for a distance of over ninety miles through the center of its territory, divides its principle streams, and forms its highest elevations. On the north of this divide is the Pittsburgh and Allegheny coal seams, and on the south are the Freeports, the Kanawha & New River coals.

This central region of the state was once referred to as the mountains where the people dwelt in cabins, and grew up without education and refinement. Now we pass this on to the mountains beyond us, and when we arrive there, the people will have to discover mountains and a wilderness some place beyond. This region of West Virginia is destined in the future to become valuable as a grazing and agricultural country.

Braxton county is not only the central county, but it is becoming one of the richest oil and gas producing sections of the state. Cropping out from the Bison range and the numerous streams flowing from its summits and underlying its valleys, are some of the greatest coal deposits of the state. We do not hesitate to give it as our opinion that the valley of the Elk, will in time become the greatest coal producing country in the United States, the Bee Hive of America, when her valleys shall be tapped and her mountains penetrated for the rich and exhaustless deposits.

### CLAY COUNTY.

Clay county was formed in 1858 from Braxton and Nicholas counties; it has 390 square miles. The Elk river traverses the county from east to west for a distance of over 40 miles. The country contains some small sections of superior farming and grazing lands, but the greater portion of the county is hilly and



rough with a light soil. The county is rich in mineral products, being underlaid with the Kanawha and Freeport coals, with numerous mining operations along the Elk river. The Coal & Coke railroad runs through the county along the Elk river, a branch road leading from the mouth of Big Buffalo creek some twenty miles up that stream to the Widen coal field. There is also a branch road up Middle creek for about ten miles, which opens up a new coal field. The county is rich in oil and gas, already having many producing wells. Henry, the county seat, is situated on the Elk river opposite the mouth of Big Buffalo creek 46 miles from Sutton and 54 miles from Charleston. It has a bank, several stores, good High School, new court house and churches. The population is about 450.

#### JACOB SUMMERS

of Clay county, came from Virginia about the year 1813, and settled on the Elk river. Mr. Summers was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married a Miss Davis, and by this union, fourteen children were born.

For his second wife, he married Eleanor Cozad, and seven children were born. Mr. Summers died at the advanced age of eighty-six years, leaving a great many descendants. His twenty-one children lived to become heads of families. His son, David C., is a prominent citizen, serving his countrymen as a member of the Board of Education.

#### A. J. STEPHENSON

son of Franklin Stephenson, formerly of Nicholas county, and grandson of Samuel Stephenson, came to Clay county in 1863 and volunteered in Captain Stephenson's State company. He was made Clerk of the Court in 1865, and held the office for about thirty-five years. He accumulated considerable property.

#### MADISON STEPHENSON

came from Nicholas in an early day. He was the son of Johnson Stephenson. He was extensively engaged in stockraising. This entire family has taken a conspicuous part in the affairs of the county.

#### CALHOUN COUNTY.

Calhoun county was formed in 1856 from Gilmer. It contains 260 square miles, and was named for John C. Calhoun. Its county seat is Grantsville, 40 miles from Sutton and 22 miles below Glenville on the Little Kanawha river. The first county seat was located at Brooksville at the mouth of Yellow creek and from there it was moved to Arnoldsburgh on the West Fork, and was afterward removed to its present location. The county is rich in oil and gas deposits, and its lands are excellent for farming purposes.

Colonel Dewees says in his sketches of Calhoun county, that after the death of his parents, he stayed with Daniel McCune's family. He gives quite a little history of two or three families that figured conspicuously in the wild regions

of the West fork of the Little Kanawha. Daniel McCune then lived on what is now known as McCunes run which empties in the West Fork just below Arnoldsburg, Calhoun county. Daniel McCune was a son of the old original Peter McCune, an Irishman, who served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and married a daughter of Adam O'Brien, famous as a noted character on the frontier border prior to and during the Revolutionary war, and roamed over the then wilderness comprising the counties of Calhoun, Braxton, Gilmer, blazing the paths that were ultimately to lead the hardy pioneers who were to found homes in the wilderness of central and western West Virginia. Daniel McCune was along with Joseph Parsons, Alexander Turner and Jackson Cottrell, convicted of the murder of Jonathan Nicholas, about the year of 1843, they being members of a clan that was organized by an element of pioneers who were early settlers on the West Fork waters, calling themselves the Hell-fired band, roving from place to place, living in camps and desiring the wilderness country of the West Fork for a paradise for hunters and those who desired to live a roving life, discouraging improvement of every kind, such as clearing of land, making settlements, opening up roads, organizing churches and civilization in general. The foregoing parties were all sentenced to the penitentiary at Richmond, Virginia, for eighteen years each, all of whom died except Jackson Cottrell who on the account of his being only about seventeen years old was pardoned after serving five years, leaving Daniel McCune in the penitentiary, the other two being dead; in fact, Alexander Turner dying on the road to the penitentiary, near the White Sulphur Springs, in Greenbrier county. Parsons died soon after going to the penitentiary, and McCune lived two or three years after Cottrell was pardoned. Jackson Cottrell was a son of Thomas Cottrell, whose father in turn was Thomas Cottrell, the old and original Cottrell of all the Cottrells of the West Fork and adjacent territory. Thomas Cottrell married a daughter of Adam O'Brien, and consequently was a brother-in-law of Peter McCune. Thomas Cottrell had sons, Thos., Andrew, Smith, William, John or Whig, and Silas, together with several daughters all of whom were the propagators of a large posterity, which, together with the O'Briens and McCunes are widely disseminated over central West Virginia, an account of which is given on another page.

Mr. Arbogast relates that while he was a member of Captain Stevenson's company that the County Seat of Clay county was called Marshall in honor of Marshall Triplett who was then in the South. He also relates that the late Felix Sutton, who being on his way to Wheeling as a member of the Legislature, proposed that the County seat be called Henry, in honor of Patrick Henry, and that a vote of his company was taken and the name was changed from Marshall to that of Henry, in 1863.

At an election held at the Walker voting place in Pleasant district, Clay county, in 1860, there were, Douglas, Bell, Brackenridge and Lincoln, and as the custom was at that day, each candidate had a bucket of whiskey at the polling places. The platform of Douglas was that Slavery is Right, but that it

should exist only where the majority of the people say. The platform of Lincoln was that Slavery is wrong, but we have it under the law, and it should exist only where the majority of the people say it should.

When George Arbogast stepped up to vote, James Wolter cried the vote and pulled his "specks" down and looked up and said, "George, there is no bucket here for Lincoln, but you drink out of my bucket, the platforms are so near alike, you may be right."

#### HISTORY OF GILMER COUNTY.

The first white men who stood within the present limits of Gilmer county, were William Lowther, Jesse Hughes and Elias Hughes, the latter of whom was the last survivor of the battle of Point Pleasant, fought October 10, 1774. It was in the autumn of the year 1772, that these three daring adventurers, whose names are all illustrious in the annals of pioneer history, left the spot where Clarksburg now stands, and traveled up the West fork of the Monongahela river to the place where Weston, the county seat of Lewis county, now stands. From there, they crossed the dividing ridge, and journeyed down Sand creek to its junction with the Little Kanawha river, upon the banks of which they halted.

Here was a beautiful mountain river, upon whose rapid current the eye of civilized man had never before rested, and amid the surrounding hills the sound of his voice had never before been heard. But they must follow its tortuous course—its windings like a silver thread—to its junction with some other mighty river, they knew not what. So the journey was continued down the river, and as they proceeded they bestowed the names upon its tributaries which they have borne ever since. The first they reached, from its general course, they supposed was the one which they should have descended from the point near Weston, instead of Sand creek, it being a more direct route to the river which they were now exploring, and they christened it Leading creek. And the next stream was one, the banks of which were fringed with cedar, and Cedar creek was left behind; then one flowed out from beneath lofty pines, and it was named Pine creek; then high yellow clay banks indicated the mouth of another, and Yellow creek was passed; after this, a stream stretched away into the hills, a long line of its course being visible, and it was called Straight creek; then one flowed in from towards the setting sun, and it was West Fork. From another they drank of its cool, transparent waters, and it has ever since been known as Spring creek; then the descent continued a short distance, and upon the banks of the river, the course of which they were now traversing, was discovered no less a curiosity than a burning spring, and the creek which here discharged its waters was called Burning Spring creek.

## GILMER.

## A NEW COUNTY.

Until the year 1845, what is now Gilmer county, continued to be parts of the counties of Lewis and Kanawha; but in that year the Legislature on the 3rd day of February, 1845, passed a bill entitled "An act establishing the county of Gilmer out of parts of the counties of Lewis and Kanawha."

By the first section of that bill, the boundaries of the new county were defined to be as follows: "Beginning at the corner of Braxton county line, situated at the left-hand ford of Three Lick fork on Oil creek; thence a straight line to the fork of the road on Leading creek, between Robert Benson's and Aaron Schoolcraft's; thence with the Ritchie, Wood and Jackson county lines, to a point thence such lines as will embrace all the waters of the said West fork of the Little Kanawha river to Braxton county to the beginning; the enclosed area to form one distinct and new county, and to be called and known by the name of Gilmer county."

The fourth section provided for the location of the seat of Justice.

Section fifth, provided for the holding of the first County Court, as follows: "The Justices of the Peace, commissioned and qualified for the said county of Gilmer, shall meet at the house now the residence of Salathiel G. Stalnaker, in the town of DeKalb, on the fourth Monday in March next."

## FIRST COUNTY COURT.

In compliance with the above section, the first County Court ever held in Gilmer county, convened at the residence of Salathiel G. Stalnaker, on the 24th day of March, 1845. The following Justices, each holding commissions from his Excellency, the Governor of the Commonwealth, composed the Court, viz: Benjamin Riddle, Michael Stump, Beniah Maze, Barnabas Cook, Samuel L. Hays, Alexander Huffman, Salathiel Stalnaker, Currence B. Conrad, William Bennett, Philip Cox, Jr., Robert A. Benson, Joseph Knotts, John F. W. Holt, James N. Norman and William Arnold.

Jonathan M. Bennett, was appointed by the court as Prosecuting Attorney for the County.

Michael Stump was appointed surveyor for the County.

Salathiel G. Stalnaker was appointed as Commissioner of the Revenue.

Joseph Knotts and Benjamin Hardman were granted license to celebrate the rights of matrimony.

James M. Camp was appointed Clerk, protem.

## GLENVILLE, THE COUNTY SEAT.

Is situated on the north bank of the Little Kanawha river, 27 miles southwest of Weston and 125 miles from Parkersburg. It was laid out by S. L. Hays on lands belonging to William H. Ball, in the year 1845, and made the

county seat the same year. It was named by Colonel C. B. Conrad, the name being suggested by the glen or valley in which it is situated. The place had before that date been known as "The Ford," for the reason that the old State road leading from Weston to Charleston here crossed the Little Kanawha. The first merchant was Jesse Miller. The town was incorporated by act of the legislature in 1871. There are at present four general mercantile stores, one book store, two drug stores, two newspaper offices (Gilmerite and Crescent), two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, one barber shop, one flouring mill, one saw mill, two churches, one public school, one normal school, two hotels, and a population in 1910 of 500.

#### THE GLENVILLE NORMAL SCHOOL.

The State normal school at Glenville was established by an act of the legislature, passed on the 19th day of February, 1872, and was opened for the admission of students on the 14th day of January, 1873. The building, donated by the citizens of the town, to the State, is fitted up with the best modern school furniture, and stands on a three acre lot which has been improved and beautified by the State. The site of the school is an excellent one in all respects. Although within the corporate limits of Glenville, it is on an eminence outside of the town, where it readily receives the pure air and bright sunshine of this notably healthful climate.

#### WEBSTER COUNTY.

The movement for the formation of a new county out of parts of Nicholas, Braxton and Randolph began in 1848. In compliance with the law of Virginia, a notice was posted on the front door of the court house of the three counties concerned, stating the intention of the citizens to ask the General Assembly for the creation of a new county. Thomas Miller took the notice to Braxton county and Adonijah Harris posted the notice in Nicholas.

The act creating Webster county provided that:

The court house or seat of justice of said county of Webster shall be located on the farm of Addison McLaughlin at the Fork Lick on the Elk river, between the said river and the Back fork of same; which said seat of justice shall be known by the name of Addison.

The following persons, to-wit, Samuel Given, Thomas Cogar, William Given, and Thomas Reynolds shall be and are hereby appointed commissioners, a majority of whom may act, for the purpose of selecting a site for a court house, jail and other public buildings for said county of Webster, who are hereby required to meet at Fork Lick on the first day of March, 1860.

The following county officers were elected on the fourth Thursday in May, 1860: Sheriff, Walter Cool of Holly district; clerk of the County Court, and also clerk of the Circuit Court, Albert J. Baughman of Glade district; commissioner of revenue, Thomas Cogar of Fork Lick district, and attorney for the Commonwealth, David Lilly of Randolph county. The following Justices of

the Peace were elected: Fork Lick district, William G. Gregory, Adam G. Hamric, Ezra B. Clifton and David Baughman; Glade district, Edward Morton, Arthur Hickman, Thomas M. Reynolds and Enos Weese; Holly district, William H. Mollohan, A. G. J. Burns, Christopher C. Cogar and Ezra Clifton. Thomas M. Reynolds was elected presiding justice of the county court by the other justices at their first meeting.

The first Court House was destroyed by fire on the seventeenth day of June, 1888. The board of supervisors employed Patrick Carr to build a jail.

All governmental functions were suspended during the four years of the Civil war. Neither taxes were collected nor courts held.

But one election was held in Webster county within the Civil war period, and but one officer was elected. Moreover, polls were opened at but one precinct. William Gregory, at that time, lived at the mouth of Leatherwood, and the election was held in his residence in 1863.

At this election Benoni Griffin was elected a member of the house of delegates for the fourth delegate district, composed of the counties of Webster and Pocahontas. But few citizens, besides a number of Federal soldiers, cast their votes. Many of the voters did not know that an election was being held. The following persons voted: William G. Hamric, William McAvoy, Addison Fisher, James Green, James M. Cogar, Addison Dodrill, Benjamin Hamric, William G. Gregory and James Wooddell.

The second general election held in the county of Webster occurred on the fourth Thursday of October, 1865.

The following county officers were elected: Sheriff, William G. Gregory; Prosecuting Attorney, David Lilly; Surveyor of Lands, Bernard Mollohan; Recorder, Joseph Dodrill; Assessor, Arthur Hamric; Clerk of Circuit Court, Isaac Mynes. Lilly and Mynes could not prove their loyalty to the Union from 1861 to 1865, therefore they were ineligible. Robert Irwine, Judge of the Circuit Court, appointed Robert G. Putman to fill the place of Lilly, and Adam Gregory that of Mynes.

The following were elected as Supervisor for each of the three townships: Fork Lick, James Hamric; Glade, Thomas Reynolds; Holly, John E. Hall. Reynolds was elected president of the Board of Supervisors at their first meeting.

#### ISAAC GREGORY.

One of the very prominent and early settlers in Webster county was Col. Isaac Gregory, who built a two story log house just above the mouth of Beaver run on a hill overlooking Gauley in the year 1800. A large crowd of people came from Bath and Greenbrier counties to the hanging of the crane, and at that time it is said the first meeting of Free Masons in central West Virginia was held in the house. Col. Gregory becoming dissatisfied with his location moved to Elk river five miles above Webster Springs. He raised a company of soldiers in 1813 to fight the British. He reared a large family of children.

## WILLIAM HAMRIC.

Wm. Hamric, a son-in-law of Col. Gregory, lived on Elk river. He was a noted hunter and kept a well trained pack of dogs, and it is related that he sometimes killed as high as fifty bears and one hundred deer in one season.

## WILLIAM DODDRILL.

Wm. Doddrell settled on Birch river near Boggs in 1799; he came from Greenbrier county and was a tailor by trade. The Hamrick and Doddrells raised large families that scattered over Webster county and other portions of the country.

Some of the early and most prominent pioneer families of Webster County are the Hamricks, the Doddrells, the Gregorys, the Arthurs, Cogars, Givins, Cools and others, who bore the hardships of pioneer life, raised large families, and established churches and schools. Men and women of character, who set an example to a generation of noblemen, who were to follow in their footsteps and impart to their country and state a name that is as firmly established as the lofty hills upon which they dwell.

## NICHOLAS COUNTY.

Nicholas county was formed in 1818 from Kanawha, Randolph and Greenbrier counties and has 720 square miles. Summersville, the county seat, has a population of about 350; real estate assessed at \$92,335 and personal property assessed at \$148,140. Its altitude is 1894 feet, and is beautifully situated on two small water courses which empty into Peters creek and Muddlety creek. It is surrounded by a beautiful flat country and on many of the streams are wide bottom lands. The town has one newspaper called the Nicholas Chronicle, edited by A. L. Stewart; two Methodist churches, one Baptist, one Presbyterian and one Catholic; has fine county buildings, one very fine bank building made of native stone, and some very elegant private residences. The distance from Sutton is 36 miles, from Gauley Bridge 31 miles and from Charleston 75 miles.

Standing in the public lot is a handsome monument erected by George A. Alderson in memory of the Morris children, killed on Peters creek in May, 1792, Betsy 14, Peggy 12, daughters of Henry Morris. The Monument is dedicated to the pioneers of Nicholas county.

Some of the early settlers of the county are the McCucs, the Hutchinsons, Raders, McClungs and Hamiltons. One of the very early settlers of the territory now embraced in Nicholas county was Benjamin Lemasters, born in 1751, died in 1837. He was a Revolutionary soldier and his wife, Rebecca Martin Lemasters, was born in 1759 and died in 1844; they were married in 1778 or '79, and lived together for 59 years. Their children were Jennie, who married Charles Boggs, Polly, married James Boggs, Nancy, married John Boggs, Catherine, married David Given, Agnus, married .....Frame; Betsy, married

James Robinson, Charity, married John Stephenson, Kasiah, married Abraham Campbell, Rebecca, married Joseph Rader. Thus we see this large family of girls married into prominent and respectable families. They reared large families from whom are many descendants of prominence.

Richwood, a large lumber center, is situated on Cherry river, 65 miles from Sutton and at the terminus of the B. & O. railroad in Nicholas county. It has a population of about 5,000. Besides large lumber plants, there is a pulp and paper mill, one of the largest taneries in the world, a clothes pin and tray factory, extract plant, and other industries. Richwood's total wealth is about \$6,000,000.

Curtin is situated at the mouth of Cherry river on Gauley river, 55 miles from Sutton, on the B. & O. railroad. Lumber is the chief industry, one of the large plants of the Pardee & Curtin Lumber Company being located there. General G. W. Curtin established the town, which has a population of about 400, and an assessed valuation of \$800,000. Hominy Mills, another large plant of the Pardee & Curtin Lumber Company, is situated on Hominy creek at the mouth of Grassy creek, about 60 miles distant from Sutton. The population is about 300.

Tioga, on the head of Strouds creek, with a population of 300, is another one of the large manufacturing centers of the county.

#### POWELL'S MOUNTAIN.

Powell's Mountain, situated in Nicholas county, is one of the greatest elevations in the central part of the state. It is the source and fountain of several water courses, the Big Birch river, Powell's creek, Strange creek, Buffalo, Muddlety, Beaver, Glade creek, McMilian's creek, Antiny, Poplar and other smaller streams have their sources at the base of this mountain. It is about nine miles across the mountain by way of the Weston & Gauley Turnpike which crosses near its summit.

Powell's Mountain is 2,552 feet above sea level at its highest point on the pike, but its greatest elevation is 3,015 feet between Beaver and Stroud's creek, and from one of its elevated peaks, it is said the valley of the Ohio can be observed, sixty miles in the distance.

The general quality of the land on Powell's Mountain is thin on the Birch and Powell's creek side. There is very little first-class farming land on its tributaries, but on the streams flowing from the southwest side of the mountain, there is some fine land.

Underlying this great mountain and along its water courses on either side, is a wonderful deposit of coal, and was once covered with a magnificent forest of timber. Near the summit of this mountain, Henry Young, a southern soldier, was approaching the Turnpike from a path leading up the mountain, and as he stepped out into the open space in the road, he came in full view of a regiment of Federal soldiers coming up the pike. Young refused to surrender or save himself by flight; undaunted even in the presence of an entire regiment.



he stood his ground until he fell. Some years since, his friends assembled at the lonely grave on the mountain near where he fell, and erected a monument to mark the resting place of this daring citizen.

### FORMATION OF LEWIS.

SETTLED IN 1780.

In 1816, while John McWhorter and E. B. Jackson were Representatives of Harrison County, an Act was passed creating a new county, the boundary as follows:

Beginning at the head of the left hand fork of Jerry's Run, thence a straight line to Kinchelo Creek; thence up said creek to the dividing ridge; thence a west course to the Wood County line, to include all of the west part of Harrison, to the mouth of the Buckhannon River; thence up straight line to the beginning.

This county was named in honor of Col. Charles Lewis. At the time of its formation it included 1754 square miles, but has been reduced to 400 square miles. The Act directed that the first court should be held at Westfield, and named the following Committee to locate a County Seat: Edward Jackson, Elias Lowther, John McCoy, Lewis Maxwell and Daniel Stringer.

The first Court, held March 10th, 1817, the Rev. Henry Camden, Elijah Newlon, James Keith, Samuel Jones, Jacob Lorentz, Payton Byrne, George Bozarth, John Hardman, Abner Abbott, Wm. Peterson, Wm. Simms, Wm. Hacker, John Mitchell, John Jackson, Daniel Stringer, John Bozorth, Wm. Powers, John Hacker, Thomas Cunningham, and Philip Regar, each a Justice, met at Westfield and resolved themselves into the first Court of Lewis.

The first lawyers admitted to the Bar were Samuel E. Davison, George I. Davison, James McCauley, Jonathan Jackson, (father of Stonewall) and James Pindell.

Wm. Martin and Thos. I. Hacker were appointed Deputy Sheriffs and George Bush Surveyor. Robert W. Collins was appointed Deputy Clerk.

Westfield is located on the West Fork River, about five miles below Weston. The next Court was held in April, at the home of a Mrs. Newlon. It was then ordered that on the farm of Henry Flesher was the most suitable place for the Court. This farm was near the mouth of Stone Coal, east side of the river. It was ordered that the next court should be held there, and be called Preston.

The first road order was from Elk River by way of Nathan Prince's by Salt Works to Col. Haymond's mill; viewers, Nicholas Gibson, John Hills and Jacob McMahan. The Court of December 8, 1819, ordered that Lucy, a slave belonging to Thomas H. Batton, who had been sentenced to be hung for murder of a child on the 14th day of February, at the town of Fleshersville, between the hours of 12 and 4 o'clock.

Of the first Court house, little is known. Order April 11, 1820, for Court

house, at Weston, to be built of brick, and has since been the seat of justice of a flourishing town of great wealth, and an able citizenship, 22 miles from Clarksburg, and 43 miles from Sutton.

Weston is one of the richest inland towns in the state. It is situated in the valley of the West Fork river, and surrounded by a fine mineral and agricultural country. The West Virginia Hospital for the Insane, one of the finest public institutions in the state is located there, and the B. & O. railroad shops for the Richwood and Pickins division contribute largely to the business interests of the town. Weston has long been noted for her prominent citizens and business men. Albert A. Lewis, Mathew Edmiston, Draper Camden, Jackson Arnold, John and Henry Brannon, J. M. Bennett, and Minter Bailey are among the many prominent citizens who gave character and impress to the town. Judge Henry Brannon, for many years a member of the Supreme Court of the State, was perhaps her greatest jurist.

### UPSHUR COUNTY.

SETTLED IN 1767.

The first effort by petition to establish a new county was made in 1848. A vote being taken at the regular spring election of 1848. A large majority of the voters were in favor of the new county of Upshur, which was to be formed out of parts of Lewis, Randolph and Barbour counties. It was not until 1851 that the new county was organized. The county was named in honor of Abel P. Upshur, who was Secretary of the Navy in the Administration of President William Henry Harrison.

The Governor of Virginia commissioned the following gentlemen as justices of the peace for the new county: Adam Spitler, Simon Rohrbough, George Bastable, James T. Hardman, Jacob Lorentz, Daniel Bennet, K. Hopkins, George Clark, and John W. Marple. The first magisterial court met at the house of Andrew Poundstone in April, 1851. John Reger was recommended to the Governor as a suitable person for sheriff, and Stewart Bennet was nominated as Commissioner of the Revenue. The first circuit court was held at the residence of Andrew Poundstone on the 17th day of June, 1851.

The town of Buckhannon was made the county seat and the new county started off with all the functions of a well organized county. Buckhannon is now a town of about 4,000 inhabitants. For many years it has been recognized as a school town, and more recently the West Virginia Wesleyan College has been established there. The town is beautifully located on the Buckhannon river. Its railroad facilities are a branch of the B. & O. running from Weston to Pickins, and the Coal & Coke from Elkins to Charleston going near the town, with a branch road running to the town. Buckhannon is 16 miles from Weston, 38 miles from Clarksburg and 46 miles from Sutton.

## ROADS.

Following is a very interesting letter written by Harrison Kelley, now in his ninety-third year:

Mabie, West Virginia, Oct. 1, 1909.

I notice a letter in the *Barbour Democrat* of Thursday, September 2, 1909, from N. Poling, Phillipsburg, Kansas, wondering whether there were any besides himself living who was employed on the Philippi bridge in 1852. I was employed on the Philippi bridge in its construction from start to finish, and was one of the following workmen:

Lemuel Chenoweth, architect, builder and contractor, Jacob Sargeant, Christian Capito, John Capito, Carr McCutcheon, John S. Chenoweth, Wm. Marsteller, David Boyles and Harrison Kelley, carpenters.

I was employed by Mr. Chenoweth for fourteen years in the building of bridges on the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike. Within that time we built the following bridges: Stalnaker bridge, two miles above Beverly; the Beverly bridge; Middlefork bridge; Buckhannon bridge; Stone Coal bridge; Weston bridge; Polk creek bridge; South Fork Hughes river bridge; North Fork Hughes river bridge. I built the Jane Lew bridge and the Salt Lick bridge over the Salt Lick Fork of the Little Kanawha, in Braxton county, myself. I also repaired the bridge over the Cheat river on the Staunton and Parkersburg pike. The Cheat river bridge was built by Captain Kidwell. The above bridges were all covered structures.

I also helped to build open bridges over the following creeks and rivers: Leading creek, Randolph county; Files creek at Beverly; Mill creek, Huttonsville; the Bull Pasture river, Highland county, Va.; Ramsey's draft, Augusta county, Va.; and Walker's creek, Wood county. Nearly all these useful structures went down in the Civil war, and have been replaced by steel ones.

I am a citizen of Mabie, Randolph county, West Virginia, and reside on the north side of the Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike, hard by the viaduct of the Roaring Creek and Charleston railroad. I recollect Mr. Poling very well, and together with my wife and five sons, hasten to send him and family our best regards.

I was born on the 12th of September, 1822, on Kelly's Mountain, near Beverly, Randolph county. My exact age is 87 years, and 19 days today.

Very respectfully yours,

HARRISON KELLEY.

The bridge over Little Kanawha and Salt Lick, are in a good state of preservation, they withstood the movements of troops during the Civil war and the great floods, that have occurred since their construction.—*Editor.*

The foregoing is copied from the *Barbour Democrat* of October, 1909, and A. W. Corley of our town tells us he knew many of those people when he was a boy; that he often saw Lemuel Chenoweth who was known as the "Bridge Builder of West Virginia;" that Chenoweth has often been here; that Benj. Skidmore was his uncle, and his grandfather, Andrew Skidmore, is buried in

the Skidmore graveyard in South Sutton; that John S. Chenoweth was also a grandson of Andrew Skidmore and has been here; that Mr. Corley has seen and crossed many of the bridges referred to, and is well acquainted with Harrison Kelley; that he was at Mr. Kelley's house this Fall; that he is now in his ninety-third year, is well preserved and intelligent, and very interesting to talk with. He claims to be the oldest Free Mason in this state. His memory is clear on the historical events of this county, and in conversation could interest and entertain a person exceptionally for a day or two. He is the survivor of a family of eighteen.

When the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike was being constructed in 1851-1852, the only recollection we have of the road-making, was watching a large fleshy Irishman digging a ditch in Father's meadow, leading from the culvert under the pike to the creek. Wm. Haymond was the engineer, and we had his field notes until they were destroyed in the fire which destroyed the old homestead in 1897. Felix Sutton was the superintendent, and as we remember, spent much of his time on the road from Weston to Gauley Bridge.

Singleton Anawalt had a five-mile section near Kanawha and Salt Lick Bridge. John Stout had section from Flatwoods to Sutton. Jesse Jackson had section south of the Elk. The abutments of bridge were built in the Fall of 1853, and the span was completed the following summer. The road was macadamized in the Fall of 1853, extending from near Benjamin Skidmore's to near the lime kiln, distance one mile. The contract was let to Anawalt parties working on the road, Henry Perrine, Wm. B. Davis, Jack Skidmore, Simon and George Dean, Peter Cogger, Henry McKisie and Peter McAnnia.

The first explorers west of the mountains came on foot and carried all their effects on their backs, following the trails made by wild animals and the Indians.

As the settlements increased, pack horses were used and all the early settlers brought their belongings in this way.

Long before the permanent occupation of the county, traders with a string of horses loaded with goods crossed the mountains in Pennsylvania to trade with the Indians in the Ohio Valley.

The first mention of vehicles crossing the mountains was in General Braddock's disastrous expedition against the French at Fort Duquesne (Pittsburg) in 1775. Upon this occasion a large number of wagons carrying supplies and ammunition accompanied the army, and a fairly good road was cut out through the forest from Fort Cumberland to the Monongahela river.

The General Assembly in 1776 appointed commissioners "to view, lay out and direct a road to be cleared from the North branch of the Potomac to Fort Pitt on the Ohio, by or near the road called Braddock's road, in the most direct and cheapest manner the said commissioners think fit," and two hundred pounds were appropriated for that purpose.

Over the Braddock road most of the early pioneers traveled to Western Pennsylvania and Virginia.

Some time later, the Assembly authorized the construction of a road called the State road from Winchester by way of Romney to Morgantown.

The Assembly in October, 1786, appointed a commission consisting of William Haymond, Nicholas Carpenter, Hezekiah Davisson, Thomas Webb, John Powers and Daniel Davisson, of Harrison county, to lay out and open a wagon road from some point on the State road as deemed best by them to the mouth of the Little Kanawha river, now Parkersburg.

The work was to be let to the lowest bidder, the road to be thirty feet wide, the commissioners to receive five shillings a day (83 1-3 cents), and the expenses to be borne by Harrison county.

This road was the first made from Clarksburg east to some point at or near the Cheat river, where it is supposed to have joined the State road.

The work west from Clarksburg must have been very deliberately conducted, as from the report of a traveller as late as 1798 it appears that there was nothing but a blazed way through the woods on this end of the road at that time.

Another traveler in going east from Clarksburg in 1790, speaks of a wagon road near the Cheat river.

Another one says he left Alexandria with wagons June 30 and arrived at Morgantown July 18, 1796.

The celebrated National road, which practically followed the Braddock route, was the work of the National Government. It went by Cumberland, Uniontown and Wheeling, and was completed in 1820.

The original intention was to extend it to the Mississippi river, but the era of railroads prevented this being carried out.

This road was the most traveled thoroughfare in this country, being the great commercial artery from the west to the east. Taverns were strung all along the road and from Wheeling east to the mountains droves of cattle, horses, hogs, sheep, wagons, carriages and stage coaches were always in sight.

But the shriek of the locomotive caused the taverns to close their doors, and the grass to grow on the path which the great procession had trod for years.

The National road cost the government seventeen hundred thousand dollars, and was fourteen years in process of construction.

#### THE NORTH WESTERN TURNPIKE.

In 1827 a charter was granted to the Northwestern Turnpike Company to construct a turnpike road from Winchester to Parkersburg by way of Romney and Clarksburg, the State being a large stockholder.

In 1831 the State practically assumed charge of the construction of the road which reached Clarksburg in 1836, and where it passed through the town is still known as Pike street.

The chief engineer of the road was Colonel Claudius Crozet, a French engineer, who was said to have been a soldier in the wars of Napoleon. He was assisted by Charles B. Shaw.

In 1848 the State appropriated \$60,000 for macadamizing the road from the Valley river to Parkersburg.

The distance from Winchester to Parkersburg is given as  $236\frac{3}{4}$  miles, of which  $8\frac{3}{4}$  miles was in Maryland. The cost of construction was given at \$400,000.

The building of this road was looked forward to with the highest anticipation by the people living along its course, as it gave them a much better outlet to the east than they had ever had before.

Stage lines were put on, tavern stands opened, mails were carried and connections made at Parkersburg with steamboats.

The first coaches or public conveyances in Harrison county ran from Clarksburg to the National road at Uniontown about 1830.

The Clarksburg merchants rode on horseback to Baltimore, generally making the trip in six days.

Wagons hauling 4000 pounds of goods were about fifteen days on the road from Baltimore; the bills of lading allowed twenty days for the trip. The round trip from Clarksburg to Baltimore was considered to be thirty days. Freight rates were from  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 cents per pound.

Live stock was driven east at an early day as they furnished their own transportation.

The drivers of these freight wagons would often have a number of bells attached to the harness and took pride in making a good appearance and presented an interesting sight.

The driver of a stage coach was an important personage along the road, and the arrival of a coach at a town always caused a crowd to assemble to view the passengers and hear the news.

Long after the stage coach had given way to the locomotive old drivers used to boast of their crack teams, and how they had driven Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, Thomas H. Benton and General Zachary Taylor and other celebrities safely on their way to Washington, over the National road.

An act of incorporation was granted to the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company by Maryland February 28, 1827, which was confirmed by Virginia March 8, 1827, and by Pennsylvania February 22, 1828.

The road was opened to Ellicott's Mills and the first locomotive ran on it August 30, 1830.

Frederick was reached December 1, 1831, Harpers Ferry, December 1, 1834, Cumberland November 5, 1842, Piedmont June 21, 1851, Fairmont June 22, 1852, and Wheeling December 24, 1852, a distance of 379 miles.

The work of constructing the Parkersburg branch from Grafton was commenced in August, 1852, at Brandy Gap Tunnel, Thomas S. Spates being the contractor, and same was completed in January, 1857.

The first locomotive reached Clarksburg in July, 1856, from Grafton. As the construction of the railroad progressed west from Baltimore, freight and passengers were hauled from the terminus of the road to Clarksburg, Fetterman being the last station hauled from, beginning in 1852 and ending in 1856.

The Kanawha turnpike was an incentive to the opening of several later lines. By 1827 there was a post road from Gauley Bridge to Nicholas county. In 1838, the Charleston and Point Pleasant turnpike was built. About 1848 the Giles, Fayette and Kanawha turnpike (begun in 1838) was completed, starting at Pearisburg and passing through Peterstown, Red Sulphur Springs and the present site of Beckley, Mt. Hope, Oak Hill and Fayetteville, joining the Kanawha turnpike at Kanawha Falls. About 1850 a "state road" was constructed from Logan through Boone to Charleston, and over it passed much traffic which declined after the completion of the Norfolk and Western in 1891. About 1850, a turnpike (begun in 1848) was constructed from Gauley Bridge via Summersville, Sutton, Flatwoods and Bulltown to Weston, at which it connected with another road leading to the Northwestern turnpike at West Union.

One of the first roads leading into the territory now embraced in Braxton was a road ordered by the county court of Randolph county in the year 1793. This was a road from Beverly to the Carpenter settlement on the Elk river. This road evidently came by way of the Hackers creek settlement, the forts on the West Fork, Bulltown and followed the buffalo trail by way of Salt Lick Bridge, and either up Salt Lick and some of its tributaries heading toward the Elk or by way of O'Briens fork and Granny's creek to the Elk river, and up the Elk to the Carpenter settlement.

#### THE BUCKHANNON AND LITTLE KANAWHA TURNPIKE.

On March 15, 1849, an act passed by the Virginia Assembly authorizing the opening of books for receiving subscriptions to an amount not exceeding twelve thousand dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, looking to the incorporation of The Buckhannon and Little Kanawha Turnpike Company, who shall construct a turnpike road from Buckhannon, by way of Haymonds Mills, in Braxton county, to some convenient point in said county to intersect the road from Weston to Sutton.

D. S. Haselden, George Bastable, A. R. Ireland, James Mullins and C. G. Miller of Buckhannon; Samuel T. Talbot, David Bennett, Samuel Wilson, Ezra Morgan and A. B. See of French Creek; F. Berry, W. P. Haymond, and C. L. Hurley of Haymonds Mills were appointed to superintend at their respective places the reception of the subscription.

The state subscribed three-fifths of the capital stock which was to be paid parapassu as the individual subscriptions were paid. The road was not to be less than fifteen feet wide and constructed on a grade not to exceed four degrees.

The act also provided that three-fourths of the two-fifths had to be subscribed by individuals before the company could be formed. This road was built during the 50's.

## THE CLARKSBURG AND BUCKHANNON TURNPIKE.

The act authorizing the formation of a joint stock company to construct this turnpike road was passed March 8, 1848.

The books were opened at Clarksburg and Buckhannon. The necessary two-fifths of the capital stock was subscribed by private citizens in these two towns and along the proposed route. The road was built on the same grade and with the same width as all the turnpike roads in the state of Virginia.

## STAUNTON AND PARKERSBURG TURNPIKE.

In 18...., the Virginia Assembly passed an act authorizing a committee of citizens of Staunton and Parkersburg, Virginia, the two termini of the projected road to open up books of subscription to private citizens. The state promised to subscribe three-fifths of the capital stock for the construction of this turnpike.

The road was begun and constructed out of Staunton, Virginia, eastward along the most feasible and practicable route suggested by the board of supervision elected by the stockholders of this turnpike company.

As it proceeded westward, the company deemed it advisable to open its books in order that the citizens of any town or county might be permitted to bid and subscribe its bids in capital stock for the construction of the road through the county and town.

Pursuant to this policy of the company, on November 15, 1840, there was signed on condition that the road pass through both Beverly and Buckhannon, and that the money subscribed be expended in making the road between these two towns. This subscription was an inducement to bring the road to Buckhannon. It was completed in the year 1847, and previously was constructed from Buckhannon to Weston.

## PHILLIPI AND BUCKHANNON TURNPIKE.

The act opening the subscription books for the formation of the Philippi and Buckhannon Turnpike Company was passed March 7, 1849.

The capital stock was limited to ten thousand dollars, three-fifths of which was subscribed by the board of public works of Virginia and two-fifths by the citizens of Philippi and Buckhannon, and other citizens along the proposed turnpike.

The same act named Laird D. Morrall, Edwin D. Wilson, Charles S. Hall, Isaac Strickler, Elam D. Talbot of Philippi and D. S. Haselden, Mifflin Lorentz, James Miller, George Bastable and George W. Miller of Buckhannon, a committee to solicit and receive subscriptions from private individuals.

The turnpike was not to be less than fifteen feet wide, and was to be built on a grade not to exceed four degrees. This road was completed in the early 50's.



## POSTAL DEVELOPMENT IN WEST VIRGINIA.

Postal service, established in the colony of Virginia as early as 1692, was first extended to the trans-Allegheny territory of Western Virginia in 1794 by the creation of post offices at Morgantown and Wheeling.

The first later official reference to improved mail routes in what is now West Virginia occurs in a report on the "finest" route in the country, from New York to Cincinnati. Railroad service extended to Cumberland, Md., thence to Wheeling by four-horse coach daily, at a "running speed" of seven miles an hour. Troubles seemed to center at Wheeling. The Postmaster-General complained that "this important mail was always detained at the ferry of the Ohio River some ten or twelve hours," because "the proprietor of the ferry could not be induced to encounter the danger of crossing the mail stages in the night." He regrets that "the General Government, while expending much money in constructing the Cumberland road east and west of the Ohio, omitted to construct a bridge over that stream."

There was a controversy with Virginia as to tolls at the toll-gate east from Wheeling. The General Government had ceded the National road to the states through which it passed, reserving the right to alter the conditions of the cession at will regardless of Congress. The cession appears to have been made in 1832 and in 1836 Virginia receded and proceeded to charge toll. The toll for each mail coach was eighty-eight cents and the contractor refused to pay. Mail from the east, when stopped, returned to Triadelphia and remained there until the Wheeling postmaster supplied the necessary cash. There was much correspondence, but the records fail to disclose how the matter was adjusted.

It may be interesting to note that the "running time" from New York to Wheeling in 1835, was 83 hours; in 1837, 67 hours; in 1885, 18 hours and 15 minutes, and in 1913, 17 hours and 45 minutes.

The first Post-Office Directory obtainable was included in the report of the Postmaster-General for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1841. At that time there were 206 post-offices within the limits of the present State of West Virginia, embraced in 28 counties, as follows:

Berkeley, 7; Braxton, 4; Brooke, 4; Greenbrier, 10; Hampshire, 16; Hardy, 6; Harrison, 14; Jefferson, 7; Kanawha, 13; Logan, 4; Marshall, 6; Mason, 5; Nicholas, 3; Ohio, 3; Pendleton, 7; Pocahontas, 5; Preston, 5; Randolph, 6; Tyler, 7; Wood, 13.

Hampshire headed the list with 16 officers, while Mercer had but one, Princeton, the county seat. Jefferson paid her post-masters \$1,584.96, and afforded \$3,818.49 revenue to the Department. Ohio county came next paying postmasters \$2,162.49, leaving but \$2,589.30 "net proceeds." The salary of the postmaster at Wheeling was \$2,000.

The Postal Guide for 1912 reports 2,117 post-offices in the State, two-thirds of which have money-order facilities. About 600 offices have been discontinued by rural delivery. Post-offices of the first class are Bluefield, Charles-

ton, Clarksburg, Fairmont, Huntington, Parkersburg and Wheeling. Those of the second class are Buckhannon, Charles Town, Elkins, Grafton, Hinton, Keyser, Mannington, Martinsburg, Morgantown, Moundsville, New Martinsville, Piedmont, Richwood, Sistersville, Welch, Wellsburg, Weston and Williamson. There are 76 third-class offices, in all, 101 Presidential post-offices in the State. Postal development during the past fifteen years has been phenomenal. West Virginia has kept pace with her most progressive sisters and has distanced many of them in the race.

### RURAL FREE DELIVERY.

To West Virginia belongs the honor of being the State selected for the first experiment in rural free delivery. The first rural service in the United States was installed at Charles Town, Jefferson County, October 6, 1896. Hon. William L. Wilson was Postmaster-General, the only West Virginian to hold that position. A. W. Machen, the Superintendent of Free Delivery was intrusted with the task of installing the service. The matter had been passed over for two years by Mr. Wilson's predecessor, and it can truthfully be said that he was not favorably inclined, fearing the cost. Supt. Machen detailed his chief clerk and instructed him to proceed to Jefferson county and arrange the service, as a compliment to Mr. Wilson. The recommendation was for three routes at Charles Town, one at Halltown, and one at Uvilla. Carrier Gibson, Route No. 1, Charles Town, is still in the service and is Carrier No. 1, United States of America. Salaries of carriers were fixed at \$200 the year. Service was crude but highly appreciated by the people.

### ROADS.

According to J. H. DisDebar, who visited Clarksburg in 1846, the citizens were "a somewhat exclusive conservative set with all the traditions and social prejudices pertaining to an ancient moss-grown aristocratic town" with pretensions "by common consent founded upon antiquity of pedigree and superior culture and manners."

In 1845, the town had a population of 1100, seven stores, two newspaper offices, two churches and two academies, and the county had an estimated mineral wealth which was already regarded as an element of prosperity.

Connection with the National road by a line of coaches or stages was established about 1830, enabling merchants to reach Baltimore by horseback in six days, although their loaded wagons required fifteen days or more. The town especially felt the influence of the wide Northwestern turnpike which was completed about 1836, and macadamized from Tygart's Valley river to Parkersburg in 1848, increasing facilities for travel and news. By 1845 tri-weekly stages connected on the west with Parkersburg and on the east with Romney and thence with Green Springs on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad.

With the increase in the number of settlers and the development of settle-

ments around the headwaters of the West Fork, the inconveniences of communication with the county seat at Clarksburg found expression in the demand for the formation of a new county. This demand was satisfied in 1816 by an act of the assembly which created Lewis and provided for the location of a permanent county seat by five commissioners. Fleshersville, which was chosen, was incorporated in 1818 as a town under the name of Preston, changed in 1819 to Fleshersville, and later to Weston which has since borne the honor with no serious opposition. In the following spring the first survey of the West Fork and the Monongahela, with a view to the improvement of navigation, was begun just below the Weston court house.

Gradually the earlier log houses were succeeded by better structures expressing refinement, social tastes and prosperity. The early settlements of the northern and eastern parts of the county were supplied with lumber from choice yellow poplars and black walnuts prepared by water power saw mills located along the neighboring streams. Trees which were too large to be easily sawed were split into fence rails or burned in the clearings. Although in 1843 portions of Lewis were detached to contribute to the formation of Barbour and Ritchie counties, the population of the county steadily increased—about 2,000 each decade—until 1850, after which it was decreased by loss of territory occasioned by the formation of Upshur county in 1851. By 1845, Weston contained about sixty dwellings.

The large development and aspirations of the people of Lewis at the middle of the century found expression in many ways—the most prominent of which probably were the Weston and Fairmont turnpike the Weston and Gauley Bridg turnpike, and the Weston and West Union turnpike. A branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia was established in 1853. On the eve of the Civil war, Weston secured the location of the hospital for the insane.

#### RAILROADS.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Depot was established in 1856 in Clarksburg, at the East End at the base of Pinnickinnick on the Jackson place, and remained there for forty-two years.

In June, 1898, it was removed to its present location opposite the center of the town.

The Monongah Railroad was built 1889.

Short Line Railroad built 1901.

West Virginia and Pittsburgh Narrow Gauge road to Weston 1879:

The Standard Gauge road was built to Weston in 1891, and the line completed to Sutton in April, 1892, and to Richwood in 1893.

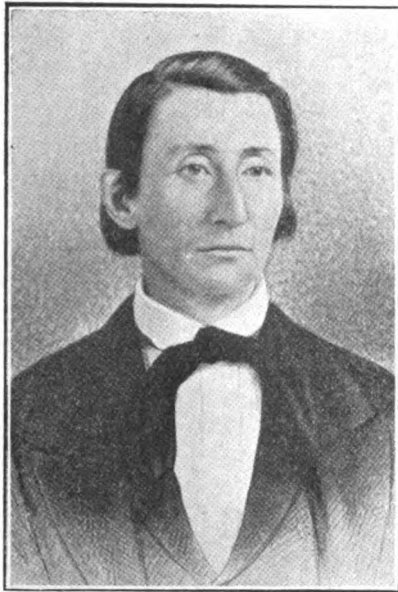
The Coal and Coke Railroad from Charleston to Elkins was completed in 1904.

The Elk and Kanawha narrow gauge railroad was built from Gassaway to Rosedale in 1912, and has since been extended from Rosedale down the creek as far as Shock.

## SUTTON.

## THE COUNTY SEAT.

Sutton is the central town of the state of West Virginia, and was formerly called Newville. It was a small village containing only a few residences. John



JOHN P. BYRNE

D. Sutton says that when he visited the place in the year 1798, there was but one small cabin in the bottom where the town now stands, but we learn that a few years prior to this John O'Brien lived in a sycamore tree which stood at the upper end of the bottom. This was after the year 1792, for at that date O'Brien had his cabin on O'Brien's Fork of Salt Lick. His home at that time was presumably a rude camp. How long O'Brien, the first resident of Sutton, occupied his dwelling place in the hollow sycamore, has not been handed down to posterity; neither is it known who lived in the cabin spoken of by Mr. Sutton (evidently a squatter) nor is it definitely known who the residents of Newville were at the time of the formation of the county.

John D. Sutton settled on the land about the year 1810, Andrew Skidmore, about the year 1812; then followed his son, Benjamin, and perhaps other members of his family, but Benjamin succeeded to the ownership of his father's land which embraced what was known as the Skidmore bottom, now called the Skidmore addition, where he continued to reside until his death. The record does not show that there were any lots laid off or sold prior to the formation of the county in 1836.

There was a road leading from the settlements of Harrison and what is now Lewis county, coming by Bulltown, Salt Lick following in part the Buffalo path which led from the saline springs of Salt Lick to those on the island at the mouth of Granny's creek. In a very early day, there was another road or path leading to Newville from Union Mills, also down the Elk to the settlement near the mouth of Otter and Frametown on the Elk, but at what date the village received the name of Newville we have no record, but that the village was settled by a sturdy, industrious citizenship, there is no question. Some of them had seen service in the border warfare, and sought homes in the forest where they might provide for themselves and families, the comforts of life.

From Baxtor's history, we learn that Mr. Sutton, the founder of the town, was cultured and scholarly, and doubtless the villagers from the beginning as-

sumed an air of refinement that has been a distinct characteristic of the community.

William and Robert Jackson who built a small mill at Sutton, are said to have kept the first groceries for sale. They were carried on horseback from Clarksburg. The settlement was called Newville, and a postoffice was established, the place retaining this name until the county seat was established in 1836.

Thomas Barnett lived near the village, and it is said he died from cholera. He had just returned from Charleston where he was supposed to have contracted the disease.

When the town was established, John D. Sutton lived where the John Byrne residence stands, now owned by Wm. Fisher. Nathan Barnett lived on the hill, not far from the Cary Hines' residence. Thomas McElwain was the first settler on the south side of the Elk, and he later moved across to the McElwain residence where he resided until his death. James Sutton lived at the upper end of the Buckeye bottom, and perhaps the first school house in Sutton was built near his residence. Henry Eye, a blacksmith lived near where the Gas office is now located. James Jones is said to have been a resident of the place. A man named Murrey is said to be one of the first settlers. He was from eastern Virginia. He died here, and was probably the first person buried in the Skidmore cemetery. His widow moved back to Virginia. Benjamin Skidmore lived on the south side of the Elk at the Skidmore bottom. His father, Andrew Skidmore, having settled on the bank of the river at the mouth of Skidmore run, about the year 1812. Andrew Sturett lived above the mouth of Buckeye, and owned the Sterrett mill, later called the Dyer and Spriggs' mill. Aaron Facemire was a resident near the town. Jerry Mace was an early settler, and lived on Granny's creek.

Sutton has two commercial flouring mills, one wholesale grocery, one wholesale hardware, four drygoods stores, one hardware, several grocery stores, two blacksmith and one repair shop, three hotels, two drug stores, an opera house and an armory.

The Court House was built in 1886-87, same being a well arranged building with office rooms for the county officials. The County Jail was built in 1905 from native stone.

Sutton has five churches, M. E., M. E. South, Baptist, Presbyterian and Episcopal. It is 96 miles N. E. from Charleston and 46 miles south from Weston.

The citizens of Sutton have ever been exemplary in character, model in Christian spirit, scarcely willing that the law should be enforced on those who might chance to err. The town has always maintained the best schools possible, commensurate with her means. Her enterprising citizens erected a large and elegant school building, and recently there has been added a normal course of training which will give Sutton a great impetus as an educational center.

As a residence town, it is unsurpassed for natural scenery, situated on the most beautiful river in the state, surrounded with smooth rolling hills, covered

with a rich native soil. A magnificent wire suspension bridge spans the Elk at this point. The town has more paved streets than any other town in the state perhaps, according to her wealth and population. It has long been conceded that Sutton maintains the strongest bar of any town in central West Virginia. Her board of physicians have occupied enviable positions in their professions. The services of her professional citizens have not been confined to the county or the state alone, but they have rendered distinguished service in other states. Sutton has ever maintained a ministry above reproach, men of piety and learning.

The population of the town at the last census was 1,200, and her taxable property is \$592,155, real estate, and \$263,940, personal.

John D. Sutton gave one acre of ground for a public square, together with the streets and alleys to the town whose name it bears.

From a letter written by William E. R. Byrne to the Braxton Democrat, giving his recollection of Sutton in 1885, he states that the principal hotel was kept by Mrs. A. V. Kelly. The Sutton Brass Band was composed of the following members: Leader, Houston Humphreys, and John Humphreys, Granville S. Berry, Charles Y. Byrne, Marshall I. Griffin, Taylor Frame, Frank, Harry and Lee Bland, L. H. Kelly and C. Armstrong.

Henry Brannon was Judge of the Circuit Court, William E. Haymond, Prosecuting Attorney, Wm. L. J. Corley, Clerk County Court, C. Y. Byrne, Clerk Circuit Court, and A. N. Lough, Sheriff.

The County Court consisted of Abel M. Lough, Jacob M. Evans and John W. White.

Attorneys living in Sutton at that time were Major P. B. Adams, Felix J. Baxter, Edwin S. Bland, William E. Haymond, A. W. Corley, Alex Dulin, and L. M. Wade.

At that time Sutton was a little shoestring town of practically one street—what is now Main street—from Old Womans Run to the L. M. Wade property. There was the Methodist parsonage out near the mill dam, Neal Armstrong's residence and a few shanties on back street, but it is not missing it much to say it was a village of one street. There was but one house in what is now North Sutton. That was a small frame dwelling owned and occupied by Felix J. Baxter, on the site of which the Baxter residence now stands. On the South side of the river, the only buildings at that time were the E. D. Camden residence, "Uncle Benny" Huffman's residence and mill, John Poole's residence on the site of which W. E. Haymond's residence now stands, the Fred Sprigg residence, a small house at the end of the bridge, and further down, the Jennings Skidmore residence. There was not a building in what is now "Skidmore Addition."

There was but one brick building and that was the courthouse. The "Uncle Charbe" Frame brick residence further up the street was in process of construction at that time. There are very few of the buildings of thirty years ago standing today—in fact, only fifteen on the north side of the river which was

then the town proper: the Blagg residence, the Baptist church, the J. S. Hyer residence, the C. Y. Byrne cottage just below and in the same block, the cottage just above Lee's Hardware store, the Methodist parsonage, the courthouse, the T. J. Berry residence, the old John Byrne residence, the Wade residence, are all on that side of the street. On the other side of Main street was the Troxell house, the Democrat office (since enlarged) the old G. F. Taylor store room, now a dwelling, the Gillespie residence, the Jackson Evans' residence and the Taylor Frame residence across the creek.

The following is a list of the citizens of Sutton who lived here at the beginning of the Civil war:

Wm. and John Kelley, merchants, John S. Camden, hotel keeper, Pembroke Berry, cabinet maker, B. W. Byrne, attorney, P. B. Adams, attorney, Levi Waybright, carpenter, Hanson Byrne, deputy clerk, Wm. McCorkle, tanner, John and James Addison Sterrett, farmers, Benjamin Skidmore, farmer and hotel keeper, J. M. Corley, deputy sheriff and farmer, Joseph Dillon, tailor, Benjamin Canfield, saddle maker, Jacob Irvin, jailer, David Irvin, town sergeant, Isaac Dilly, wagon maker, Hanson and Frank Pierson, blacksmiths, E. G. Sprigg, miller, Mrs. Jane Byrne, widow of John P. Byrne, Wm. Gibson, miller, John and Samuel Heffner, carpenters, Harvey Heffner, merchant, Thomas Wayne, farmer, Edwin Barker, miller, H. A. Holt, attorney, Luther Haymond, attorney, A. C. Kincaid, M. D., F. C. Boggs, merchant and sheriff, A. C. Humphrey, M. D., Benjamin Starbuck, saddler, Charles E. Singleton, county clerk, Charles S. Evans, farmer and teamster, Captain James Berry, carpenter, L. A. Griffin, hotel and bar, Joseph Osborn, boot and shoemaker, Elizabeth Dunlap, school teacher, Phillip Duffy, merchant, R. M. White, cabinet maker, Phillip Troxell, hotel and bar, James Wing, farmer and teamster, Wm. Mace, miller, Isaac Evans, carpenter, Wm. Tonkins, miller Ezekiel Boilen, tanner, and Isaac Evans.

#### RESIDENT LAWYERS OF SUTTON 1918.

W. E. Haymond, Fred L. Fox, B. P. Hall, Van B. Hall, C. F. Greene, W. E. Hines, L. H. Kelly, Alex. Dulin, O. O. Sutton, W. L. Armstrong, C. C. Hines, R. M. Cavendish, C. H. Bland, L. M. Wade, W. F. Morrison, Jr., E. G. Rider, W. F. Frame, James E. Cutlip and Judge Jake Fisher.

#### RESIDENT PHYSICIANS OF SUTTON.

W. P. Newlon, W. H. McCauley, M. T. Morrison, R. J. Brown, and H. H. Brown.

#### DENTISTS.

L. Beagle and J. B. Plate.

## FLATWOODS.

Flatwoods, a thriving village six miles northeast of Sutton on the Western and Gauley Bridge turnpike, and on the B. & O. railroad, contains two churches, four drygoods stores, one hardware, two blacksmith shops, two barber shops, and one shoe and harness shop. The railroad runs through the town, its depot and junction of the branches leading to Sutton and Richwood, are located at the southwest end of the town. The population is about two hundred. The town maintains a fine school, is incorporated, and has no indebtedness.

Flatwoods was so named by reason of the flat and rolling land lying on the headwaters of Salt Lick of the Little Kanawha, Granny's creek, Flatwoods run and other small tributaries of the Elk.

The first post office named Flatwoods was kept at Elijah Squires.' It was later moved to Dr. Jno. L. Rhea's and kept until its discontinuance during the Civil war. In the fall of 1865, it was re-established at the residence of Felix Sutton, and kept by J. D. Sutton until 1872. It was then discontinued for a short time, and re-established with Dr. John L. Rhea as postmaster. For many years, mail was carried on a horse once a week, and later the trip was made three times a week. Since that time the office has been kept by different parties in Shaversville at the junction of the Salt Lick road with the pike at Flatwoods.

The M. E. church and M. E. church, South, had each built a church house before the Civil war. These were both destroyed by Guerillas in time of the war, and have since been rebuilt on the same ground that the others occupied.

The first permanent settlers of Flatwoods were Nathan Prince, Isaac Shaver, Elijah Squires, Christian Hyer, John and James W. Morrison, Felix Sutton, Wm. Fisher, Sanford Skinner, and others.

About the year 1880 Perry Currance and A. C. Dyer built a store house and entered the mercantile business at the junction of the roads. The place was then designated Shaversville. While the post office is called Flatwoods, the town has assumed permanently the name of Shaversville. The place is often referred to by a great many persons as the "Burned Churches."

O'Brien's fork of Salt Lick creek has its rise near Shaversville. About two miles from its source, Adam O'Brien, the great Indian fighter and scout, had his cabin, and from him the stream took its name.

His camp is reported to have stood near the old Baily place. It was supposed that it was O'Brien whom the Indians had trailed from the settlements north of here, and failing to find him at his cabin, discovered the Carpenter settlement at the mouth of Holly, an account of which is given elsewhere.

About the year 1892, A. C. Dyer and James Lemons put in a roller mill near the depot, and this mill has changed hands several times since. The railroad was built to Flatwoods in 1892. The town has been growing steadily ever since. The eastern portion of this section lying on Flatwoods run and embrac-



ing the Morrison settlement and Boling Green, is sometimes referred to as upper Flatwoods.

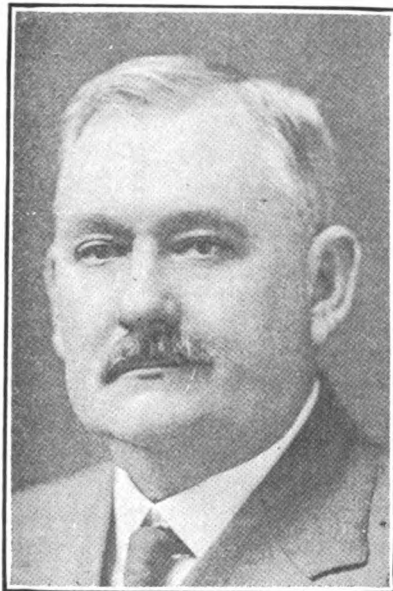
Flatwoods was incorporated in 1902. Its first Mayor was A. B. Sparks, and its first Council consisted of the following men: F. H. Stout, N. W. Linger, A. L. Shaver, W. C. Bartlett, and A. H. Goad. Town Sergeant, A. V. Mahone.

The taxable property of the town is \$244,371.00. Population of the town about three hundred, present mayor, E. W. Squires.

One of the incidents relating to the burial place of some of our earliest citizens to be regretted is the total wiping out and obliteration of the old graveyard at Flatwoods, where Nathan Prince was buried. He was son of Captain Prince, of the Revolutionary army, was an early settler where the town of Flatwoods now stands. One of Mr. Prince's daughters died young. She was a sister of the late Levi and Simon Prince and Barbara High, of Kanawha county. On account of wolves and other animals they buried her near the cabin in which Mr. Prince lived. That was the beginning of the graveyard at that place. Afterward Mr. Prince was buried there and also some of his neighbor's children. The Prince heirs sold the land to B. C. McNutt, who sold it to James B. Hyer, and he built a blacksmith shop on or near the grave. Other encroachments were made until now buildings cover the graveyard, thus wiping out forever this old historic burial place of one of Braxton county's early pioneers.

#### BURNSVILLE.

This town is located on Little Kanawha river at the mouth of Salt Lick creek, and where the B. & O. railroad crosses the river, sixteen miles north of



DR. J. W. KIDD

Sutton. The town was established by Captain John Burns from whom it derived its name. In 1866, Captain Burns and two brothers came from Monongalia county shortly after the close of the Civil war, and bought large quantities of poplar and walnut timber on the Little Kanawha and its tributaries. This region was noted for its magnificent timber; walnut trees that would make from one to five thousand feet of sawed lumber, and poplars were not uncommon that would saw from four to six thousand feet. When we consider that much of this timber standing on the banks of the streams sold as low as one cent per lineal foot, it seems almost incredible at this day, and yet the method of handling timber at that time and the hazardous and expensive way of getting the lumber to market, left no alluring profit to the operator, and but a pittance to the owner. Captain Burns marketed his

lumber at Parkersburg and towns along the Ohio river, transporting it in flat-boats from Burnsville to the mouth of the Little Kanawha river.

Captain Burns died in the 80's after which time the business was carried on for many years by his two brothers, David and Gideon Burns. About the year 18...., they associated with the firm of Huffman who installed a band saw, the first one used, it is said, in the state. About 1899, the company moved their plant to Elizabeth in Wert county, this state. In the meantime, other industries located in the town. In 1892, the West Virginia & Pittsburg railroad was built through the town, and in 1906, the Coal & Coke railroad was completed from Elkins to Charleston, passing through Burnsville. When the road running from Parkersburg or beyond, which is now completed as far as Elizabeth in Wert county, passing through the rich coal fields of Gilmer, and a fine farming and grazing section in the Little Kanawha valley, tapping the Coal & Coke and the B. & O. at Burnsville, that town will have the finest railroad facilities of any town in the central part of the state.

In addition, Burnsville secured the Gowling Veneering plant, the Star Wagon factory, three wholesale groceries,—one of them including the milling industry. The Philadelphia and the Hope Gas companies each has a pumping station. There are two hardware stores, four general stores, one retail grocery, one meat market, four restaurants, two insurance agencies, one blacksmith shop, four churches and five church organizations, and one jewelry shop. But what perhaps gave Burnsville its greatest uplift was the interest her citizens manifested in education. In the year 1895, the citizens erected a commodious school building, and established a fine school. Professor Brown, a man of high moral character and splendid attainments, was for several years its principal. We cannot measure in dollars and cents the benefit to the town or the surrounding country derived from such an influence, nor do the years as they come and go, cease to return and give back in increased measure for all the effort that these splendid citizens put forth. At the present time, the number attending the school is about 369.

Burnsville was incorporated in 1902, the first mayor having been F. H. Kidd. The first Council consisted of W. H. Gough, H. H. Cuberly, L. L. McKinny, W. T. Brosious and J. B. Hefner. Alvin Barker was town sergeant and C. A. Wade, Recorder.

The taxable property in 1902 was \$18,360 Realty, and \$21,945 Personal, while in 1917, the real estate was valued at \$334,095, and the personal at \$336,791, thus showing a considerable increase within a few years' time. In 1902, the population of the town was 270, in 1910 it had increased to 770, and at the present time, 1917, the population is 1200. The town has one mile of paved street which has recently been completed, two railroad bridges, one wagon bridge, and one foot bridge.

The present officers of the town are: Dr. W. S. Barns, Mayor, W. L. McCoy, Recorder, J. H. Dodrill, Collector and Street Commissioner, Luther Hefner, Police, and the council consists of John I. Bender, S. F. Davis, W. C. Kuhn, J. Lee Jefries, and H. J. Lloyd.

## GASSAWAY.

Gassaway is a flourishing town on the Coal & Coke railway, situated midway between Charleston and Elkins, ninety-one miles from Charleston and



MAIN STREET, GASSAWAY

eighty miles from Elkins, on the south bank of the beautiful Elk, and contains about twelve hundred inhabitants. The railroad company have their shops at this point which is the main industry of the town. The land upon which the town is built was formerly owned by Israel J. Friend and Jas. A. Boggs. The railroad was completed between the years 1902 and 1904. The town was laid

out in 1904, and the building commenced in the spring of 1905.

The Gassaway Development Company composed of the following gentlemen, C. M. Henly, Arthur Lee and W. H. Bowers, bought the land and laid off the town in accordance with the shape of the land, making the streets 70 feet wide. The town was incorporated in 1906, with the following named gentlemen acting as the official body: Wm. Chinowith, Mayor, P. M. Dumond, Recorder, W. M. Funk, Dr. A. S. Boggs and Henry Tuidon, Members of Council. The Gassaway Hotel, now called the Valley House, was erected in 1905. Natural gas was installed in the town in 1907. The first public buildings erected were the Bank, schoolhouse and railroad shops. The schoolhouse was used as a place of public worship until 1907, when two churches were built, one M. E. and one M. E., South. In 1909, Senator Kehrens built a Catholic church. This building cost about \$20,000, being an elegant and substantial structure made of native stone. The town inherited one church building, a Baptist frame church that stands on the north side of the Elk, just below the mouth of Otter, but this denomination has since built a more modern church.

In 1907, the Gassaway Development Company established the Water Plant. Nineteen.....dates the beginning of the Gassaway Times. In 1910 and 1911, Senator Henry G. Davis erected a very elegant Presbyterian church which cost \$20,000. This church was erected as a memorial to his wife, and is called the Davis Memorial church. It is also built of native stone. In 1912 and 1913, the iron bridge was built across the Elk. The county had been asked to contribute to this enterprise, and the matter being placed before the people, it was voted down, and the town of Gassaway bore the entire burden of its construction. In 1914 and 1915, the railroad built a very handsome and commodious depot.

A few years ago, the town was enlarged by the Stewart addition. A plot of ground was laid off on the north side of the Elk and sold in town lots. Dr. Perry installed a planing mill, and was active in building up this new addition. A wire suspension foot bridge connected the addition with the main town in the year 19..... The Standard Oil Company who owned a large tract of timber on the waters of Steer creek, built a narrow gauge railroad from Gassaway to Frametown, ten miles below, thence to Shock and on to Bear's Fork of Steer creek. This road, called the Elk River & Little Kanawha, penetrates a rich and fertile country, underlaid with Freeport coal and a magnificent forest of native timber that is being principally sawed into oil barrel staves. The distance from Gassaway to where the Coal & Coke R. R. crosses the B. & O. R. R. at Orlando is twenty-eight miles. Gassaway is six miles below Sutton, the county seat. Gassaway has several dry goods stores, two jewelry stores, one hardware, one fine millinery store, bowling alley, photograph studio, a commodious school building and armory, flouring mill, and many minor enterprises. It has a fine hospital building, but at present is not in use. Senator Davis laid off a beautiful park, adjoining the depot.

The town is composed of an industrious, enterprising people. J. A. Patterson, who was one of the first citizens of the town, also the engineer who laid it off, has been very active in promoting its interests, and to him belongs more credit perhaps than to any other private citizen for the rapid progress the town has made in the few brief years of its existence.

As stated, Gassaway is on a line of railroad leading from the state capitol to Elkins, the eastern terminus of the road where it has connections with the Western Maryland and other roads. From Gassaway, there is a branch road of six miles which terminates at Sutton.

Some years ago, the town built a wire suspension foot bridge at the lower end of the town, and a very substantial iron bridge at the head of town. Gassaway is poorly situated to county roads leading to the town. The river hill on the south of town is rugged and steep, while the river road on the north side from Gassaway to Frametown is almost exclusively occupied or made dangerous by the Elk & Little Kanawha railroad.

Gassaway is quite a business place with many enterprising and business citizens. The post office in 1908 was made a Presidential office. It pays about \$1,000. The railroad shops work about one hundred and fifty hands, and its weekly pay-roll is \$3,000. Gassaway is situated near a gas and oil field that is being developed on the northwest side, while a great coal field undeveloped lies on her south.

Resident lawyers are, Van Wilson, C. W. Flesher and G. D. Armstrong.

#### FRAMETOWN.

Frametown is situated on the Elk river sixteen miles southwest of Sutton. The place has been known as Frametown for a great many years, James Frame having built a water mill there about the early part of the first decade of the

eighteenth century, and many years later Henry Waggy put up a steam mill there with the roller process for making flour, but both mills have gone out of use.

Frametown had a post office, blacksmith shop, one or more stores, M. E. Church and a country inn in 1903. When the Coal & Coke railroad was completed, the principle business was moved to the south side of the Elk. The county built an iron bridge across the Elk river a short distance below where the old frame mill stood. There is a large tract of beautiful bottom and flat land on the north side of the Elk, extending back and up the river from the old village that would be a splendid site for a town of eight or ten thousand inhabitants.

In 1912, the Elk & Kanawha narrow gauge railroad was built from Gassaway to Rosedale on Steer creek, and has since been extended from there down the creek. This road is said to belong to the Standard Oil Company, and was primarily built to ship oil, staves and lumber from the company's land lying principally in Gilmer and Calhoun counties. This road passes through Frametown. It traverses the north side of the Elk from Gassaway to the mouth of Frame's mill run, thence up that stream to its source, and crosses Bison ridge to the waters of Steer creek. At present however the road has but slight commercial intercourse with the town.

Frametown is surrounded with an excellent class of citizens, many of the families having settled that portion of the county in an early day. The town maintains an elegant graded school. The town was incorporated at one time, but the incorporation was not kept up. It will always make a good up-to-date town on account of its location, the surrounding country and its railroad facilities. Its population is about 150.

#### COWEN.

Cowen, often called "The Savannah of the Mountains," is a beautiful and thriving town situated in Glade district of Webster county, on the B. & O. railroad, about thirty-eight miles east of Sutton. It is situated in a beautiful country called Welch Glades, embracing one thousand acres of flat land, with a gentle sloping country surrounding the town. It is watered by Glade run which empties into the Gauley river. The town occupies an altitude of 2,255 feet above sea level. The first white settler in that region of country was a German named Stroud whose family was murdered by the Indians about the year 1785 or 1790. Stroud's Glade took its name from this man. Some of the early settlers in the Glade before the Civil war were Caleb Gardner, Arthur Hickman, Jas. Hamric, John Woods, Major Reynolds, and several families of the Mortons settled Stroud's creek.

The soil of this region is well adapted to grass, and part of the glade land produces good corn and vegetables. The town and glade district has recently completed a very fine high school building. A. L. Goff had the contract at \$2,300. The same contractor built during the year a Baptist church which is a

very neat and substantial brick building at a cost of \$6,000. There is an M. E. church, also an M. E. church, South. The town has six stores, planing mill, two barber shops, blacksmith shop, pool room, etc.

Mr. Caleb Gardner who has reached the good old age of ninety, moved from Augusta county to the Glade in 1853. We found Mr. Gardner to be a very intelligent and hospitable gentleman. He had quite a varied experience during the Civil war. His home was burned, all his property destroyed, as was that of some of his neighbors, by the Federal soldiers. There was a battle fought on his farm called the Gardner battle.

Cowen is only a few miles' drive from the famous Salt Sulphur Springs in Webster County. The Kessler Bros. have a hospital building at Cowen. Dr. D. P. Kessler who lives there, enjoys a very large and lucrative practice. He is also largely interested in coal lands and mining.

The town was established about the year 1895, and a few years later was incorporated. Its first Mayor was M. L. Shriver, and the first Council consisted of C. D. Howard, Luke Fitzsimmons Wallace Holden, D. P. Kessler, and E. H. Isenhart.

#### CENTRALIA.

Centralia, fifteen miles east of Sutton in Holly district, is located at the mouth of Laurel creek on the Elk river, and on the B. & O. railroad. It was laid off for a town about the year 1900. It is well situated with good building ground. It is in the heart of a coal field, and is surrounded with a vast timber region. A railroad coming down the Elk River will tap the B. & O. at this point. A company owning a large tract of timber on the Elk is preparing to build mills at this point. A circular saw mill has recently been put in operation on the site of the old mill which was recently removed to another point. The town consists of one M. E. church, hotel, two stores, and quite a number of new homes are being built. Centralia is destined in the near future to be a town of considerable interest. In its immediate vicinity, some of the first settlers of the county lived.

#### SLABTOWN.

This place is eight miles east of Sutton in Holly District.

Shortly after the Civil war, Griffin Gillespie put up a store house and sold goods at the mouth of Flatwoods run. Adam Gillespie for many years had run a grist mill at this point, and this mill was equipped with an up-and-down saw, and the place was called Slabtown. The store house in Slabtown was one of the first voting places after the war.

Afterward, for several years, J. S. Hyer kept a store at this point. From there, he removed his store to Sutton after the B. & O. railroad was built. The business continued at the mouth of Pen's run, about a mile above, and the

place was called Hyer. It has one or more stores, M. E. church, B. & O. depot, a post office and several residences.

Two miles above Hyer is located the Holly Sand Company. An elegant quality of sand is deposited on a large sand bar on the south side of the Elk, opposite the B. & O. depot at Holly Junction. A fine railroad bridge spans the river at this point. The rocks from ten thousand shoals and ravines on the Elk and Holly rivers and their tributaries, are being washed down by every freshet. The sand deposited on these streams is inexhaustible. The company ships to the various towns for building purposes, cement blocks, paving blocks, engine sand, etc. Hyer is about ten miles east of the county seat.

#### TESLA.

Tesla, a post office village on Two Lick run in Holly district, is six miles south of Sutton on the Turnpike leading from Sutton to Gauley Bridge. There are two or three residences, one store, post office and schoolhouse.

Some of its citizens are Dr. O. O. Eakle, Henry Long, member of County Court, Wm. Davis, a prosperous farmer and cattle dealer, Rev. Perry Roberts and others.

#### NEWVILLE.

Newville is in Holly district, twelve miles east of Sutton, situated on Bee run, a tributary of the Elk river, and on the county road leading from the Flatwood road to the Holly river, and a road leading from the Elk river to High Knob, Salt Lick crossing the main road at that point.

Newville was established as a post office village soon after the close of the Civil war. It has an M. P. Church, blacksmith shop and two stores.

Silas Morrison, a veteran of the Civil war, kept the post office for twenty-three years. L. P. Currence, a Confederate veteran, has been engaged in the mercantile business for a number of years. Quite a number of the descendants of Captain John Skidmore of the Revolutionary war are clustered near the village.

#### BIRCH RIVER.

Birch River post office is fourteen miles south of Sutton at a point midway between Sutton and Summersville on the Big Birch river where the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike crosses. For many years, this place has contained one or more stores, a tavern and post office.

The place was first settled by Wm. Frame, Col. John Brown, and later, Richard Scott for many years sold goods. Here Powell's creek empties, and near its mouth Wm. Frame had a small corn mill before the Civil war. There was a saw mill on the river a short distance above the village. In time of the

war, Captain Wm. H. Kantner who commanded a military post at Birch river, used this mill to saw timber with which to build a fort.

This village is situated in the center of a great coal and timber region. There is a branch road leading from the B. & O. railroad at Erbacon in Webster county that strikes the Big Birch river a few miles above the village, thence down to the mouth of Powell's creek, and up Powell's creek to its source. The Eakin Lumber Company owns a large boundary of timber along this route, and has built a large band mill on the Birch river.

Birch post office, where the pike crosses the river, is fifteen miles above its mouth. This region lies at the foot of the great Powell's Mountain, and its lands are all underlaid with the finest coal seams.

#### LITTLE BIRCH.

The Little Birch is seven miles south of Sutton, midway between Sutton and Big Birch River post office, and situated on the Weston and Gauley Bridge Turnpike where it crosses the Little Birch. This village was settled about 1812 or 1815 by Jesse Jackson, John Crites, Joe Barnett, Wm. Ellison, John Cutlip, Dr. A. N. Ellison, Robert Jackson and John Cutlip.

Jesse Jackson built a mill where the pike now crosses the Little Birch about 75 or 80 years ago. David M. Jackson, now in his 77th year, is running the same old mill. For many years a post office has been kept at this point, a store, etc. There is a public road leading up and down the river, crossing the pike at this point.

#### SAVAGE TOWN.

In about the period of 1875 or 1876, a Mr. Savage of Ohio discovered iron ore on the waters of Strange creek, and proceeded to erect an iron furnace. Strange creek empties into the Elk river twenty miles below Sutton. The county made extensive preparations for the manufacture of pig iron. The ore found in the locality was said to be of superior quality, but the only means of transportation to the markets was by flat boats on the Elk. The river being navigable for flat boats only in freshets, and as tides occurred occasionally in the spring of the year, the business was found to be unprofitable, and the enterprise was soon abandoned. The town lost its name of Savage, and is now called Strange Creek. It has a post office, hotel, one or more stores and a few good residence buildings. Strange Creek is in Birch district, and is one of the voting places. See the derivation of the name of Strange Creek on another page.

John Frame, James Panter, Isaac Evans and other old settlers have resided at or in the vicinity of this village. The Hon. George Goad whose death occurred in July, 1917, has long been a resident of Savage Town.



## SERVIA.

Servia, a small village about twenty miles west of Sutton, is situated on Duck creek in Birch district, on the main road leading from Sutton to Charleston.

It contains three stores, a Baptist church and blacksmith shop. Nathan Mollohan, one of Braxton county's most worthy citizens, owned a large farm and lived for many years at this place where some of his descendants now reside. A large Indian mound stands on the bank of the creek near the old Mollohan residence. Duck creek flows through a wide fertile bottom, surrounding the village.

## BULLTOWN.

Bulltown is on the Little Kanawha river where the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike crosses fifteen miles north of Sutton, and two miles below the falls. It has long been noted as the Indian town where Chief John Bull and four or five other families perished at the hands of the white man; and for the further fact that it was a point at which for many years salt was manufactured in quantities sufficient to supply a great region of country. It was carried on pack-horses to various neighborhoods in Braxton, Lewis, Upshur, Gilmer and Webster counties before the Civil war. A very substantial wooden bridge was constructed across the Little Kanawha, and notwithstanding its constant use for over half a century, carrying large bodies of troops, artillery, cavalry, and thousands of heavily laden army wagons, the bridge is still in general use. John B. Byrne settled at this point many years ago.

Early in the 18th century, in the early settlement of Braxton, there lived at Bulltown and in its vicinity, many prominent men: John B. Byrne, Col. B. W. and John P. Byrne, Wm. Haymond, Col. Addison McLaughlin, Gen. Curance Conrad, Jesse Cunningham and others. At Bulltown was fought the battle between the Union and Confederate forces, an account of which is given on another page.

At Falls Mills, two miles above Bulltown, is the finest water power in the central part of the state. Bulltown is surrounded by the best-lying and most productive lands of the county, embracing the fine bottom lands once owned by the Conrads and Currences. The adjacent grazing lands are unexcelled.

## ROANE COUNTY.

Roane county was formed in 1856 from Kanawha, Jackson and Gilmer counties. It contains 350 square miles; was settled about the year 1791, and was named for Judge Roane of Virginia. Its county seat is Spencer, 50 miles from Sutton, located on the head waters of Spring creek. The county is rich in oil and gas and its soil is fine for grazing and agricultural purposes.

## CANFIELD.

Canfield is a village on Middle run of the Little Birch river, ten miles southwest of Sutton, in Otter district. It contains one or more stores, a blacksmith shop, Baptist Church and schoolhouse. It was named for B. T. Canfield who owned a farm and lived for many years adjacent to the village.

John S. Garee, James Dunn and Hiliard Skidmore were some of the older citizens who lived near the town.

## CORLEY.

A little village situated on Salt Lick creek in Salt Lick district, less than a mile below Tom Hughes' Fork, is ten miles northeast of Sutton. There was a water mill there before the Civil war, known as the Hutchison mill, afterward owned by Eugeus Haymond, then by Frank Harper. Still later, it assumed the name of Corley by reason of a party by that name keeping goods there for several years. Mortimer Rose & Sons have kept goods at Corley. The mill has disappeared, and there is nothing but a store, post office and a few residences in the place.

## NAPIER.

Napier is a post office village on the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike, fourteen miles north of Sutton in Salt Lick district. It contains a store and post office. The surrounding country is fertile, and well adapted for grazing purposes. The village is on Big run of Little Kanawha, two miles above its mouth, and on the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike.

The widow of Addison Rader, whose maiden name was Curry, an estimable lady, has for many years resided there, and kept a country inn.

## ROLLYSON.

A flag station in Salt Lick district, named for Major Wm. D. Rollyson who kept a store there when the railroad was first built. The store is now kept by Daniel Singleton. Rollyson is two miles below Heater on O'Brien's Fork, and near its mouth. A considerable amount of stock is shipped from this point to market.

## HEATER.

A railroad station and village on the B. & O. railroad in Salt Lick district, ten miles north of Sutton. It contains two stores, post office, blacksmith shop, schoolhouse, M. P. church, also several good dwellings.

It is at the junction of the two branches of O'Brien's Fork and the Berry Fork, and is surrounded by a splendid farming and grazing country. Heater took its name from the Heater family who have owned the land and resided there for three generations.

In 1792, Captain John O'Brien's cabin stood about one mile above the station.

#### SALT LICK BRIDGE.

The village called Salt Lick Bridge is one among the oldest settlements in the county. It is situated in Salt Lick district, and has been a voting place since the formation of the state. It is twelve miles north of Sutton on the Weston & Gauley Bridge Turnpike.

About the year 1807, Asa Squires and Jackson Singleton settled on adjoining lands, Salt Lick creek dividing their possessions. For many years, Charles E. Singleton and D. S. Squires each carried on a mercantile business, then Major Wm. D. Rollyson and C. E. Singleton conducted the business for several years. Nicholas Mick had a grist and saw mill. Jas. D. Sprigg carried on a boot, shoe and harness shop. John Colerider had a blacksmith shop. Salt Lick bridge is a wooden structure built several years before the Civil war, and is in a good state of preservation yet. The lands on Salt Lick and its tributaries are very fertile, with a deep red soil that produces elegant grain and blue grass. Salt Lick creek has its rise on the Bison range, and heads directly opposite Granny's creek, a tributary of the Elk. One of its principle tributaries is O'Briens Fork that heads near the main head of Salt Lick. It takes a more northerly course, and empties into the main stream about a mile below Salt Lick Bridge. The main creek runs east, and receives one of its main tributaries, called Tom Hughes' Fork, near the little village of Corley. The creek then turns north and makes a long circuitous route, turning southwest until it flows beyond the mouth of O'Briens Fork. This stream was once famous for fish, especially pike and catfish. It empties its water into the Little Kanawha river at Burnsville.

The old store house of Singleton and Rollyson, also that of D. S. Squires, have all been torn down, and the fine lands that they owned are principally in the hands of their descendants, many of whom are prosperous farmers and business men.

#### PALMER.

A lumber town which is the oldest inhabited place in the county, the land being taken up and settled by Benjamin Carpenter about the year 1790 or possibly a year or two before that time.

Palmer was established as a town in 1896. The first improvement was a very fine band saw mill built by the Holly Wood, Lumber & Coal Co. This mill claimed a capacity of 75,000 feet per day. The company that operates this mill, owned large holdings of timber in Braxton and Webster counties.

About this time, the West Virginia Midland, a narrow gauge railroad was constructed from a point on the B. & O. railroad, one mile below the mouth of Holly to Addison, a distance of 31 miles. The Lumber Company built from the forks of Holly a branch road for several miles up the left hand branch of Holly. On this branch and on the main line to Webster Springs are situated seven saw mills, besides a great many logs are shipped to Palmer and other points. A few years ago, Nicholas Ruth established a veneering mill at Palmer, but after operating the mill for two or three years, he moved his machinery to Buckhannon. He claimed the rates were too high, and the service unsatisfactory on the Midland railroad.

In 1913, the large and valuable saw mill at Palmer was destroyed by fire, and has recently been replaced by a large circular saw mill, having a capacity of from 25,000 to 30,000 feet per day. This mill is largely owned and managed by J. W. Cook of Pennsylvania. The shops of the Midland railroad are located at Palmer. There is one M. E. Church, a post office, one large mercantile store owned by Henry Gillespie and Robert Lynn. Henry Gillespie is the present post master. The population of the town is about 300.

Palmer is spread out along the shores of two beautiful rivers. The country surrounding Palmer is rough, the hills are high and precipitous, but the natural scenery is magnificent. The spruce that skirts the river banks, interspersed with a numerous growth of holly wood and the rhododendrum, makes the scenery when the snows are falling, one of rapturous beauty, and no less so in the verdure of spring when the wild honeysuckle and the ivy are in bloom.

#### ROSEDALE.

Rosedale, a thriving town, is situated on Steer creek, twenty miles west of Sutton in Birch district. It has two or three dry-goods stores, one hardware store, two churches, M. E. and Baptist, post office, two taverns, schoolhouse, blacksmith shop, flouring mills, etc.

Rosedale is in the center of the Rosedale Oil field, with several producing oil wells. It is on the Elk & Little Kanawha narrow gauge railroad, and is in the midst of a great timber region that is being worked principally by the Standard Oil Company into tight barrel staves, though large quantities of timber are floated down the streams to the Little Kanawha river, thence to Parkersburg, W. Va.

The land of the surrounding country is very fertile, and is fine for grain and grazing purposes.

Rosedale is built on the old Jacob Shock farm. It was laid off as a town in 19.... and incorporated with the following officers: Mayor,.....  
Councilmen, .....

The town is in the midst of a fine gas field. Quite a number of wells have been bored for oil and gas, and a number of fine gas wells have been struck.

A certificate of incorporation was granted the town of Rosedale by the circuit court of Braxton county on the 24th day of August, 1911. The com-

missioners of election for or against the incorporation were B. E. Rider, C. B. Beatty, Jr., and C. T. King. Election resulted in favor of the incorporation, and B. E. Rider, J. W. Twyman and U. S. Upton were appointed by C. H. Bland, clerk, to hold first election, which resulted as follows: For Mayor, C. N. Snodgrass, Recorder, H. M. Turner, Councilmen, T. P. Dobbins, C. B. Beatty, Sr., C. T. King, M. E. Riffe, J. W. Smith.

The present population of the town is 180; the value of real and personal property, including the property assessed by the Board of Public Works is for the year, 1918, \$91,947.00

#### ERBACON.

Erbacon contains about two hundred inhabitants, and is situated on the B. & O. railroad, twenty miles southeast of Sutton in Webster Co. There is a lumber railroad running from the town to a point on the Big Birch river. Other lumber camps are located near the town.

Erbacon was settled as early as 1798 by a Carpenter family. Laurel creek, from a short distance below Erbacon to Wainville, is a smooth stream with some beautiful bottom lands, surrounded with high precipitous mountains on both sides of the valley. These hills are filled with numerous coal veins, ranging from a few inches to over six feet in depth, and some of this coal is of a superior quality. In the Fall and Winter of 1916-17, the Sutton Coal Company began to operate a colliery at Erbacon, and the Lewis Coal Company of Baltimore began operating about the same time. Some years previous, Dr. Kessler operated what is known as the Kessler seam. In 1917, the Sutton Coal Company transferred its mining plant to the Withville Black Coal Company. The coal field surrounding Erbacon is a very desirable one.

Erbacon has two stores, postoffice, M. P. church and two hotels.

#### NEEDMORE.

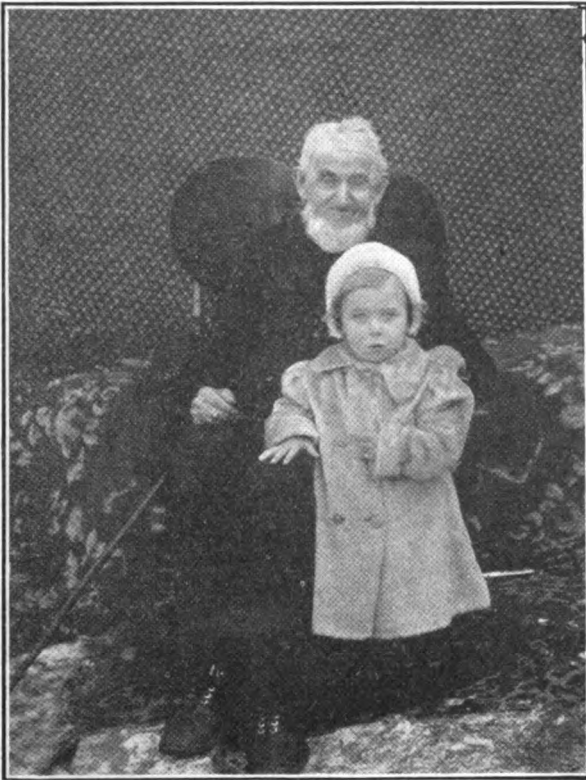
Needmore is a post village on a star route on the Little Kanawha river, about sixteen miles northeast of Sutton, near the great Bison range. It has one dwelling and the ashes of one store building which recently burned. Needmore embraces all that its name implies, and needs more of all that it now possesses. Its future depends upon its ability to acquire more of that which its name suggests. Its motto is symbolical of its future, and its future will always justify the wisdom bestowed upon its name.

## CHAPTER VI.

*Organization of the County Court; First Court; Last Circuit and County Court Held in the County Before the Organization of the Board of Supervisors; First Owers Appointed and Elected, County Roads, Early Marriage Licenses, etc.*

### COUNTY COURTS.

The institution of County Courts originated in Virginia as early as 1623-1624, and as the most ancient, so it has ever been one of the most important



**SIMON PRINCE AND HIS GREAT-GREAT-GRANDSON  
SPURGEON HEFFNER**

of our institutions, not only in respect to the administration of justice, but for police and fiscal affairs. They were first called Monthly Courts, and at first only two of them were established, their jurisdiction jealously limited to the most petty controversies, reserving the right of appeal for the party cast, to the Governor and Council who were the Judges of what were then called the Quarter Courts.

In 1642-1643, the style of Monthly Courts was changed to County Courts, the Colonial Assembly having previously begun, and continuing thenceforward to enlarge their duties, powers and jurisdiction, and to extend the system to every

county as it was laid off.

As early as 1645, they had been matured into courts of general jurisdiction in law and equity, and the most important matters of police and fiscal affairs were confided to them.

Previous to 1661-1662, the Judges of the County Courts had been styled Commissioners of the Monthly Courts, and afterwards Commissioners of the County Courts; but at the time, it was enacted that they should take the oath of a Justice of the Peace and be called Justices of the Peace.

These tribunals now assumed a perfectly regular form, and their functions have ever since been so important that their institution may well be considered as a part of the constitution both of the colonial and present form of government. No material change was introduced by the war of the Revolution in their jurisdiction or general powers and duties of any kind.

Up to the time of the adoption of the State constitution in 1852, the Justices composing the County Court were appointed by the Governor for life, upon the recommendation of the members of the Court, thus making that body self-continuous. They also recommended a candidate to the Governor for appointment of Sheriff, Surveyor and Militia officers, and also appointed their Clerk, Assessors and Constables. The only local officers elected by the people were members of the Legislature and Overseers of the Poor.

By the Constitution adopted in 1852, the Justices were elected by the people for short terms, as were also the Sheriff and other county officers but in other particulars, the system underwent no change.

When West Virginia was created, the system was changed to a Board of Supervisors for each county, which discharged the same duties as the old County Court, except that it was shorn of its powers as a Court of law and equity jurisdiction; each county district elected one member.

The Constitution of 1872 abolished the Board of Supervisors, and we now have a County Court that still discharges the important duties of all matters concerning county affairs, but has no law and equity jurisdiction.

#### FIRST COURT HELD AFTER THE ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

At a Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery held for the county of Braxton at the house of John D. Sutton on this 11th day of April 1836, and in the 60th year of the Commonwealth: present, the Hon. Edwin S. Duncan, a Judge of the General Court, and by Law appointed to hold a Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery for the said county of Braxton.

Ordered that William Newlon be appointed Clerk pro tempore of this Court, whereupon the said William Newlon appeared in Court, and took the several oaths required by Law.

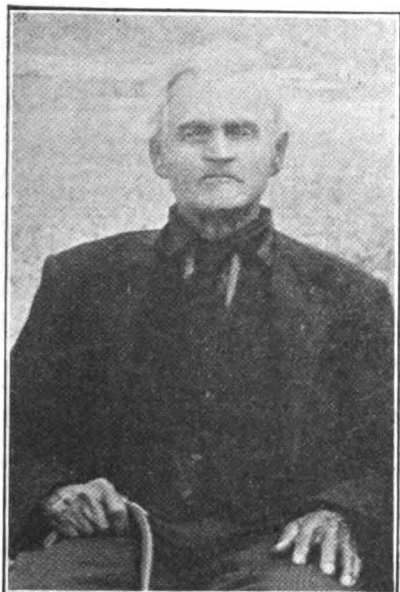
Ordered that Samuel Price be appointed Attorney for the Commonwealth to prosecute in this Court, whereupon the said Samuel Price appeared in Court, and took the several oaths required by law.

Gideon D. Camden, Samuel Price, Solomon Wyatt and Cabell Tavannen, Gentlemen, who have been licensed to practice to law in the Courts of this Commonwealth, on this motion have leave to practice in this Court, whereupon

the said Gideon, Samuel, Solomon and Cabell took the several oaths prescribed by law.

Ordered that the Clerk's office of this Court be held at William Newlon's residence in the Flatwoods till the next Court.

Ordered that Samuel Price, Attorney for the Commonwealth, be allowed fifty dollars for his ex-officio services during the present term which is ordered to be certified to the auditor of public accounts for payment.



WM. CRAIG

Who lived to be a hundred and one years of age, and the five generations, all lived together in the same house.

Ordered that William Newlon, Clerk pro tempore of this Court, be allowed fifteen dollars for his ex-officio services during the present term which is ordered to be certified.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn till the first day of the next term.

#### THE FIRST GRAND JURY.

The first Grand Jury that ever sat as a jury of inquest for the body of the county was impaneled at the second term of the Circuit Court which convened on the 12th day of September, 1836, and the following named gentlemen composed it:

John C. Haymond, foreman, William D. Baxter, Peter Conrad, Andrew Skidmore, Robert Chenoweth, Samuel Skidmore, Andrew Sterrett, John Given, Nathaniel Davis, George Keener, Peter Hamric, Lamastas M. Boggs, Nathan Mollohan, James Duffield, Sinnett Triplet, John I. Murphy, Robert G.

Duffield, John B. Byrne and Marshall Triplet. They found but one indictment, and that was "a true bill against Alexander R. Ireland for a nuisance."

#### COURT RECORDS.

APRIL 26, 1836.

Asa Squires receiving the following vote of Justices, viz: Nicholas Gibson, John Clifton, John B. Byrne, Peyton B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrott, Lorenzo D. Camden, Marshall Triplett and William Given, is elected Commissioners of the Revenues for the said county, whereupon the said Asa Squires, together with Nicholas Gibson and Gideon Camden, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of one thousand dollars, conditioned as the law directs.



The Court proceeded to appoint a Crier of the Superior and Inferior Court of this County, whereupon Charles Byrne receiving the following vote of Justices, viz: Nicholas Gibson, Asa Squires, John Clifton, John B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrett, Lorenzo D. Camden, Peyton B. Byrne, Henry Duffield, William Given, for the said office, and at the same time was appointed a Constable who together with Joseph Wyatt, Jacob Gibson, Samuel Morrison and John Morrison, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of two thousand dollars, conditioned as the law directs, whereupon the said Charles appeared in open court and took the several oaths required by law.

APRIL 27, 1836.

Charles Byrne and William Rose, and by Asa Squires, Commissioner of the Revenue of this County, appointed assistant under him. they appeared in Court and took the several oaths required by law.

The Court proceeded to the election of a surveyor of the County of Braxton, whereupon, Felix Sutton, George Berry and Samuel Skidmore were considered for said office. They proceeded to vote viva voce: votes for Felix Sutton, the following Justices, viz: Nicholas Gibson, Asa Squires, John Clifton, John B. Byrne, Lorenzo D. Camden, Andrew Sterrett and Peyton B. Byrne; for George Berry, the following Justices, viz: Marshall Triplett, Henry Duffield, William Given. The said Felix Sutton having a majority of the Justices present and voting, was duly elected for the term of seven years which is ordered to be certified to the Governor to be commissioned as Surveyor as aforesaid.

Ordered that the new house of John D. Sutton on the Elk river be the place for holding the Courts of this County until further provided for.

Ordered that William Newlon, Clerk of this Court, keep his office at his residence in the Flatwoods until further provided for.

William Rose, Adam Given, John Morrison, Samuel B. Byrne and John Sisk, and by the unanimous vote of the Court, appointed Constables for the County of Braxton until June Court next, the Court being of opinion that they are men of honesty, probity and good demeanor.

MAY 24, 1836.

Andrew Sterrett, Asa Squires, David Given, John C. Haymond, and John B. Byrne are appointed Commissioners under the act of the General Assembly for the said County passed March 3, 1835. Considering Commissioners of Roads who after taking the oath required by law, shall enter upon the duties of their office.

Benjamin Skidmore, having produced to the Court, William Newlon's receipt (Clerk of this Court) for two dollars, the amount imposed by law, leave is granted him for keeping a house of private entertainment in the said County until the first day of May Court next.

The Court proceeded to regulate the charges of all ordinances to be kept within the County, and adopt the following rates, viz: For breakfast, 25 cents,

dinner, 25 cents, supper, 25 cents; lodging,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; horse to hay over night,  $18\frac{3}{4}$  cents, oats per gallon,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, corn per gallon,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; French brandy per half pint, 25 cents; wine per half pint, 25 cents; rum per half pint,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents; whiskey per half pint,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents; apple brandy, per half pint,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents.

The Court proceeded to regulate the charges for keeping property, stock, etc., taken by Sheriffs and other officers by virtue of executions, and lay the same at the following prices, viz: for keeping every slave per day, 20 cents; for keeping every horse or mule per day, 8 cents; for all horned cattle or hogs,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cents each per day; for keeping sheep or goats, every day 3 cents each.

Ordered that the Sheriff summon all the acting Justives of this County to appear here on the first day of the next term to take into consideration the propriety of adopting or rejecting the 1st and 2nd sections of the Act of Assembly paper, March 3, 1835, concerning roads, etc.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 6, 1836.

The Court most agreeable to the adjournment of yesterday, present, John Clifton, Asa Squires, John B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrett, Lorenzo D. Camden, Marshall Triplett, Peyton B. Byrne and William Given, Gent. Justices.

Ordered that Andrew Sterrett, John B. Byrne and Solomon Wyatt be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners on behalf of this Court to make a contract with James Sutton, the owner of the Court house of this County, for holding courts therein until a new one is provided for by the County, and that they report to Court.

The Commissioners appointed in the foregoing order to contract with James Sutton for the present Court house of this County, this day returned their report which is received and confirmed.

The Court proceeded to liquidate the claims of the County and order that the following claims be paid to-wit:

To John McHamilton, Com. for locating County Site.....	\$30.00
To William Carnefix for same.....	33.00
To James Radcliff, for same.....	33.00
To John Gilliland, for same.....	45.00
To George H. Beall, for same.....	33.00
To William Newlon, Clerk, for extra services.....	12.50
To Solomon Wyatt, attorney, for the Court, for same.....	12.50
To the Crier of Braxton County.....	12.50
To John James, 1 young wolf scalp.....	1.50
To Jega Shaver, 1 old wolf scalp.....	3.00
To Robert Shock, 2 old wolf scalps.....	6.00
To Alexander Shock, 1 old wolf scalp.....	3.00

To Joseph James, 3 young wolf scalps.....	4.50
To William Newlon, for procuring books, etc.....	4.50
To David Evans, for repairing Court house.....	6.99 $\frac{3}{4}$
To Richard P. Camden, for books, etc.....	74.62 $\frac{1}{2}$

Ordered that old wolf scalps be three dollars and those under six months, \$1.50 for the present year.

Ordered that each tithable pay the sum of two dollars.

Ordered that John Haymond, Asa Squires and Alex. Spinks, be appointed Commissioners to report to the next Court of this County suitable plans to build the jail of said County, and that the Sheriff notify them of their appointments.

The Court proceeded to nominate suitable persons to his Excellency, the Governor of Virginia, to be added to the Commission of the Peace of this County, pursuant to an order of Court made at the last term of this Court, summoning them for that and other purposes which being returned by the Sheriff "Executed." The following persons were put in nomination, viz: Thomas B. Friend, Jacob Friend, Felix Sutton, William V. Hutt, Samuel Skidmore, Charles Mollohan, Robert Chenoweth, James Morrison, Asa Squires, Jr., Elijah Squires, Peter Lough, Thornton Berry, Fielding Berry, Samuel Cutlip, Jacob P. Conrad, Benjamin L. Boggs and Archibald Taylor. The Court proceeding to elect eight persons out of the foregoing number. These voted for Thomas B. Friend, *viva voce*, the following Justices, viz: Asa Squires, John B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrett, Lorenzo D. Camden, William Given; for Jacob Friend, the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, Peyton B. Byrne, Marshall Triplett; for Felix Sutton and William O. Hutt. the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, Asa Squires, John B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrett, Lorenzo D. Camden, Peyton B. Byrne, Marshall Triplett and William Given; for Samuel Skidmore, the following Justices, viz: Andrew Sterrett; for Charles Mollohan, the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, Asa Squires, John B. Byrne, William Given, Marshall Triplett and Peyton B. Byrne; for Robert Chenoweth, the following Justices, viz: Lorenzo D. Camden; for Asa Squires, Jr., the following Justices, viz: John B. Byrne, William Given, Andrew Sterrett, Marshall Triplett, Peyton B. Byrne and Lorenzo D. Camden; for Elijah Squires, the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, John B. Byrne, William Given, Andrew Sterrett, Peyton B. Byrne and Lorenzo D. Camden; for Thornton Berry, the following Justices, viz: Marshall Triplett; for Fielding Berry, the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, Asa Squires, William Given; for Jacob P. Conrad, the following Justices, viz: Andrew Sterrett, Marshall Triplett, Peyton B. Byrne and Lorenzo D. Camden; for Benjamin L. Boggs, the following Justices, viz: John Clifton, William Given, Andrew Sterrett, Marshall Triplett and Lorenzo D. Camden; for Archibald Taylor, the following Justices, viz: Asa Squires and John B. Byrne. The aforesaid Thomas B. Friend, Felix Sutton, William V. Hutt, Charles Mollohan, Asa Squires, Jr., Elijah Squires, Jacob P. Conrad and Benjamin L. Boggs, receiving a majority of the Justices

present and voting as aforesaid were by the Court declared duly elected as Justices of the Peace as aforesaid which is ordered to be certified to the Governor of Virginia to be commissioned as such.

Nicholas Gibson, Crier of the said County, this day appeared in open Court and resigned his office, whereupon James Sutton of the said County Constable, was appointed in his stead.

JULY 7, 1836.

The Court met agreeable to the adjournment of yesterday. Present, Asa Squires, Andrew Sterrett, Lorenzo D. Camden, Peyton B. Byrne, Marshall Triplett, Gent. Justices.

Ordered that Robert G. Duffield, Archibald Taylor, David Duffield, John Given and John Rogers be appointed commissioners to view and mark a way for a road from John Howell's mill on the north side of the Elk river, running directly up the Elk river to Braxton Court house (or any three of them after being sworn for the purpose, and report to Court. We are not advised where Howell's mill was situated.

Ordered that David Given, Robert Given, Jonathan Pierson, James G. Murphy or any three of them after being first duly sworn for the purpose, do view and mark a way for a road from the forks of the Leatherwood run, the nearest and best way to Braxton Court house, and that they report to Court.

Ordered that William V. Hutt, Thomas Given, Asa Squires, Jr., Lorenzo D. Camden, and Andrew Sterrett or any three of them after being first duly sworn, for the purpose do view, and mark a way for a road from the Union mills on the north side of the Elk river to the Court house of Braxton county, and that they report to Court.

Ordered that James G. Peebles, Robert Chenoweth, Charles Mollohan, and Henry Roberson, or any three of them, after being first sworn, for the purpose do view and mark a way for a road from James Peebles Mill on Holly river and up the same to the forks, and that they report to Court.

Ordered that William Fisher be Surveyor of the road from the head of Granny's creek down the same to Braxton Court house, and that Jeremiah Mace and David Evans assist said surveyor in keeping the land in repair.

Ordered that Samuel B. Byrne, Peyton B. Byrne and Elijah McNemar, after being first sworn, do view and mark a way for a road from the long Shoal run to the mouth of Oil creek, and from thence to Wilson Haymond's mill on Salt Lick, and that they report to Court.

Ordered that Samuel Cutlip, Benjamin Conrad, Isaac Riffle, Peyton B. Byrne, or any three of them, after being sworn for the purpose, do view and mark a way for a road from the mouth of Oil creek up the Kanawha river to Bull Town Salt works, and that they report to Court.

On motion of John Sisk, it is ordered that Jacob Westfall, John Sisk, Martin Riffle, after being first sworn, do view and mark a way for a road, leading

from John Sisk's mill, the nearest and best way to George Wilson's on O'Brien's fork, and that they report to Court.

Ordered that Moses, and Nelly, his wife, colored people, be exempt from the payment of county levy.

Ordered that Cato and Mill, his wife, colored people, be exempt from payment of county levy.

AUGUST 2, 1836.

Felix Sutton, Gent. producing to the Court a commission under the hand and seal of the Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, bearing date the 7th of July, 1836, appointing him surveyor of this county, this day appeared in open court together with Andrew Skidmore, William D. Baxter and John Conrad, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of three thousand dollars which is in the words and figures following, viz: "Know all men, etc." Conditioned as the law direct, the said Felix Sutton appeared in open court and took the several oaths required by law.

DECEMBER 6, 1836.

Ordered that Thomas Byrne, Elijah Squires, Lewis Perrine, William Fisher, Archibald Taylor, James Boggs and Marshall Triplett be appointed School Commissioners of the County, and that the Sheriff notify them of their appointment.

On November 8th, 1860, the County Court laid off the county into sixteen school districts, and appointed the following persons as School Commissioners:

Lewis Perrine to be School Commissioner of District No. 1, Henry Pierson of District No. 2, James Sutton of District No. 3, James Hefner of District No. 4, Thomas Skidmore of District No. 5, Geo. W. Huffman of District No. 6, Felix Sutton of District No. 7, Wm. Hutchison of District No. 8, John Heater of District No. 9, Fielding Berry of District No. 10, Benjamin Posey of District No. 11, Andrew J. Hopkins of District No. 12, Samuel Cutlip of District No. 13, Willis Thompson of District No. 14, Wm. B. Frame of District No. 15 and James G. McCoy of District No. 16.

#### LAST GRAND JURY BEFORE THE CIVIL WAR.

JUNE 4, 1861.

Grand Jury, To-wit:

C. W. Kelly, foreman, Benj. Huffman, B. F. Fisher, Archibald Taylor, Wm. G. Squires, Wm. D. Keener, Thos. McElwain, John Given, F. F. Singleton, A. B. Keener, Levi Prince, S. R. McCorkle, Jno S. Hefner, Wm. Perkins, Philip Moyers and Wm. Cart were empaneled and sworn a grand jury of inquest for the body of the county, who after receiving their charge, retired to their chamber to consider of their indictments and presentments, and after

some time returned into Court and presented an indictment against Isaac Thrasher for trespass, assault and battery—a true bill—and an indictment against Benjamin Dobbins for seditious speaking—a true bill—and the grand jury having nothing further to present are discharged, and in motion of the attorney for the commonwealth, it is ordered that summons issue against the defendants on the foregoing indictments returnable on the first day of August term next.

Upon the petition of Philip Duffy and of the sureties in the official bond of Francis C. Bogg, Sheriff of this county, the Court doth require the said Boggs to give a new bond as such Sheriff, whereupon the said Francis C. Boggs, this day appeared in Court and together with Felix Skidmore, James A. Boggs, John C. Taylor, Joseph James, William Hutchison, J. M. Corley, Samuel Fox, H. F. Hyer, John Morrison and Martin Rollyson, his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of thirty thousand dollars, conditioned for the faithful execution of the duties of his office, which bond is ordered to be recorded by the clerk of this Court who is also directed to transmit a copy of said bond and a copy of this order to the Auditor of Public Accounts.

MAY 9, 1861.

The justices of the county of Braxton, having been summoned to meet this day, and being present, to consider the propriety of arming and equipping the militia of said county, and of providing means for that purpose under an act of the Legislature of Virginia, enacted on the 19th day of January, 1861, entitled an act to authorize the County Court and any incorporated city or town to own the militia of their respective counties, cities and towns, and to provide means therefor, and all of the Justices of this county being present and accepting said act, it is ordered that the sum of \$4,000 be raised and appropriated for the purpose of arming and equipping the militia of said county or such portion thereof as may hereafter be deemed proper. And Jno. S. Camden, P. B. Adams, Chas. E. Singleton, B. W. Byrne and H. A. Holt are hereby appointed agents for the purpose of making such purchases of arms and other military equipments as they may deem proper, within the limits of said appropriation, and for the purpose of raising the necessary means—are hereby authorized to negotiate loan or loans for and in the name of said county or to execute bonds as agents of said county as they may see fit. And to act in the matter subject to the directions of the County Court of this county at any term thereof.

Ordered that this Court now adjourn until the first day of the next term.

A. S. BERRY.

At a Court held on the 4th day of June, 1861, Allen S. Berry, this day resigned his office as Presiding Justice of this Court, to take effect on the 1st day of August Court next.

The Court proceeded to make choice of a Presiding Justice of this Court. Allen S. Berry and James M. Corley were put in nomination, and the Court proceeding to vote. There voted for Allen S. Berry, the following Justices, viz: Samuel Cutlip, Asa Coger, Jac. M. Evans, John C. Taylor and James M. Corley; and for James M. Corley, the following Justices, viz: Martin Rollyson, I. J. Friend, W. Thompson, A. J. Young, A. R. Cunningham, U. Duffield, S. W. Hines, Thomas Skidmore, Nathan Mollohan, Thomas Saulsbury, M. H. Morrison, R. Rader and A. S. Berry; and the said James M. Corley, receiving a majority of the votes, was declared duly elected Presiding Justice, to take effect on the 1st day of August term next.

Ordered that this Court now adjourn till tomorrow morning 10 o'clock.

The Court adjourned on the following day, June 5, 1861, and was the last County Court held by that body. The following Court met during the interim, and proceeded to transact business.

At a Court held for the county of Braxton in the Jail of said County, the Courthouse having been destroyed by fire on the 4th day of March, 1862.

Present gentlemen Justices James M. Corley, Martin Rollyson, Felix Sutton and Henry A. Baxter.

Felix Sutton and Henry A. Baxter came forward and presented their certificates of qualification as Justices of the Peace for the County of Braxton.

Asa Squires who was on the 21st of November, 1861, elected by the qualified voters of said county for the term prescribed by law, to fill the vacancy occurred by Charles E. Singleton failing to take the oath required by the Wheeling Convention, late Clerk of said County, this day tendered aloud in the words and figures following:

Know all men by these presents, that we, Asa Squires, John Morrison and Wm. W. Morrison, hold and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Virginia, in the just and full sum of Three Thousand dollars for the payment of which we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals, and dated on the 4th day of March, 1862.

The conditions of the above obligations is such that where as, the above bound Asa Squires was on the 21st day of Nov. 1861, elected a Clerk of the County Court by the qualified voters thereof for the residue of an unexpired term of said office for the term of six years, dating from the 1st of July, 1858. Now, if the said Asa Squires shall faithfully perform the duties of his said office of Clerk of the County Court of Braxton County for the residue of said term, then the above obligation to be void; otherwise, to remain in full force and virtue. Witness the following signatures and seals,

ASA SQUIRES (SEAL)

JOHN MORRISON (SEAL)

WM. W. MORRISON (SEAL)

which bond being approved of by the said Court, the said Asa Squires appeared in Court and took the several oaths prescribed by law.

Felix J. Baxter appeared in Court, and qualified as Attorney for the Commonwealth.

Ordered that John Morrison be appointed Crier for the Court. Ordered that all Justices whose offices are vacated under the organization of the state by the Wheeling Convention, return their books to the Clerk of the County Court, viz: the new edition of the Code of Virginia, together with the Acts of 1859-60, also Mayo's Guide.

Ordered that the House belonging to the heirs of Morgan Dyer be taken in custody and used for a Courthouse, and J. M. Corley be appointed Commissioner to repair said house with such repairs as will suit the convenience of the Court.

Ordered that a special election be held on the 1st Thursday in April next, to elect a Sheriff and Commissioner of the Revenue to fill the vacancies of F. C. Boggs and A. R. Given.

Ordered that an election be held on the 1st Thursday in April next for the election of a Constable in each District in said County, also four Justices of the Peace in District No. 2.

Ordered that an election be held to elect Overseers of the Poor in each District in said county except District No. 4.

Ordered that an election be held on the 1st Thursday in April next to elect four Justices of the Peace in District No. 1.

The Court then proceeded to appoint officers and Commissioners to conduct and superintend said elections.

It is therefore ordered that James Skidmore, Samuel and Hosey Skidmore, be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the old house formerly occupied by Thomas Saulsbury in District No. 1, and that Morgan Morrison be appointed conductor of said election.

That Thomas H. Squires, James Blagg, Joseph Gregory, Ananias Anawolt be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at Haymond's mill in District No. 2, and that Samuel P. Leslie be appointed conducting officer at said election.

That Peter Conrad, William Cutlip and George Williams be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the Cunningham store house in District No. 2, and that C. P. Townsend be appointed conducting officer.

That Benjamin Skidmore, John Sterrett, Joseph Dillen be appointed Commissioners to conduct the election at the Court house, District No. 3, and that John Morrison be appointed conducting officer at said election.

That Jesse Jackson, Robert Jackson, David Cutlip be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the old Crites' house, District No. 3, and that Allen Skidmore be appointed conducting officer.

That Martin Rollyson, Daniel Engle, Benjamin Dobbins and Michael Smith be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the house of Daniel B. Friend on Steer creek, and that Christian Gerwig be appointed conducting officer in District No. 4.



That Israel J. Friend, Sampson Friend, Daniel Friend be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the old Stonestreet house, and that Able Lough be appointed conducting officer District No. 4.

That James F. Given, Samuel Given, George Hamric be appointed Commissioners to superintend the election at the mouth of Birch, District No. 5, and that Joe McMorrow be appointed conducting officer.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock.

(J. M. CORLEY)

WEDNESDAY, MARCH 5, 1862.

The Court met in pursuance of the order of yesterday, present the same Justices.

Ordered that Martin Rollyson be appointed Commissioner to repair the Jail.

Ordered that William Rollyson be appointed Commissioner to furnish Poll Books for the elections to be held in April next.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of next term.

(J. M. CORLEY)

At a Court held for the county of Braxton at the Commissary office in the town of Sutton, on the 1st day of April, 1862, present Gentlemen Justices, James M. Corley, Felix Sutton, Martin Rollyson, Henry A. Baxter, David P. McMorrow.

Ordered that Wesley C. Frame be appointed Surveyor of the road from the Court house, down the Elk river to the creek opposite the house of Archibald Taylor, and that Archibald Taylor and hands, James Skidmore, James R. Frame, Elmore Frame, Marshall Long, James Brady, Thomas Cogar, John S. Hannah and hands, Thomas McElwain and hands, James M. Corley and hands, L. A. Griffin, James Wine, John N. Skidmore, John Sterrett, Benjamin Skidmore and hands, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that James A. Boggs be appointed Surveyor of the road from the creek opposite the house of Archibald Taylor, down the Elk river to the mouth of Otter, and that Isaac Boggs, H. N. Bell, Israel J. Friend, F. B. Stewart, Benjamin S. Boggs, Anderson Davis, Henry P. Evans, Abel Lough, Willis Thompson, Morgan Simmons, Phillip Troxell, together with the hands of J. A. Boggs, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Francis C. Boggs be appointed Surveyor of the road from the mouth of Little Otter, down the Elk river to lower Rock Camp run, and that all the hands living on both sides of the Elk river on the streams running into said river between the mouth of Otter and lower Rock Camp, except James W. Gibson and hands, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Hiram Frame be appointed Surveyor of the road from Lower Rock Camp run to the mouth of Mill creek, and that all the hands living on both sides of the Elk river between said Rock Camp run and Mill creek, including the hands on both sides of Mill creek and on the streams running into the Elk river, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Samuel Fox be appointed Surveyor of the road from the mouth of Mill creek, down the Elk river, through the farm of said Fox, to the line of Clay county, and that Archibald Armstrong and James McLaughlan on the south side of the Elk river, and all the hands on the north side of said river, between said Mill creek and Clay county line, to the head of the streams running into the Elk river, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

David McMorrow who has been commissioned a Justice of the Peace to continue in office until the first day of August, 1864, this day presented to the Court his certificate of having taken the several oaths of office, prescribed by law.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning, 8 o'clock.

J. M. CORLEY.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 2, 1862.

Pursuant to adjournment of yesterday, the Court met present Gentlemen Justices James M. Corley, Felix Sutton, Martin Rollyson, D. P. McMorrow.

Ordered that David Engel be appointed Surveyor of the road from the forks of the creek above William C. Riffle's place to the mouth of Lick Hollow, below Daniel Engel's, and that John H. Weihert, Daniel B. Friend, Ballard S. Rogers, John W. Buckhannon, John Bender, Andrew Bender and John Perkins, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping the said road in repair, etc.

Ordered that Jacob Gerwig be appointed Surveyor of the road from the mouth of Lick Hollow, down Steer creek to the Gilmer line, and that Mathias Gerwig, Andrew Belknap, Arthur Kyer, John Moss, Thos. Belknap, Wm. Belknap, William Shafer, aid and assist the said Surveyor in keeping the said road in repair, etc.

Ordered that Martin Rollyson be appointed Surveyor of the Road from the mouth of the Rush fork of Little Otter, over the hill by Joseph Dillion's to intersect the Granney's creek road, and that Joseph Dillion and hands, and all the hands living on the waters of Little Otter, except those on Willis Thompson's farm, aid and assist the said Surveyor in keeping the said road in repair, etc.

Ordered that John Morrison be appointed Commissioner to superintend the taking care of brick on the public square, to-wit: to have it stacked and covered, also to have the lot taken care of by having the fence kept up around said lot.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until Court in course.

J. M. CORLEY.

At a Court held in the county of Braxton on the 3rd day of June, 1862, at the Harvey Hefner house in Sutton, Present James M. Corley, Felix Sutton, Henry A. Baxter, Martin Rollyson, Gentlemen Justices.

Grand Jury to-wit: James W. Morrison, foreman, Uriah Singleton, Washington H. Berry, Harvey F. Hyer, G. D. Mollohan, David H. Bright, B. F. Fisher, Thomas McElwain, Benjamin Huffman, Wm. Huffman, A. J. Hyer, Jesse Shaver, W. D. Baxter, James Skidmore, Daniel Engle, Elijah Perkins were impaneled and sworn a Grand Jury of Inquest for the body of the county, for reasons appearing to the Court, the Jury is discharged. This was the only Grand Jury impaneled under the authority of the Wheeling Convention or during the interim.

Samuel Knicely, this day proved to the satisfaction of the Court that his vote on the ordinance of secession was polled wrong, being polled in favor of secession, the Court being satisfied that he voted for the Union.

Ordered Wm. Brady be added to Daniel Engle's Precinct of Road to aid and assist in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the next term.

J. M. CORLEY.

At a Court held for the County of Braxton on the 1st day of July, 1862, at the Harvey Heifner house in Sutton. present James M. Corley, Martin Rollyson, Henry A. Baxter, N. M. Hyer, Gentlemen Justices. Ordered that the Crier summon all the acting Justices of this County to meet here on the first day of next Court to lay the county levy, and for other purposes.

Ordered that Morgan H. Morrison be appointed Surveyor of the road from the town of Sutton, up the Elk river and Bee run mill to the bridge across Little Flatwoods run, opposite Adam J. Hyre's, and that Ancel Tinny and hands, John Sterritt, Seth Thayer and hands, Michael Carle, Benjamin Huffman and hands, Wm. Huffman, A. L. Hyre, Henry A. Baxter, Michael Griffin and hands, Michael McAnany and hands, Elias Perkins, James W. Matthews, E. G. Sprigg and hands, James H. Facemire and Andrew Facemire, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered Franklin Beamer be appointed Surveyor of the road from the bridge across Little Flatwoods run, opposite A. J. Hyre's to the mouth of Brock's run on the Holly river, and that James Bleigh and hands, Simon Prince, Marshall Perkins, Adam Gillespie and hands, Jeremiah Gillespie, John Hoover and hands, Thomas Thorp, Thomas Skidmore, James Skidmore, Philip Rogers, Sr., and hands, James W. Morrison and hands, John Irwin and hands, James W. Irwin, John Warford, John Gillespie, Sr., and hands, John J. Skidmore, Phillip Rogers, Wm. Cochran, Thomas Saulsbury and hands, Enoch Perkins, Robert J. McClure, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning at 8 o'clock.

J. M. CORLEY.

JULY 2, 1862.

Pursuant to adjournment of yesterday, the Court met, present Gentlemen Justices, J. M. Corley, Martin Rollyson, Henry A. Baxter, N. M. Hyre.

Ordered that James M. Corley, John Morrison and Asa Squires, Jr., be appointed a committee to list the claims of the county for the year ending the 31st day of May, 1862.

Ordered that George Duffield be appointed Surveyor of the road from Benjamin Skidmore's down the Elk river on the Birch road to the ford of the Birch river, F. A. Griffin, John N. Skidmore, E. B. Cunningham, James W. Gibson and hands, Ansel Mollohan, Berton Pierson, David Frame, Wm. James, Arthur Cotter and hands, Washington Pierson, George Keener and hands, Samuel Keener, Charles D. Keener, Theodore Given, John Given and hands, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Samuel Given be appointed Surveyor of the road from the ford of the Birch river to Strange creek at John Frame's, and that Uriah Duffield and hands, Samuel Given and hands, Thomas Cox, John Frame and hands, Irvin D. Johnson, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that George Cart be appointed Surveyor of the road from Strange creek to the Clay county line, that Isaac W. Evans, Thomas Lamb and hands, A. J. Nottingham, James Painter, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Havilah Shaver be appointed Surveyor of the road from the three forks of Cedar creek, up the middle fork of said creek, to the head and down the Rush fork of Granny's creek to its mouth, and that Isaac Shaver, Henry Ulrich, Elliott McNeamer, Hiram Foster, Alfred Westfall, Henry Smith, Felix Smith, Isaac Loyd and hands, Jacob Shaver and hands, John Crawford, Charles Corrick, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Michael Rollyson was this day authorized by the Court to celebrate the rites of matrimony in this county, whereupon the said Michael Rollyson, together with Leonard Hyer, Martin Rollyson, his securities, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of fifteen hundred dollars, payable to the Commonwealth of Virginia, conditioned according to law, whereupon the said Michael Rollyson took the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, together with an oath for the faithful performance of his duty.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of next term.  
J. M. CORLEY.

At a Court held for Braxton county at the Harvey Heifner house in Sutton on the 5th day of August, 1862,

Present James M. Corley, Felix Sutton, Henry A. Baxter, Israel J. Friend, David H. Bright, Samuel P. Leslie, Martin Rollyson, N. M. Hyre, Michael Rollyson, Gentlemen Justices.

David H. Bright, Samuel P. Leslie and Michael Rollyson, who having been

commissioned Justices of the Peace, to continue in office until the first day of August, 1864, appeared in Court, and took the several oaths of office prescribed by law before.

A majority of the Justices of the county being present, the Court proceeded to lay a levy to pay a list of claims.

Ordered that the Sheriff of this county collect from each tithable of this county, one dollar and pay these claims.

Ordered that the Sheriff of this county collect from each tithable of the county, twenty-five cents and pay to the order of the Court for the benefit of the poor.

The Court proceeded to classify the Justices for the performance of their duties, a majority of all the acting Justices of the county being present, the classification being as follows:

For the August term, 1862, Henry A. Baxter, L. J. Friend.

For the Sept. term, 1862, Martin Rollyson, David H. Bright.

For the Oct. term, 1862, Michael Rollyson, David P. McMorrow.

For the Nov. term, 1862, N. M. Hyer, Felix Sutton.

For the Dec. term, 1862, Samuel P. Leslie, Elias Cunningham.

For the Jan. term, 1863, Henry A. Baxter, L. J. Friend.

For the Feb. term, 1863, Martin Rollyson, David H. Bright.

For the March term, 1863, Michael Rollyson, David P. McMorrow.

For the April term, 1863, N. M. Hyer, Felix Sutton.

For the May term, 1863, Samuel P. Leslie, Elias Cunningham.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning nine o'clock.

J. M. CORLEY.

In pursuance of adjournment of yesterday, the Court met on Wednesday, the 6th day of August, 1862.

Present, J. M. Corley, Henry A. Baxter, L. J. Friend, Gentlemen Justices.

Ordered that Harvey Hyre be appointed Surveyor of the road from the pike at the upper end of the Samuel J. Singleton farm, up the left hand fork of O'Brein's fork, through the Flatwoods, to intersect the pike at the farm of Levi Prince, and that John Daily, Washington H. Berry, Allen S. Berry and hands, John Eubank, and all the hands living on the Craven Berry farm, the hands living on the Elijah Squires farm, Hanson B. Hudkins, Elijah H. Squires, Wm. R. Lancaster, Jesse Shaver and hands, Richard Stewart, John L. Rhea and hands, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

Ordered that Samuel E. Rollyson be appointed Surveyor of the road, beginning at the Braxton and Gilmer county line on O'Brien's fork of Steer creek, and up said fork to the hill above the Benjamin Dobbins farm, and that John M. Dobbins, Allen Meadows, John Clark, Addison Willson, Jacob Keener, William Dobbins, James Dobbins, Mason Minny, Seth F. Hambrie, William Perkins, Andrew Carr, James P. Carr, aid and assist said Surveyor in keeping said road in repair.

On motion of Wm. Griffin who made oath according to law, and at his request a certificate is granted Adam J. Hyer for obtaining letters of administration of the goods and chattels of Joseph N. Griffin, and there being no security required, said A. J. Hyer appeared and took the oaths prescribed by law.

Ordered that Henry A. Baxter be appointed a Commissioner to superintend the repairing of the Dyer house in Sutton, with such repairs as will make it convenient for a court house in room of J. M. Corley.

Ordered that B. F. Fisher, Adam Perkins, Hanson Stout and Joshua Jones be added to the Precinct of road that Morgan H. Morrison is Surveyor of.

John Morrison who was appointed Crier at a former term of this Court, this day appeared in Court and took the several oaths prescribed by law.

The Court has this day prepared a list of eighty-four inhabitants of this county, being persons of sound mind and free from legal exceptions, to serve as Jurors for the trial of causes in the Circuit and County Courts of this county, in which Jurors are required for the ensuing year, which list has been disposed of as required by law, concerning the compensation and empanneling of Jurors, their qualifications and manner of selection in certain causes.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of next term.

J. M. CORLEY.

At a Court held for the county of Braxton at the Dyer house in the town of Sutton on Tuesday, the 6th day of January, 1863,

Present, Felix Sutton, Martin Rollyson, L. J. Friend, Henry A. Baxter, D. P. McMorrow, Gentlemen Justices.

Ordered that a special election be held in this county on Tuesday, the 27th inst., to elect a Commissioner of the Revenue for said county, and that a writ of election issue to the Crier to cause the same to be held in the several election districts of this county, and that the Commissioners and Conductors heretofore appointed, superintend said elections.

A copy of the last will and testament of William Morrison, Dec., late of Galia county, Ohio, was this day presented in open Court, the Court being of opinion that will was in due form of law, ordered the same to be recorded, and on motion of James W. Morrison, the executor therein named, who made oath thereto, and together with John Morrison, his security, entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of six hundred dollars, payable to the Commonwealth of Virginia, conditioned according to law, certificate is granted the said James W. Morrison for obtaining a probate of said will in due form, and on the further motion of said executor, it is ordered that George D. Mollohan, Harvey F. Hyer, Elijah H. Squires be appointed to appraise the personal estate of said deceased.

Wm. Newlon, Gentleman, who hath been duly qualified to practice law in the Courts of this Commonwealth, on his motion, hath leave to practice in this Court, whereupon the said Newlon appeared in open Court, and took the several oaths prescribed by law.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until tomorrow morning 9 o'clock.  
MARTIN ROLLYSON.

WEDNESDAY, JANUARY THE 7TH, 1863.

The Court met in pursuance of adjournment of yesterday, present Felix Sutton, Martin Rollyson, L. J. Friend, Henry A. Baxter, David P. McMorrow, Michael Rollyson, Gentlemen Justices.

It appearing to the satisfaction of the Court that Elijah Perkins of Braxton county is now in custody of Colonel David J. Hews of the 3rd Virginia Regiment Int. of the United States, upon a charge of felony at Bulltown in said county. Upon the suggestion of Felix J. Baxter, the Attorney for the Commonwealth, with the assent of the Court, it is ordered that John Morrison, Crier of the Court, take the body of the said Elijah Perkins, and take him before some Justice of the Peace of Braxton county who is hereby authorized to take bail of the said Perkins, in the sum of two hundred dollars, with one or more sureties in the like sum of two hundred dollars, payable to the Commonwealth of Virginia, conditioned for his personnel appearing before the Court of Braxton county at the February term next of said Court, then and there to answer to such charge as may be made against him, touching the said felony, and will not depart thence without leave of the said Court, then the said obligation to be void—else to remain in full force and virtue, the said Perkins by Wm. Newlon, his council here in Court, waiving a trial before a Justice of the Peace, and that said Justice make return of his proceedings to the Clerk of this Court without delay.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of the next Court.  
MARTIN ROLLYSON.

FEBRUARY 4, 1863.

At a Court held for the county of Braxton, at the Dyer house in Sutton, Present, Felix Sutton, Michael Rollyson, David P. McMorrow, L. J. Friend, Gentlemen Justices.

Henry A. Baxter who, on the 27th day of January, 1863, was duly elected Commissioner of the Revenue for the county of Braxton, by the qualified voters thereof, for the term of two years, commencing on the first day of February, 1863, this day appeared in Court, and took the oath of office, and entered into and acknowledged a bond in the sum of five thousand dollars, payable to the Commonwealth of Virginia, conditioned according to law, with Harvey F. Hyre and Elijah Perkins his securities, which bond is ordered to be recorded by the clerk of the Court of this county, who is also directed to transmit a copy of said bond to the Auditor of Public Accounts.

Ordered that Asa Squires be appointed a Commissioner to see to the condition of the papers belonging to the Clerk's office of this Court, which by

military authority, having been removed to Weston, Lewis county, Va., and that he as Clerk of this Court, and by virtue of this appointment is authorized to take in care all papers and books belonging to said office, and to do all things necessary for their preservation.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of next Court.

MICHAEL ROLLYSON.

At a Court held for the county of Braxton, in the Dyer house in Sutton, on Tuesday, the 7th day of April, 1863, Present, Felix Sutton, Martin Rollyson, David Bright, Gentlemen Justices.

John L. Rhea, this day, produced before the Court, a certificate of his having taken the oath of fidelity to the United States, and also to the restored government of Virginia, under the Wheeling government, dated the 19th of September, 1861.

The Court being of the opinion that there has been no intentional violation of the law on the part of the said John L. Rhea, who was authorized to celebrate marriages as an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and the said John L. Rhea, has sworn to and subscribed a certificate of said oath which is placed on file.

John G. Morrison was this day appointed Guardian of the minor children of James Shawver, deceased; who appeared in Court and gave a bond with Harvey F. Hyer, his security, in the penalty of one thousand dollars, conditioned according to law for the faithful performance of his Trust.

Ordered that this Court do now adjourn until the first day of next term.

MARTIN ROLLYSON.

### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA, COUNTY OF BRAXTON.

First day, first meeting, held June 20, 1867.

The following named persons were duly elected to the Offices of Supervisors of said county on the 23rd day of May, 1867, to-wit:

Washington township, Milton Frame; Lincoln township, Israel J. Friend; Franklin township, Asa Squires; Clay township, Robt. H. Mealy.

In accordance with law, the Supervisors met on the 20th day of June, 1867, all present and organized by appointing Israel J. Friend President, and Ellis W. Squires Clerk. Whereupon the said Ellis W. Squires together with Craven Berry, his security, entered into and acknowledged a Bond in the penalty of One Thousand Dollars for the faithful performance of the duties of his office. The Board proceeded to business.

Be it ordained that John G. Young be appointed Assistant Assessor to aid Felix Sutton in completing the assessment of said county for the year 1867.

Be it ordained that Wm. H. Perkins obtain permit to retail ardent spirits at his house in Sutton, Braxton county, upon his complying with the law made and provided in such cases.



Be it ordained that John McH. Kelly obtain permit to keep private entertainment at his house in Sutton, Braxton county.

Be it ordained that the following claims after being considered were allowed:

Wm. Newlon, States Attorney, for fractional part of the year ending 20th day of June, 1867, \$50.00.

Same for services as agent for O. S. Poor for year ending on the 20th day of June, 1867, \$25.00.

John H. Cunningham, Clerk of Circuit Court for ex-officio services, \$75.00.

Same for ex-officio services as Recorder, \$37.50.

Henry Bender, Justice of Lincoln township, for holding inquest over the dead body of Peter Cogar, \$5.00.

Solathiel Skidmore for summoning twelve Jurors for said Inquest, \$3.00.

Ordered that this meeting do now adjourn until tomorrow morning at ten o'clock.

ISRAEL J. FRIEND, President.

E. W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

Second day, first meeting, June 21, 1867.

Pursuant to adjournment of yesterday, the Board met, same members present. The orders of yesterday being read, corrected and signed, the Board proceeded to business.

Be it ordained that the following claims were considered and allowed:

G. F. Taylor for building Bridge as per contract with John S. Hannah, \$36.00.

John S. Taylor for building Bridge as per contract with John S. Hannah, \$28.00.

Archibald Taylor for building Bridge as per contract with John S. Hannah, \$26.00.

Abel M. Lough for building Bridge as per contract with John S. Hannah, \$38.00.

Henderson H. Beall for building Bridge as per contract with John S. Hannah, \$90.00.

The above claims are ordered to be paid out of a levy laid in Lincoln township for Bond purposes.

Be it Ordained that the Books and Files belonging to the Clerk's office of this county be removed to the Clerk's office of said county, and that John H. Cunningham be appointed a Commissioner to superintend the same.

Be it ordained that the Books and Files belonging to the Recorder's office of this county be removed to the Recorder's office of said county, and that John H. Cunningham be appointed a Commissioner to superintend the same.

First day, second meeting, July 20, 1867.

Agreeable to adjournment of June 21, 1867, the Supervisors of the County of Braxton met, the members all being present, to-wit:

Israel J. Friend, President, Milton Frame, Robt. H. Mealy and Asa Squires. The Board proceeded to business.

Be it ordained that an order made by the Supervisors of this county at a meeting held on the 9th day of April, 1867, allowing the county Superintendent of Free Schools of this county, Four Hundred Dollars per annum, be rescinded from and after the 20th day of June, 1867. The present Supervisors being of opinion that said allowance was extravagant, and not warranted by law, and that the Clerk forward a copy of this order to the State Superintendent of Free Schools.

Be it ordained that John Bender be appointed Constable of Lincoln township, it appearing to the Supervisors that there is no Constable in said township.

Be it ordained that the following claims be allowed and certified for payment:

David E. Cutlip for fractional part of year as Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, \$5.55.

David E. Cutlip use Wm. H. Byrne making out Poll Books for county, \$8.00.

John H. Cunningham for removing offices, \$10.00.

Third day, second meeting July 23, 1867.

Agreeable to adjournment of yesterday, the Supervisors of the County of Braxton met, same members present, the Board proceeded to business.

Be it ordained that the following claims be allowed and ordered to be certified for payment:

D. P. McMorrow for two years' clerking in Washington township, \$40.00.

M. S. Barnett for one year's clerking in Franklin township, \$20.00.

Mathias Gerwig, one year's clerking in Lincoln township, \$25.00.

Elijah Perkins presented his Bond to the Supervisors of Braxton county on the 21st day of June, 1867, together with Geo. H. Morrison, W. L. J. Corley, J. H. Cunningham, M. Rollyson, Jacob Riffle, Wm. H. Perkins and C. W. Kelley, his securities who severally appeared before the Board on that day and acknowledged the same whereupon the Supervisors confirmed the contract with said Perkins for building Jail for said county.

Be it ordained that Asa Squires be and is hereby appointed a Commissioner to furnish the Court House of this county with a stove.

Be it ordained that Ellis W. Squires be allowed Fifty Dollars for services rendered as Clerk of the Board of Supervisors, and that the same be certified for payment, \$50.00.

Ordered that this meeting do now adjourn until the 5th day of November, 1867.

ISRAEL J. FRIEND, President.

E. W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

At a stated meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House of said county on the 5th day of November, 1867, it being the

12th day after the election held on the 24th day of October, 1867, members present, to-wit:

Israel J. Friend, President, Milton Frame, Robt. H. Mealy and Asa Squires. The Board proceeded to business.

By carefully and impartially examining the returns of the election held in said county on the 24th day of October, 1867, and certify that for the office of Senator of the 6th Senatorial district.

That Wm. J. Drummond received in said county one hundred and eighty-five (185) votes, and

That E. J. O'Brien received in said county one hundred and twenty-four (124) votes, and

For County Delegate, Henry Bender received in said county one hundred and eighty-two (182) votes, and

Wm. D. Rollyson received in said county one hundred and twenty-six (126) votes, and

For the office of County Superintendent of Free Schools, Norman B. Squires received in said county one hundred and eighty-two votes (182), and G. F. Taylor received in said county one hundred and twenty-five (125) votes.

Therefore, be it ordained that Henry Bender was on the 24th day of October, 1867, duly elected Delegate to the Legislature of West Virginia from said county.

Be it ordained that Norman B. Squires was on the 24th day of October, 1867, duly elected to the office of County Superintendent of Free Schools for the term prescribed by law.

At a Special meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House of said county on the 28th day of November, 1867, members present to-wit:

I. J. Friend, President, Milton Frame and Asa Squires. The Board proceeded to business.

Be it ordained that G. F. Taylor be appointed a Commissioner to settle with F. C. Boggs, late Sheriff of Braxton county, for the year 1861, and report to this Board the amount of taxes collected by F. C. Boggs for said year.

Be it ordained that G. F. Taylor be appointed a Commissioner to settle with Geo. H. Morrison, Sheriff of Braxton county, and ascertain the amount of tax receipts given by F. C. Boggs for taxes collected by him in the year 1861, designating the amount of state tax and report to this Board.

This day, Henry Bender appeared before the Supervisors of Braxton county, and tendered his resignation as Justice of Lincoln township which was accepted by said board.

Be it ordained that Elmon Frame be appointed a Justice in Lincoln township of Braxton county in place of Henry Bender, resigned, until his successor is elected and qualified.

FEBRUARY 5, 1868.

Be it ordained that Oliver L. Jones be allowed Five Dollars for furnishing chairs to the Court House, \$5.00.

The above order to be issued in favor of Thomas Kennedy.

Be it ordained that Felix Skidmore be appointed a Commissioner for the purpose of letting out the Turn Pike Road in this county from the Lewis county line to the Nicholas county line, upon contracts for a certain length of time, not exceeding five years, to contractors who will undertake to repair and keep said road in repair for the tolls on same.

Be it ordained that P. B. Duffy be permitted to occupy the south end of the Clerk's office at one dollar per month until called on by Mr. Berry to be repaired at which time he will give up the room.

Be it ordained that Joel Berry, John Heater and Thomas H. Squires do view and mark out a way for a road from the mouth of the run on Salt Lick on Ellis Singleton's farm to the Pike at his store house, being first duly sworn for the purpose and report to this Board, according to law.

Be it ordained that F. B. Smith obtain permit to keep private entertainment at his house in Sutton, Braxton county, by his complying with the law made and provided in such cases.

The Board of Supervisors doth certify that Jhn H. Cunningham, gentleman, who wishes to obtain a license to practice as an attorney in the courts of this state, hath resided in this county for the last preceding twelve months, that he is a person of honest demeanor, and is over twenty-one years old.

The Board of Supervisors doth certify that Geo. H. Morrison, gentlemen, who wishes to obtain a license to practice as an attorney in the courts of this state, hath resided in this county for the last preceding twelve month, that he is a person of honest demeanor, and is over twenty-one years old.

MARCH 16, 1869.

It appearing to the Board that Jacob W. Westfall is assessed with 100 acres of land on the waters of Cedar creek, Lincoln township, at \$11.06 per acre, when in truth said land is not worth more than \$6.00 per acre. Therefore, be it ordained,

That said tract of land be assessed at \$6.00 per acre, and that the Clerk of this Board certify a copy of this order to the Assessor of District No. 2 of said county, that he may correct his Books thereby.

Be it ordained that G. F. Taylor be appointed a Commissioner to settle with H. A. Baxter, State Treasurer of said county, and report to this Board.

MARCH 17, 1869.

It appearing to the Board that B. F. Fisher is assessed with a tract of 174 acres of land situated on Scott's fork of Cedar creek, Lincoln township, at

\$4.74 per acre, when in truth the cast value of said land does not exceed \$3.00 per acre. Therefore, be it ordered

That the said tract of land aforesaid be, and the same is, hereby assessed at \$3.00, the actual cast value aforesaid, and that the Clerk of this Board certify a copy of this order to the Assessor of District No. 2 of said county, that he may correct his books thereby.

MARCH 18, 1869.

By order of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Braxton, bids will be received by E. W. Squires, Clerk of said Board, for the construction of a fence enclosing the public lot and buildings of said county until the 3rd day of April, 1869, to be constructed according to the following specifications, to-wit:

Posts to be of locust, not less than six (6) inches in diameter, and not more than 8 feet apart, from center to center, to be placed at least 20 inches in the ground, to be boarded with white Oak plank, not less 6 inches wire, said fence to be five feet high, containing six planks to the panel, five upon the side, and one upon the top. Two gates one 9 feet wide, placed on the south side of the lot, the other gate to be 4 feet wide, placed on style, 8 feet wide and 3 feet high, constructed of 2 inch white Oak plank, said work to be completed by the 20th day of June, 1869.

Be it ordered that N. B. Squires be appointed a Commissioner to superintend the cleaning up of the loose rubbish on public lot, said work not to exceed four days, with team.

MAY 17, 1869.

It is ordered that I. C. Ocheltree be allowed Twelve dollars and fifty cents for services rendered as Clerk of Clay township, and that the same be certified for payment.

Be it ordered that Norman B. Squires be allowed Twenty-two Dollars and twelve cents for cleaning off the Public Lot, and furnishing Blanks and Stationery for the county.

SEPTEMBER 2, 1869.

At a called meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House of said county on the 2nd day of September, 1869, members present, to-wit:

I. J. Friend, President, Henry A. Baxter, Milton Frame and Zebedee Brown. The Board proceeded to business.

It is ordered that Henry A. Baxter, Commissioner of Turn Pike road in this county, be allowed One Hundred and Sixty Dollars to be expended on said

road by said Commissioner, said amount to be issued in two checks, to-wit: one \$100.00, and one, \$60.00.

Ordered that this meeting now adjourn.

ISRAEL J. FRIEND, President.

ELLIS W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

OCTOBER 5, 1869.

Ordered that N. B. Squires be allowed Twelve Dollars and thirty-five cents for stationery furnished Board for use of county.

Ordered that N. B. Squires be allowed Twenty-Five Dollars for services rendered in examining Commissioners' Books of said county.

Ordered that G. F. Taylor be allowed Five Dollars and sixty-four cents for stationery furnished county.

Ordered that H. A. Baxter be allowed Eight Dollars and eighty-four cents for services rendered as member of Board for quarter ending September 30, 1869.

Ordered that N. B. Squires be allowed Twenty-five Dollars and thirty-six cents for copying in Book delinquent lands, etc.

Ordered that I. J. Friend be allowed Seventeen Dollars and sixteen cents for services rendered as President of Board, for quarter ending September 30, 1869.

Ordered that Zebedee Brown be allowed Eleven Dollars and sixty cents for services rendered as member of Board for quarter ending September 30, 1869.

Ordered that Milton Frame be allowed Seventeen Dollars and twenty cents for services rendered as member of Board for quarter ending September 30, 1869.

Ordered that E. W. Squires be allowed Fifty Dollars for services rendered as Clerk of Board for quarter ending September 30, 1869.

Ordered that this meeting now adjourn to meet tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.

ISRAEL J. FRIEND, President.

E. W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

At a stated meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House of said county on the 2nd day of November, 1869, Members present to-wit:

I. J. Friend, President, Henry A. Baxter, Milton Frame and Zebedee Brown. The Board proceeded to business.

By taking up and fairly and impartially examining the returns of the election held in said county on the 28th day of October, 1869, and do hereby certify that for the office of State Senator in District No. 6, Spencer Dayton received in said county Two Hundred and sixty-two (262) votes, and that Blackwell Jackson received in said county four (4) votes.

For the office of Delegate, Alpheus McCoy received in said county One Hundred and Fifty (150) votes, and Wm. D. Rollyson received in said county one hundred and twenty-five (125) votes.

For the office of Superintendent of Free Schools, Wellington F. Morrison received in said county One Hundred and thirty-seven (137) votes, and that Asa Squires received in said county ninety-three (93) votes, and that G. F. Taylor received in said county Forty-three (43) votes.

### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

#### FIRST DAY—FIRST MEETING.

At a stated meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the county and State aforesaid, held at the Court House of said county, on the 4th day of January, 1870. Members present to-wit:

Craven Berry, Geo. D. Mollohan, George Dobbins and Geo. McCoy. Whereupon said Board proceeded to organize, and failing to agree upon a President, it was moved and ordered that Geo. D. Mollohan be appointed President pro-tempore. Whereupon the said Board proceeded to business by electing Ellis W. Squires Clerk. Said Ellis W. Squires together with Norman B. Squires, his escurity, entered into and acknowledged a Bond in the penalty of Fifteen Hundred Dollars for the faithful performance of the duties of his said office, said Bond being approved by said Board. Said Squires took the several oaths prescribed by law.

The Board further proceeded by drawing a list of Jurors for the year Eighteen Hundred and Seventy as prescribed by law.

E. W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

G. D. MOLLOHAN, Pres. Pro. tem.

#### FIRST DAY—SECOND MEETING.

At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors of the county of Braxton held the Court House of said county on the 1st day of February, 1870. Members present to-wit:

Geo. D. Mollohan, Craven Berry, Geo. Dobbins and Geo. McCoy. Whereupon said Board proceeded to elect a President, having failed at their first meeting to agree upon a President. It is moved and ordered that Geo. D. Mollohan be appointed President Protempore, whereupon said Board proceeded to business.

Order No. 6.

The Supervisor doth certify that G. F. Taylor, a Gentleman who wishes to obtain a license to praactice as an Attorney in the Courts of this State, hath resided in this county for the last preceding twelve month, that he is a person of honest demeanor, and is over twenty-one years old.

## Order No. 8.

The Supervisors doth certify that G. F. Taylor, a Gentleman who wishes to obtain a license to practice as an Attorney in the Courts of this State, hath resided in this county for the last preceding twelve months, that he is a person of honest demeanor, and is over twenty-one years old.

## FIRST DAY—THIRD MEETING.

At a meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House of said county on the 3rd day of March, 1870. Members present to-wit:

Craven Berry, Geo. D. Mollohan and Geo. McCoy. Whereupon said Board proceeded to elect a President, and failing to agree upon a President, it is moved and ordered that Craven Berry be appointed President protempore. The Board then proceeded to business.

## THIRD DAY—THIRD MEETING.

March 5, 1870.

Agreeable to adjournment of yesterday, the Supervisors met. Same members present, the Board proceeded to elect a President by ballot, whereupon it appears that Geo. McCoy was duly elected President. The Board proceeded to business.

## SECOND DAY—SEVENTH MEETING.

August 4, 1870.

Agreeable to adjournment of yesterday, the Supervisors met, the same members present, the Board proceeded to business.

## Order No. 83.

The Assessors of this county having this day made returns showing that the Real Estate and Personal Property of this county subject to taxation amounts to \$1,179,898.49, and that the indebtedness of the county amounts to \$3,835.00, including Road and Poor Tax.

## Order No. 84.

Therefore, be it ordained that the sum of Thirty-eight cents be levied on the One Hundred Dollars' worth of all the personal property and Real Estate of said county to defray the expenses of the fiscal year ending on the first Wednesday in August, 1871.



## FIRST DAY--FIRST MEETING.

At a regular meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House thereof on the 3rd day of January, 1871. Members present to-wit:

M. H. Morrison, Washington H. Berry, Nimrod W. Loyd and John Carr. Whereupon said Board proceeded to organize by electing Morgan H. Morrison President and Ellis W. Squires Clerk. Said Squires together with Geo. D. Mollohan and Henry Bender, his securities, entered into Bond in the penal sum of One Thousand, Five Hundred Dollars for the faithful performance of the duties of his office as said Clerk.

## Order No. 1.

The Board further proceeded to business by directing their Clerk to make an order requesting the Board of Registration of this County to call a meeting at one of their Board for the purpose of placing upon the Register of Voters the names of all persons who are entitled to be registered in order to enable the Supervisors to draw from said Register a list of Jurors to serve for the year 1871.

## SECOND DAY—FIRST MEETING.

January 4, 1871.

Agreeable to adjournment of yesterday, the Board of Supervisors met, members present to-wit:

M. H. Morrison, President, Washington H. Berry, Nimrod W. Loyd and John Carr. The Board proceeded to business.

## Order No. 5.

This day, Wm. H. Perkins, a citizen of this county, applied to the Supervisors for license to retail ardent spirits, which application was refused by the Board.

## Order No. 6.

Be it ordained by the Supervisors of the county of Braxton that a Bounty or Reward of seventy-five cents be paid for the scalps of every full grown Red Fox, and thirty-seven and a half cents for every half grown Red Fox, killed in said county, and within the year 1871. Any and all persons claiming the aforesaid Bounties or Reward must make it appear to the satisfaction of this Board that they were the identical persons who did kill and scalp the aforesaid Foxes, and that the same was done in this county and the year aforesaid.

At a stated meeting of the Supervisors of Braxton county held at the Court House thereof on the 1st day of November, 1871. Members present to-wit:

M. H. Morrison, President, W. H. Berry, J. A. Boggs and John Carr.

The Board proceeded to business by taking up, and fairly and impartially examining the returns of the election held in said county on the 26th day of

October, 1871; and do hereby certify that for the office of Constitutional Convention, 6th District, Blackwell Jackson received in said county Eight Hundred and forty-four (844) votes; Samuel Woods received in said county Eight Hundred and forty-seven (847) votes; M. W. Coburn received in said county One Hundred and thirty-three (133) votes; Craven Berry received in said county One Hundred and twenty-eight (128) votes.

For the office of State Senate, 6th District, Geo. H. Morrison received in said county Eight Hundred and fifty (850) votes; Hoy McClain received in said county One Hundred and twenty-four (124) votes.

For the office of Constitutional Convention from the county of Braxton, Homer A. Holt received in said county Nine Hundred and twenty-three (923) votes.

For the office of Delegate to the Legislature, W. D. Rollyson received in said county Eight Hundred and twenty-eight (828) votes; Jas. A. Boggs received in said county ninety-eight (98) votes.

For the office of County Superintendent of Free Schools, Thornton J. Berry received in said county Nine Hundred and twenty-five (925) votes.

At a stated meeting of the Supervisors of the county of Braxton held at the Court House thereof on the 2nd day of January, 1872, members present to-wit:

John Given, M. H. Morrison, Asa Greathouse and John H. Cunningham.

Whereupon said Board proceeded to organize by electing John Given President and Wellington F. Morrison Clerk. Said Morrison together with Samuel Fox, Felix J. Baxter, T. J. Berry, H. A. Baxter, L. D. Camden, J. W. Morrison and W. L. J. Corley, his Securities, entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penal sum of Two Thousand Dollars for the faithful performance of the duties of his office as said Clerk. Said Bond being approved, thereupon the said Wellington F. Morrison took the several oaths prescribed by law.

An order of Survey for a road having been granted by the Board of Supervisors of this county on the 4th day of August, 1871, from the Holly and Kanawha Road, near the farm of N. E. Lake, by way of John O. McCoy's, crossing England run to Webster county line; which said order was executed by H. Mollohan, G. D. Mollohan and N. E. Lake, the Commissioners appointed for that purpose. And by a subsequent order made by said Board on the 2nd day of February, 1871, John C. Cunningham, Marcellus Byrne and John G. Morrison were appointed to review and mark out a road from same points, and it appearing by their said report that said route was materially changed, which change is objected to by George D. Mollohan and others, tenants and land holders on said route.

It is ordered by the Board that John Morrison be appointed a Special Surveyor to survey both reviews, and report to this Board the distance of each review, together with the grade and actual cost of making said road by either route, and any other matter touching said routes that he may deem pertinent, and report on the 20th of June to this Board.

And it is further ordered that M. H. Morrison and E. W. Squires be appointed Chain Carriers for said Surveyor on said routes.

Ordered that this meeting now adjourn until to-morrow morning at nine o'clock.

E. W. SQUIRES, Clerk.

M. H. MORRISON, President.

May 3, 1871.

Asa Long this day produced his certificate under oath of his having taken and destroyed two full grown Red Foxes for which he was allowed 75 cents each, which claim was ordered to be certified for payment.

#### COUNTY HISTORY.

March 4, 1862, Wm. Hutchison, County Surveyor, surveyed for Wm. Tonkin, one hundred acres of land, lying on Salt Lick of the Little Kanawha, by virtue of part of a land office treasury warrant for 10,000 acres, No. 21107, dated March 30, 1853. This was the last entry surveyed and recorded by Wm. Hutchison under the laws of Virginia.

On May 3, 1866, John D. Sutton, County Surveyor of Braxton county, surveyed 30½ acres of land for John Rodgers, by virtue of part of a land office Treasury Warrant for 390 acres, No. 21900, dated Dec. 16, 1853.

This was the first tract of land surveyed and patented in the county after the formation of the new state. The law provided that all entries made prior to June 20, 1863, could be patented, and after that date, vacant lands were to be sold and the proceeds go to the state.

G. F. Taylor as Recorder, made his first record May 14, 1865, and closed his office work December 13, 1865. He was succeeded by Morgan H. Morrison who was also elected as Recorder and Clerk of the Circuit Court, and as Recorder, made his first entry on Dec. 15, 1866. The Recorder was elected for two years, and the Circuit Clerk for four years.

#### SHERIFFS OF BRAXTON COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

John Clifton, John B. Byrne, Andrew Sterrett, Nicholas Gibson, Felix Sutton, Charles Mollohan, John Morrison, William Hutchison, James M. Corley, F. C. Boggs.

#### SHERIFFS OF BRAXTON COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA.

George H. Morrison, James W. Morrison, Henry Bender, Able M. Lough, John Byrne, A. C. Dyer, A. N. Lough, David Berry, Emory A. Berry, John Adams, George Goad, John Adams, B. C. McNutt, R. N. Rollyson, and H. Wirt Moyers.

**MARRIAGE LICENSES FOR THE FIRST TEN YEARS  
OF THE COUNTY.**

The average number is only a fraction over 20 per year, some years there seems to have been a dirth, while other years the spirit of matrimony seems to have been abroad in the land.

Some of the names may be misspelled as it was often with difficulty we were able to make them out as the paper upon which the licenses were written was badly faded, and in no case was the name of the minister given.

A penalty of \$150.00 was required in every marriage license and in giving their bonds and certificates of applicants' age and consent of parents and guardians, we find the clerk often spelled the names differently from that given by the parents, and we sometimes had to refer to these certificates to enable us to decipher what had been written in the body of the license.

We find many familiar names of old citizens, and the hand writing of many that could nowhere else be found. The perusal of some of these certificates is very amusing. Some of the parties whose names we have recorded have long since left the country, and their names have become extinct.

LIST OF MARRIAGE LICENSES.

1836.

- Simon Prince (Son of Nathan Prince) and Peggy Sisk, July 23, 1836.  
 Sampson Hoffman and Elizabeth Baker, Oct. 28, 1836.  
 Wm. G. Pierson and Julian Friend (Daughter of A. P. Friend) Aug. 25, 1836.  
 John Ward and Jane Skidmore, April 26, 1836.  
 Nathan G. Duffield and Elizabeth P. Duffield, Aug. 2, 1836.  
 Samuel Given and Cintha Duffield (Daughter of Robt. Duffield), Nov. 7, 1836.  
 James F. Given and Ruth Duffield (Daughter of Robt. Duffield), Nov. 7, 1836.  
 Benjamin Wine and Nancy Williams (Daughter of Joseph Williams), May 3, 1836.  
 Nathan D. Barnett and Elizabeth Sutton (Daughter of J. D. Sutton), Sept. 21, 1836.  
 Benjamin Possey and Cyntha Robinson (Daughter of Mary Robinson), Nov. 7, 1836.  
 James G. Duffield and Eviline M. Duffield (Daughter of John L. Duffield), Oct. 5, 1836.  
 George Gibson and Martha Ann Chenoweth, Dec. 22, 1836.  
 Harrison Sheltra and Danna Chester, Aug. 22, 1836.  
 Elias Perkins made oath to the age of Danna Chester, 21 years.

1838.

- Uriah Singleton (Son of John Singleton) and Elizabeth Heater (Daughter of John Heater), Oct. 1, 1838.  
 James Pritt and Rachael Miller, Aug. 9, 1838.

- Joseph W. Arnold and Elizabeth Byrne, Dec. 16, 1838.
- Joseph W. Westfall and Margaret Brown, Nov. 3, 1838.
- Adam Given and Miss Rose, Nov. 23, 1838.
- Samuel Cutlip (Son of Henry) and Rachael Brown (Daughter of Joseph Brown), Sept. 12, 1838.
- Silas Dean and A. Tunny, May 20, 1838.
- Benjamin Cogger and Marian Miller, April 5, 1838.
- Norman Boggs and Marian Mollohan, Aug. 31, 1838.
- L. Knight and Nancy Mace, Aug. 1, 1838.
- Jesse Shaver (Son of Isaac Shaver) and Matilda C. Squires (Daughter of Asa Squires), Aug. 1, 1838.
- John High and Eleanor Shields, Sept. 26, 1838.
- Wm. G. Murphy and Susan H. Murphy (Daughter of David Murphy), July 3, 1838.
- Wm. T. McCoy and Lucinda A. Squires (Daughter of Asa Squires), June 5, 1838.

## 1841

- Lewis Keener and.....James, July 13, 1841.
- Jacob Irwin to Catherine Perrine, April 22, 1841.
- Jacob Tomblenson and Anna Friend, Oct. 13, 1841.
- Edward Robinson and Mahola Bickel (Daughter of Geo. Bickel), Oct. 13, 1841.
- Peter Dobins and Margaret Hall (Daughter of Alexander Hall), Oct. 3, 1841.
- Andrew Carr to Sarah Young, Nov. 7, 1841.
- Arthur Mollohan (Son of George) and Susanna Reep, Feb. 23, 1841.
- Daniel Heater of Randolph Co., and Mary Heater, Oct. 18, 1841.  
(Mary Heater makes oath that her son Daniel was 24 years old on the 24th day of last month).
- Allen Skidmore (Son of Andrew & Margaret Skidmore) and Sally Shaver (Daughter of Isaac & Mary S.), March 1, 1841.  
(Authority was given by Mary Shaver).
- James Lough and Francesca Mollohan, Jan. 21, 1841.
- Thomas Skidmore and Mariah W. Hines, Sept. 13, 1841.
- George Brown and Elizabeth Lough, Aug. 3, 1841.
- Andrew Carr (Son of James Carr) and Sarah Young, July 19, 1841.
- Allen S. Berry (Son of Wm. Berry) and Rebecca Alkire (Daughter of David Alkire), June 19, 1841.
- Wm. Fisher and Jane Green, Oct. 6, 1841.
- John L. Carpenter and Nancy Perrine (Daughter of Joseph Perrine), Nov. 27, 1841.
- Simeon Strader and Jane Wine, Aug. 19, 1841.
- Joseph M. Baxter and Catherine Robinson (Daughter of Henry Robinson), Oct. 11, 1841.
- James McCray, of Lewis Co., and Amanda Jane Berry (Daughter of Lewis Berry), Aug. 13, 1841.

Andrew Ocheltree, Jr., (Son of Hannah Ocheltree, widow of Isaac Ocheltree)  
and Ann Williams (Daughter of Margaret), Feb. 27, 1841.  
James R. Dire and Romena Catherine Byrn, Feb. 13, 1841.  
Andrew Cutlip and Mary Smar, May 7, 1841.

## 1837.

Robert Duffield, Jr., and Polly Pritt (Daughter of Wm. Pritt), Feb. 7, 1837.  
Moses Cunningham and Pheba Haymond, Sept. 5, 1837.  
John Posey and Maria Gundecker (Daughter of Michael Gundecker), Dec. 26,  
1837.  
Peyton B. Byrne and Sary Ann Gundecker (Daughter of Michael Gundecker),  
Dec. 26, 1837.  
Addison Cutlip and Elizabeth Friend, Sept. 23, 1837.  
Silas Wilson and Sarah Cart, Oct. 2, 1837.  
John C. Perrine and Nancy Brickel (Daughter of Geo. B. Bickel), July 31, 1837.  
Hiram Hess and Phebe Lough (Daughter of Adam Lough) Sept. 14, 1837.  
George Duffield and Virginia Pierson, April 4, 1837.  
Wm. Posey and Sarah Sten....., June 6, 1837.  
George High and Barbara Prince (Daughter of Nathan Prince), Jan. 30, 1837.  
Lewis Cutlip and Hannah Brown (Daughter of Josiah Brown), Aug. 2, 1837.  
Leonard Hyer (Son of Christian Hyer) and Margaret Anna McPherson  
(Daughter of Jos. McPherson), Dec. 5, 1837.  
Isaac H. Loyd and Catherine Mary McPherson (Daughter of Joseph Mc-  
Pherson), May 23, 1837.  
Samuel Dobins and Elizabeth James, Feb. 24, 1837.  
Henry Cart and Margaret Irwin (Daughter of Jacob Irwin), Aug. 14, 1837.  
John Harris and Eleanor Howell, Aug. 14, 1837.  
Bazel L. Williams and Lucinda Howell (Daughter of John Howell), Aug. 1,  
1837.  
Philip F. Dyer and Jane Miller (Daughter of John Miller), May 21, 1837.  
Alexander L. Morrison and Agnes Frame, July 17, 1837.  
Andrew Hollins and Elizabeth Heffner (Daughter of Jacob Heffner), June 19,  
1837.  
Wm. Mace and Sarah Green, June 7, 1837.  
John Hornick and Lydia McMahan (Daughter of Jacob McMahan), May 23,  
1837.  
John Crawford and Nancy C. Conrad (Daughter of John Conrad), June 19,  
1837.  
Samuel Wyall and Louisa Butcher, June 22, 1837.

## 1839

Isaac Hines and Mary Skidmore, Oct. 28, 1839.  
Edward Ware and Elizabeth Long, Oct. 28, 1839.  
George Lake and Solomo Boggs, Oct. 5, 1839.

- Andrew W. Murphy and Caroline Squires, Oct. 1, 1839.  
 Benjamin Hutchison and Mary Dobins (Daughter of Samuel Dobins), Jan. 5,  
 Calvin M. Gibson and Nancy Wyatt, Jan. 31, 1839.  
 1839.  
 Wm. Singleton and Margaret Lake, Aug. 13, 1839.  
 Thomas Carpenter and Eunice Cowger (Daughter of John Cowgar), Dec. 26,  
 1839.  
 John S. Pharis and Cintha Woods, Oct. 8, 1839.  
 Andrew Boggs, Jr., and Molly Lake, Nov. 18, 1839.  
 Allen Hamrick and Martha Miller (Daughter of John Miller), Oct. 28, 1839.  
 Chrisman Conrad and Elizabeth Wine (Daughter of George Wine), Jan. 9,  
 1839.  
 James Sands and Mary Riffle, Dec. 3, 1839.  
 Milton Frame (Son of David Frame) and Amanda Rose (Daughter of Ezekiel  
 Rose), Feb. 26, 1839.  
 Hezkiah Boggs (Son of Wm. Boggs) and Diana Shock (Daughter of Jacob  
 Shock), Feb. 26, 1839.  
 John Roberts and Margaret Davis (Daughter of Wm. Davis), Aug. 21, 1839.  
 Samuel Heater and Jane Robenson, Jan. 18, 1839.

## 1840

- Enoch Roberts and Eliza Wyatt, June 3, 1840.  
 Jonathan Hall and Margaret Young, Sept. 14, 1840.  
 Albert N. Ellison and Eliza Mace, Oct. 16, 1840.  
 George Cart (Son of John Cart) and Isabel Duffield (Daughter of Robert V.  
 Duffield), Dec. 14, 1840.  
 Isaac McHenry and Amanda Haymond, Aug. 4, 1840.  
 Francis C. Boggs (Son of Jas. Boggs) and Emsy Bets (Daughter of John Bets),  
 Jan. 30, 1840.  
 John G. Bauer and Rachael C. Huffman (Daughter of Michael Huffman), Mar.  
 10, 1840.  
 Wm. R. Arters and Mary Baxter, Nov. 27, 1840.  
 Robert V. Duffield and Elizabeth Notingham, Aug. 13, 1840.  
 Benjamin Green and Jane Clifton (Daughter of John Clifton), Aug. 26, 1840.  
 Jacob Stump (Son of Absalom Stump) and Mary Shock (Daughter of Jacob  
 Shock), (no date).  
 Charles W. Duffield and Jane Murphy, April 13, 1840.  
 Jacob L. Friend and Phebe Gibson, Nov. 19, 1840.  
 Seth Thayer and Rebecca Carpenter, June 23, 1840.  
 Wm. Conrad and Anna Murphy, Aug. 10, 1840.  
 Hiram Hines and Susana Skidmore, ....., 1840.  
 Tunis Davis and Keziah Given (Daughter of David Given), Dec. 18, 1840.  
 James C. Frame and Louisa Gibson, Aug. 5, 1840.  
 Jesse Clifton and Nancy Green, Oct. 26, 1840.

## 1843

- Vincent Lake and Rebecca Ewing, May 6, 1843.  
 Asa R. Conrad and Lydia Elizabeth Singleton (Daughter of John F. Singleton),  
 Nov. 13, 1843.  
 Samuel S. Cutlip and Nancy J. Murphy, June 19, 1843.  
 Alexander C. Riffle and Susanah Lake, June 7, 1843.  
 Wm. Fox and Sarah Ann Gibson, Aug. 1, 1843.  
 Joseph C. McNemer and Rocena Heater, Sept. 5, 1843.  
 Wm. A. Davis and Hannah Steel (Daughter of John Steel), July 14, 1843.  
 Lemuel Conrad and Ingra Shields (Daughter of John Shields), July 14, 1843.  
 Wm. Chapman and Matilda Hanna, Oct. 9, 1843.  
 Christian Long and Elizabeth Murphy, Dec. 11, 1843.  
 Lamastus Stephenson and Mary Evans (Daughter of David Evans), Aug. 19,  
 1843.  
 Uriah Duffield (Son of Robt. V. Duffield) and Melvina James, Aug. 29, 1843.  
 William Cutlip and Agnes Berry (Daughter of Wm. Berry), June 14, 1843.  
 Felix Skidmore (Son of Andrew Skidmore) and Cynthia Frame (Daughter of  
 David Frame), Sept. 28, 1843.  
 Alfred C. Westfall and Anna Riffle, Nov. 15, 1843.  
 Godfrey C. Heffner and Ruth Ewing (Daughter of Thomas Ewing), Oct. 17,  
 1843.  
 James Chapman (Son of Wm. Chapman) and Love Lamb, July 3, 1843.  
 John P. Brown and Malinda McBain (Daughter of Wm. McBain), Aug. 1,  
 1843.  
 Esemund D. Collett and Sarah Ann Rader, Dec. 7, 1843.  
 Wm. C. Murphy and Lydia Plyman, Jan. 4, 1843.  
 Henry Pierson (Son of Jonathan Pierson) and Sarah Jane Rose (Daughter of  
 Wm. Rose), Feb. 24, 1843.  
 Joseph H. Goff (Son of Alexander Goff) and Angeline S. Davis, Feb. 2, 1843.

## 1842

- John May (Son of James May) and Jemina Wilson, Feb. 19, 1842.  
 Richard A. Cutlip (Son of George Cutlip) and Elizabeth Rose, ....., 1842.  
 Wm. Hutchison and Elizabeth Bell (Daughter of Wm. and Mary Bell), Dec.  
 28, 1842.  
 Wm. Gillespie and Mary Hamrick, Dec. 13, 1842.  
 Samuel Thorp and Matilda Woods, Dec. 24, 1842.  
 Joel Hamrick and Elizabeth Gillespie, Oct. 22, 1842.  
 Salotheal Riddle and Nancy Betts, Oct. 10, 1842.  
 Josiah Cowger and Sarah Cowger, March 3, 1842.  
 Joe Bland and Margaret M. Cunningham (Daughter of Henry and Nancy Cun-  
 ningham), Sept. 7, 1842.  
 Henry C. Murphy and Margaret E. Duffield (Daughter of Henry Duffield),  
 Oct. 6, 1842.



- Council H. Rodgers (Son of John Rodgers) and Catherine Friend (Daughter of Israel Friend), Sept. 17, 1842.  
 Francis B. Stewart and Rhoda Dove, Nov. 1, 1842.  
 Owen J. Murphy and Emma Ellen Chenoweth (Daughter of Robt. Chenoweth), July 27, 1842.  
 Ansil P. Tenney and Elisa Davis, Dec. 13, 1842.  
 Samuel Ellis Stout, of Lewis Co., and Mary Townsend (Daughter of S. B. Townsend), Oct. 5, 1842.

## 1844

- James M. Corley and Edith Skidmore (Daughter of Jas. Skidmore of Randolph Co.), Nov. 5, 1844.  
 Jacob Carpenter and Sarah E. Green (Daughter of Robert Green), Oct. 3, 1844.  
 Enos B. Cunningham and Sarah Long (Daughter of Jacob Long), Nov. 9, 1844.  
 Beverly W. Lewis and Margaret Townsend (Daughter of Solomon Townsend), July 13, 1844.  
 Jacob W. Notingham and Mary L. Chestnut (Daughter of Jno Chestnut of Bath Co.), Aug. 7, 1844.  
 Jonathan H. Burk and Phebe Skidmore (Daughter of Nancy Skidmore), ..... 1844.  
 Wm. C. Riffle and Polly Perrine (Daughter of Hannah Perrine), Dec. 16, 1844.  
 Jacob S. Boggs and Clementina Frame (Daughter of Andrew B. Frame), Oct. 30, 1844.  
 George W. Hickel and Nancy M. Oldham (Daughter of Wm. Oldham), Nov. 20, 1844.  
 Henry P. Evans and Elizabeth Rader (Daughter of Robert Rader), June 22, 1844.  
 James P. Graham and Jane C. Ewing (Daughter of Moses Ewing) Feb. 9, 1844.  
 James R. Tinney and Zutulba Given (Daughter of David Given), Jan. 20, 1844.  
 John S. Hanna and Rebecca Gillespie (Daughter of Wm. Gillespie), Dec. 17, 1844.  
 Council H. Rodgers and Katherine Kyer (Daughter of Lewis Kyer), Dec. 17, 1844.  
 Christopher M. Hamrick and Eva Gregory (Daughter of Joseph Gregory), March 4, 1844.  
 Washington Pearce and Matilda Shield (Daughter of Peter Shield), ..... 1844.  
 Joshua Ewing and Mary Friend (Daughter of Jonathan Friend), Oct. 21, 1844.  
 Simon Weese and Eady Clifton (Daughter of John Clifton), Jan. 12, 1844.  
 Oswald P. Newby and Susanah Fisher (Daughter of Wm. Fisher), Jan. 24, 1844.  
 John Ware and Mariah Belknap (Daughter of Jane Belknap), June 20, 1844.

## 1845

- Daniel Carper and Sarah Jane Squires (Daughter of Asa Squires), Aug. 20, 1845.
- Benjamin Roberts and Rebecca Jane Given (Daughter of David Given), March 1, 1845.
- Wm. Ellison and Catherine Cutlip (Daughter of David Cutlip), July 2, 1845.
- Wm. C. Johnson and Elizabeth Williams (Daughter of Hugh Williams), July 29, 1845.
- Peter Bosley and Malinda Dencho (Daughter of Sarah Dencho), .....!....., 1845.
- John Conrad and Mary May (Daughter of James May), Aug. 11, 1845.
- Andrew L. Barnett and Emily Cutlip (Daughter of John Cutlip), Aug. 9, 1845.
- John P. Byrne and Sabina C. Sterrett (Daughter of Andrew Sterrett), April 2, 1845.
- John Jenkins and Rebecca Jane Cutlip, July 31, 1845.
- Wm. P. Ellison and Elizabeth Skidmore (Daughter of Nancy Skidmore), Nov. 13, 1845.
- Samuel B. Heckle, Jr., and Mary Ann Gibson (Daughter of James Gibson), March 19, 1845.
- Jacob Heater and Susannah Riffle (Daughter of Isaac Riffle), Sept. 6, 1845.
- David Glunt and Mary M. James (Daughter of Joseph James), Dec. 29, 1845.
- Wm. Coger, Jr., and Mary Bender (Daughter of Isaac Bender), Jan. 13, 1845.
- Andrew A. Wilson and Rebecca Frame (Daughter of James Frame), April 14, 1845.
- Adam J. Hyer and Hannah Rodgers (Daughter of Levi Rodgers), May 17, 1845.
- Jesse Shoulders and Mary Posey (Daughter of Edward Posey), Sept. 26, 1845.
- Lindsey B. Shield and Sarah Shield (Daughter of John Shield), .....!....., 1845.
- Abel R. Cunningham and Mary C. Boggs (Daughter of Benjamin L. Boggs), Sept. 10, 1845.
- David Frae and Charlotte Pierson (Daughter of Jonathan Pierson), Nov. 18, 1845.
- Silvanus N. Dennis and Katherine Boggs, Aug. 15, 1845.
- Samuel Lockard and Amy Gibson (Daughter of James Gibson), July 22, 1845.
- Wm. M. Hall and Agnes Triplet (Daughter of Sinnett Triplett), July 7, 1845.
- Thomas Roby and Catharine Townsend (Daughter of Solomon Townsend), July 28, 1845.
- Wm. S. Hall and Margaret James (Daughter of Joseph James), Jan. 7, 1845.
- James Hosey and Naomia Belknap (Daughter of Thos. Belknap), Jan. 20, 1845.
- Thomas James and Eliza Pritt (Daughter of Robert Pritt), Sept. 1, 1845.
- Wm. G. Squires and Maria Morrison (Daughter of John Morrison), Aug. 20, 1845.
- Daniel H. Lough and Elizabeth Jordan (Daughter of Andrew Jordan), Jan. 25, 1845.
- Norman Frame and Susanna Sands (Daughter of George Sands), May 17, 1845.

John Windon (Windon was hung) and Nancy Ross (Daughter of Thomas Ross),  
May 15, 1845.

James J. Williams and Rebecca Jane Williams (Daughter of Wm. Williams),  
May 3, 1845.

NUMBER ISSUED EACH YEAR.

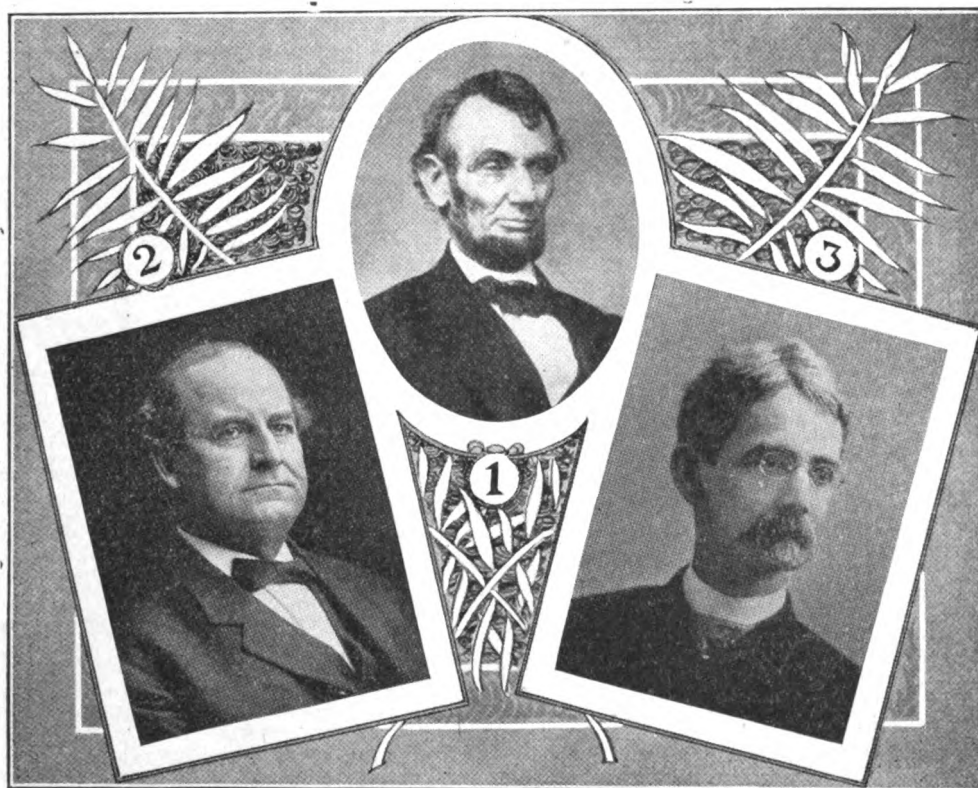
1836 .....	16
1837 .....	25
1838 .....	15
1839 .....	17
1840 .....	18
1841 .....	23
1842 .....	15
1843 .....	24
1844 .....	20
1845 .....	32
<hr/>	
Total .....	205

## CHAPTER VII.

*Virginia in the Revolutionary War; General Averill's Great Raid to Salem; Morgan's Raid; Confederate Raids in the State; Cornology of Military Events; Roster of Soldiers of Braxton County, both Union and Confederate; Civil War incidents and Tragedies.*

We cannot read the speech delivered by President Lincoln at Gettysburg without entertaining the belief that he was one of the greatest of men; and when we read Mr. Bryan's oration, we class it as one of the great productions of the human mind and a solace to the Christian world. Again we read a gem from the pen of that brilliant statesman and gifted orator, the late John J. Ingall, when he portrays in the richest language the equality of all things earthly at the grave, and another little gem called, "Opportunity."

We publish these together that the wayfaring man, the student and the philosopher may read for himself and feel an inspiration that might lift him to a higher plane:



WILLIAM J. BRYAN, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, JOHN J. INGALL

"To every created thing God has given a tongue that proclaims a resurrection.

"If the Father deigns to touch with divine power the cold and pulseless heart of the buried acorn and to make it burst forth from its prison walls, will He leave neglected in the earth the soul of man, made in the image of his Creator? If He stoops to give to the rose bush, whose withered blossoms float upon the Autumn breeze the sweet assurance of another springtime, will he refuse the words of hope to the sons of men when the frosts of winter come? If matter, mute and inanimate, though changed by the forces of nature into a multitude of forms, can never die, will the spirit of man suffer annihilation when it has paid a brief visit like a royal guest to this tenement of clay? No, I am as sure that there is another life as I am that I live today!

"In Cairo, I secured a few grains of wheat that had slumbered for more than three thousand years in an Egyptian tomb. As I looked at them, this thought came into my mind: If one of those grains had been planted on the banks of the Nile the year after it grew, and all its lineal descendants planted and replanted from that time until now, its progeny would today be sufficiently numerous to feed the teeming millions of the world. There is in the grain of wheat an invisible something which has power to discard the body that we see, and from earth and air fashion a new body so much like the old one that we cannot tell one from the other. If this invisible germ of life in the grain of wheat can thus pass unimpaired through three thousand resurrections, I shall not doubt that my soul has power to clothe itself with a body suited to its new existence when this earthly frame has crumbled into dust."

"Fourscore-and-seven years ago our fathers brought forth on this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal.

"Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a final resting place for those who here gave their lives that that nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

"But, in a larger sense, we cannot dedicate—we cannot consecrate—we cannot hallow—this ground. The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it, far above our power to add or to detract. The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here. It is for us the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us—that from these honored dead we take increased devotion—that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain—that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom—and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."



"In the democracy of the dead all men at last are equal. There is neither rank, station or prerogative in the republic of the grave. At this fatal threshold the philosopher ceases to be wise and the song of the poet is silent. Dives relinquishes his millions and Lazarus his rags. The poor man is as rich as the richest, and the rich man as poor as the pauper. The creditor loses his usury and the debtor is acquitted of his obligation. There the proud man surrenders his dignities, the politician his honors, the worldling his pleasures, the invalid needs no physician, and the laborer rests from unrequited toil. Here at last is Nature's final decree in equity. The strongest there has no physician, and the weakest needs no defense. The mightiest captain succumbs to the invincible adversary, who disarms alike the victor and the vanquished."

#### OPPORTUNITY

Master of human destinies am I,  
Fame, love and fortune on my  
footsteps wait;  
Cities and fields I walk; I penetrate  
Deserts and seas remote, and,  
passing by  
Hovel, and mart and palace, soon  
or late,  
I knock, unbidden, once at every  
gate.  
If sleeping, wake; if feasting, rise  
before  
I turn away. It is the hour of  
fate  
And they who follow me reach  
every state  
Mortals desire and conquer every  
foe  
Save death; but those who hesi-  
tate,  
Condemned to failure, penury and  
woe,  
Seek me in vain and uselessly  
implore;  
I answer not and I return no  
more.

## VIRGINIA IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

In regard to the Militia, very little is known, and that little is extremely fragmentary.

In 1776, the available militia in Virginia is thought to have been about 45,000 men; probably it was never less than 40,000, of whom possibly one-fourth saw real service. Other states have counted their militia in the strength which they gave to the Revolutionary cause. For the lack of data, Virginia has not received credit on this score. The reports of Secretary-of-War Knox fail to do justice to Virginia along this line. The figures given by him are mere estimates.

In 1776, a large number of Virginians were in the field against Dunmore. Some went to the relief of North Carolina and others were in the Cherokee Expedition in the West.

In 1778, Virginia had a number of militia in the operations in the West and for defense along the frontiers.

In 1779, Virginia was authorized to send militia to South Carolina.

In 1780, the militia were out in large numbers.

In 1781, 700 militia joined General Gates, some were at King's Mountain and others were serving around Norfolk. In the latter part of this year Dan'l. Morgan had some of them serving in Green's Army. In 1781, practically all of the available militia of Virginia were summoned into service, taking part in the Battle of Guilford Court House, serving with Lafayette and at the Siege of Yorktown.

## MILITARY.

It is difficult after a lapse of half a century to give a correct roster of the soldiers who participated in the Revolutionary war, as no regular or authentic records have been kept, and owing to the destruction of the records of the Revolution by the British in 1812, but few of the names of the soldiers of that war are now known who served from the territory now embraced in West Virginia or who may have emigrated to this part of the country.

At the time of the Revolutionary war, the territory now embraced in Braxton county belonged to the county of Augusta, and while that grand old county was noted for its patriotism and the splendid soldiers she furnished the war, this portion of the county was yet in an unconquered wilderness. It had neither soldiers, scouts, pioneers nor hunters. While a few of the old soldiers came to the bounds of Braxton county after the war and made this their home and were buried here, yet during the Revolutionary struggle there were no white inhabitants nearer than the Monongahela valley, extending as far south and west as the present site of Clarksburg, the West Fork as far up as Hacker's creek and the Buckhannon settlement.

The Pringles and Simpsons came to this territory about the year 1765, followed later by the Jacksons, Hackers, Hughs, Cartridges, Hefners and others. These settlements were made about ten years before the Revolutionary war began.

At the time of the war of 1812, the territory now embraced in Braxton county belonged to the counties of Harrison and Kanawha, and was very sparsely settled, and we have no account of any organization being made up from this section.

We have received a few names of soldiers, either residents at the time or became so later. Andrew Skidmore, a soldier of the Revolution was buried in the Skidmore cemetery at Sutton; his grave is marked by a plain cut stone. Martin Delany, soldier of the Revolution, served in Penna. line, died near the mouth of Birch river in 1837. Joseph Carpenter, buried on the Westfork of Little Kanawha river. Jacob Fisher of Hardy county, Virginia, lived with William Cutlip on Holly river in 1840; was a pensioner of the Revolution. Jeremiah Carpenter, buried at Union Mills. Benjamin Carpenter was buried at the mouth of Holly river.

#### SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

Nicholas Gibson, Jacob Rose, buried on Birch, Peter Cogar, buried on Elk river, John Shawver, buried at High Knob, was a pensioner, Isaac Gregory, William Hamric, Benjamin Hamric, they were likely buried in Webster county, John Kyer, Jacob Cogar, Daniel Matheny, Thomas Cogar, George McElwaine, buried on Laurel creek, James Miller, Thomas Belknap, Robert Chenoweth, Elijah Squires, buried at Flatwoods, Lewis Berry, buried on Kanawha, Andrew Skidmore, buried on Elk, Jesse Carico, Jesse Clifton, buried on Holly, Andrew P. Friend, buried on Elk, Samuel Skidmore, buried at Union Mills, Jesse Cunningham, buried on the waters of the Westfork. John D. Sutton, who was appointed Adjutant of a regiment at Norfolk, buried at Sutton, James P. Carr, buried near Belfont; his father James P. Carr was a soldier of the Revolution and was buried in Greenbrier county, Virginia.

In the Mexican war we find the names of Edgar Haymond and his brother Alfred from Braxton county, enlisting in the 11th U. S. Infantry. Alfred died while in the service, and Edgar shortly after his return. Ballard Wyatt and Elwin Morrison, Jacob and Isaac Evans enlisted, but their regiment was not called into service.

#### MILITARY.

There was a time in the history of the country when a young and stalwart Nation looked upon her heroes and national defenders with admiration and delight. The men who fought at Lexington and Concord and whose sufferings at Valley Forge were unequalled and had no parallel in the annals of warfare, were the heroes wherever the people gathered together.

These men who made our free government a possibility, passed away one by one, while a grateful people cast flowers in their pathway and wept at their departure.

A half century ago a great army was made necessary to preserve what they had gained. Through four years of battle, the severest of the world's history; through swamps and prison pens, these men endured that the flag might not

perish from the earth. But time is doing her work. The ranks are being thinned. Fifty years of toil, of wound and disease have transformed the once young, strong and powerful to the decrepid and aged. Once these tottering veterans whom we now see, marched like giants to the battle. Their hearts swelled with emotion when the drum beat and the flag was unfurled.

A few more years, and these grand old men will not be in our midst. As they pass by, let us take off our hats for they are "heroes forever."

#### WEST VIRGINIA IN THE REVOLUTION.

The territory of the present State of West Virginia was not invaded by a British army, except one company of forty, within the war for American independence. Its remote position made it safe from attack from the east; but this very remoteness rendered it doubly liable to invasion from the west where Great Britain had made allies of the Indians, and had armed and supplied them, and had sent them against the frontiers from Canada to Georgia, with full license to kill man, woman and child. No other part of America suffered more from the savages than West Virginia. Great Britain's purpose in employing Indians on the frontiers was to harass the remote country, and not only keep at home all the inhabitants for defense of their settlements, but also to make it necessary that soldiers be sent to the west who otherwise might be employed in opposing the British near the sea coast. Notwithstanding West Virginia's exposed frontier on the west, it sent many soldiers to the Continental Army. West Virginians were on almost every battlefield of the Revolution. The portion of the State east of the Alleghanies, now forming Jefferson, Berkeley, Morgan, Hampshire, Hardy, Grant, Mineral and Pendleton counties, was not invaded by Indians within the Revolution, and from this region large numbers of soldiers joined the armies under Washington, Gates, Greene and other patriots.

As early as November 5, 1774, an important meeting was held by West Virginians in which they clearly indicated under which banner they would be found fighting, if Great Britain persisted in her course of oppression. This was the first meeting of the kind west of the Alleghanies, and few similar meetings had then been held anywhere. It occurred within the return of Dunmore's Army from Ohio, twenty-five days after the battle of Point Pleasant. The soldiers had heard of the danger of war with England, and, although they were under the command of Dunmore, a royal Governor, they were not afraid to let the country know that neither a royal Governor nor any one else could swerve them from their duty as patriots and lovers of liberty. The meeting was held at Fort Gower, north of the Ohio river. The soldiers passed resolutions which had the right ring. They recited that they were willing and able to bear all hardships of the woods; to get along for weeks without bread or salt, if necessary; to sleep in the open air; to dress in skins if nothing else could be had; to march further in a day than any other men in the world; to use the rifle with skill and with bravery. They affirmed their zeal in the cause of right,



and promised continued allegiance to the King of England, provided he would reign over them as a brave and free people. "But," they continued, "as attachment to the real interests and just rights of America outweighed every other consideration, we resolve that we will exert every power within us for the defence of American liberty, when regularly called forth by the unanimous voice of our countrymen." It was such spirit as this, manifested on every occasion during the Revolution, which prompted Washington in the darkest year of the war to exclaim that if driven from east of the Blue Ridge, he would retire west of the mountains and there raise the standard of liberty and bid defiance to the armies of Great Britain.

At two meetings held May 16, 1775, one at Fort Pitt, the other at Hannastown, several West Virginians were present and took part in the proceedings. Resolutions were passed by which the people west of the mountains pledged their support to the Continental Congress, and expressed their purpose of resisting the tyranny of the mother country. In 1775, a number of men from the valley of the Monongahela joined Washington's army before Boston. The number of soldiers who went forward from the eastern part of the State was large.

#### THE BATTLE OF POINT PLEASANT.

The battle of Point Pleasant, fought on Oct. 10, 1774, between the Virginia soldiers under Gen. Andrew Lewis of Augusta county, Va., and the United Indian tribes, commanded by the celebrated chief, Cornstock, is but slightly understood, owing to the meager reports that have been handed down to posterity. A few brief accounts, meager in their details, written by some of the officers at the time, is the basis of what information has been perpetuated in history. It is not at all probable that the country or the outside world appreciated the wonderful importance of the results of that battle. It was the last battle fought under the Colonial government, and the first test made by the Virginia frontiersmen against an intrepid foe. The flower of the citizenship of the mountains, men inured to hardships and trained to the use of the rifle from infancy, men who knew no fear, who could picture the consequences to the country on the frontier if the brave Virginians had been slaughtered as it was the design of the enemy to do, if the savage army of the Chickasaw plains had been turned loose on the defenceless inhabitants of the country, the Allegheny mountains would have been no barrier to their depredations, and this catastrophe was averted only by the fact that two soldiers of Gen. Lewis' army went out in the early morning to hunt for deer, and discovered the enemy. If the army had been taken wholly by surprise and destroyed, the censure of the commander would have been greater than that which befell Braddock in his great disaster.

Gen. Lewis, brave soldier that he was, allowed his army to quietly repose in slumber in a hostile land, without an advance picket or a scout to give warning of danger. We are told that on the evening before the battle that his scouts reported that there was not an Indian within fifty miles of the camp, but that

was not assuring, for if the scouts had been fifty miles in the army's front, and saw no enemy, it was no evidence that the Indian being as fleet and intrepid as themselves, couldn't reach the camp as soon as they could. The circumstances bear out the belief that Gen. Lewis did not use the necessary precaution in the very midst of the enemy's land. Captain John Stewart says that two young men were sent out early to hunt deer and met the enemy two or three miles up the river. He gives their names as Joseph Hughy of Captain Shelby's company and James Mooney of Russel's. Haywood, the historian of Tennessee, says that those who discovered the Indians were James Robertson and Valentine Servier, Sergeants in Captain Evan Shelby's company. Captain Shelby says that on Monday morning about a half hour before sunrise, two of Captain Russel's company discovered a large body of Indians about a mile from camp, one of which scouts was shot down, and the other made his escape and brought the intelligence. We find some discrepancy here as to the names of the parties sent out who discovered the enemy, the companies to which they belonged, and the distance the enemy was from General Lewis' camp. In all that has been recorded in reference to this battle, no account is made of either pickets or scouts on the morning of the battle, whether General Lewis overlooked the importance of the situation or felt over-confident in the strength of his command the student of that occasion may judge. It will be borne in mind that every victory in battle has to have a hero. We think that in this case ample justice has been done General Lewis, while but few lines have been written in commendation of any other officer or even the rank and file in that great battle. It is said in the account given of the battle in Lewis' History that Captain George Matthews, John Stewart and Evan Shelby were called from the front and sent up Crooked creek, and got in the rear of the Indians; but traditional history does not say this. Captain Arbuckle of Greenbrier county, one of the most capable and renowned Indian fighters in that expedition, was always said by the old soldiers to be the one who conceived the idea, and the man who led a company of volunteers and executed that great strategic movement. Captain John Skidmore who was on the right wing of the army, being next to the Kanawha river, told Archibald Taylor and others that the army was being so hotly pressed that Captain Arbuckle called for volunteers to follow him, and that they jumped over Crooked creek at its mouth and kept under cover of the high bank of the Kanawha until they got in the rear of the Indians, then attacked them.

Andrew Skidmore, brother of Captain Skidmore, gave Felix Sutton the same account of the battle, and he related that Arbuckle called to all men who were not cowards to follow him. Jeremiah Carpenter who belonged to Captain John Lewis' Company, told his sons, grandsons, and others, some of whom are yet living, that they were being hotly pursued when Captain Skidmore was shot in the thigh and fell. His company gave way, and he called to his men to stand by him, that he was not dead, and just as the company made a charge to secure their wounded captain, Arbuckle's flanking company opened fire and the Indians gave way. This is traditional history. That it came down from

these men substantially as we have written it, there is not the least shadow of doubt. Captain Skidmore, as before stated, was on the right wing of the army commanded by Colonel Chas. Lewis. Andrew Skidmore was wounded in the battle, and Jeremiah Carpenter was once a captive, being with the Indians nine years, and there undoubtedly was no other man in that battle more alert, or observed with keener interest the various movements, than the brave and fearless Carpenter. These three men told the same story. Captain Skidmore was from Rockingham county, Va., Andrew Skidmore was from Randolph county, Va., and Carpenter's home was near the big bend on Jackson's river in Virginia. Captain Taylor, in his work on the Aborigines of America, says that:

"A tradition is a verbal account of transactions handed down from father to son, through successive generations, and where strict harmony of statements respecting a date, an event or a condition is arrived at through various and opposite channels, we are fully justified and authorized by the rules of evidence in giving it the prominence and weight of a fact; as to throw aside as spurious all the traditional history of this world would be to sever at one stroke more than one-half of our knowledge respecting the past. Moses was the first sacred writer and true historian of his time, and to inform us of the creation of the world and following events down to his own time, he used more than two thousand five hundred years of traditional history. And as to profane history, should we use nothing but written records, we at once lose three thousand, two hundred fifty years of adopted history during the most eventful periods in the life of mankind, as all knowledge previous to 750 B. C., is termed mythical by the interpreters of historical textbooks."

Now, let us compare the accounts given of the battle by Isaac Shelby who was a Lieutenant in Captain Evan Shelby's company. This account was written six days after the battle. He says that General Lewis being informed of the presence of the Indians, ordered Colonel Chas. Lewis to take command of one hundred and fifty of the Augusta troops, and with him went Captain Dickson, Captain Harrison, Captain Wilson, Captain John Lewis of Augusta and Captain Lockridge which was the last division. Colonel Fleming was also ordered to take the command of one hundred and fifty more of the Botetourt, Bedford and Fincastle troops, viz: Captain Thos. Bedford from Bedford, Captain Love of Botetourt, Captain Sheldon and Captain Russel of Fincastle, which made the second division.

After giving these formations, he says among other things in his account of the battle that shortly the line was reinforced from the camp by Colonel Field with his company, together with Captain McDowell, Captain Matthews, Captain Stewart from Augusta, Captain John Lewis, Captain Pauling, Captain Arbuckle and Captain McClennahan from Botetourt. And in closing his description of the battle, says the line of battle was about a mile and a quarter in length and had sustained until then, a constant and equal weight of action from wing to wing. It was still about half an hour of sunset, they continued firing on us, scattering shots, and at last night coming on, they found a safe retreat.

In this account, Captain Shelby gives no account of any flank movement being made.

Colonel Wm. Fleming's orderly book has the following account of the battle. This was written on Oct. 10, 1774, the day of the battle. We will give only what he says in reference to the formation of the army. "The right column headed by Colonel Chas. Lewis, with Captains Dickison, Harrison and Skidmore, the left column commanded by Colonel Fleming, with Captains Shelby, Russel, Love and Bedford." Now, this formation is entirely different from the one given by Lieutenant Shelby. Colonel Fleming continues in closing by saying that about three or four o'clock the enemy growing quite despirited, and all attempts of their warriors to rally them, proving vain, they carried off their dead and wounded, giving us now and then a shot to prevent a pursuit so that about an hour by sun we were in full possession of the field. However, he gives no account of any flank movement.

Captain John Stewart, nephew by marriage to General Andrew Lewis, in his account of the battle, says that the troops ordered out under Colonel Lewis and Colonel Fleming were composed of the companies commanded by the oldest captain, and the junior captains were ordered to stay in camp, and aid the others as occasion might require. The lines marched out and met the Indians about four hundred yards from our camp, and in sight of the guards. After further describing the battle, he says that the Indians formed a line behind logs and trees across the bank of the Ohio to the banks of the Kanawha, and kept up their fire until sundown. General Lewis now knew that if the battle was not ended before darkness settled down upon the field, it would be a night of massacre, or the morrow a day of great doubt. He resolved to throw a body of men in the rear of the Indian army, and accordingly sent three of the most renowned companies on the field to execute the movement. They were those of Captains George Matthews, John Stewart and Evan Shelby. They were called from the front to a point where the two rivers meet, and there proceeded under cover of the bank of the great Kanawha for three-quarters of a mile to the mouth of Crooked creek, and along the bed of its torturous course to their destination.

In reference to the battle of Point Pleasant, one is at a loss to know whether the commander would allow his army to slumber without pickets to apprise them of danger; also, the statement that the commanding General waited until sundown before he conceived the idea of a flanking party to relieve the army that was hotly pressed between two rivers and a savage foe. We would not detract one syllable from the fame of these old Spartans because every fiber of their nature was heroic, every drop of their blood was immortal. We do believe, however, that inadvertantly the heroic Captain Arbuckle was forgotten, and that the traditional account which we have is stronger and more authentic than the statement which found its way into print; that three of the most renowned companies were drawn from the front on the left wing at sundown and marched to the mouth of the two rivers which was a mile distant, and up the Kanawha for three-quarters of a mile, and then up the torturous stream of Crooked creek, and made an attack. No commander would want to weaken

his force by the withdrawal of three of his best companies when there was a reserve force in camp, and the further fact that only a few men could secrete themselves and gain the rear of the enemy.

#### GENERAL AVERELL'S GREAT SALEM RAID.

December 3rd. Averell moved from Keyser with Federal troops upon his great Salem raid, which he concluded on Christmas Day. He had 2500 cavalry, and artillery. It was a momentous issue. General Burnside was besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee, by General Longstreet, and it was feared that no reinforcements could reach Burnside in time to save him. The only hope lay in cutting Longstreet's line of supplies and compelling him to raise the siege. This was the railroad from Richmond to Knoxville, passing through at Salem, sixty miles west of Lynchburg. Averell was ordered to cut this road at Salem, no matter what the result to his army. He must do it, even if he lost every man he had in the execution of his work. An army of 2500 could be sacrificed to save Burnside's larger army. With his veteran cavalry, mostly West Virginians, and equal to the best the world ever saw, Averell left Keyser December 8, 1863, and moved through Petersburg, Monterey, Back Creek, Gatewood's Callighan's, Sweet Sulphur Springs Valley, Newcastle to Salem, almost as straight as an arrow, for much of the way following a route nearly parallel with the summit of the Alleghenies. Four Confederate armies, any of them larger than his, lay between him and Salem, and to the number of 12,000 they marched, counter-marched, and maneuvered to effect his capture. Still, eight days he rode toward Salem in terrible storms, fording and swimming overflowing mountain streams, crossing mountains and pursuing ravines by night and by day, and on December 16th, he struck Salem, and the blow was felt throughout the Southern Confederacy. The last halt on the downward march was made at Sweet Sulphur valley. The horses were fed and the soldiers made coffee and rested two hours. Then at one o'clock on the afternoon of December 15th, they mounted for the dash into Salem.

From the top of Sweet Springs Mountain a splendid view was opened before them. Averell, in his official report, speaks of it thus: "Seventy miles to the eastward, the Peaks of Otter reared their summits above the Blue Ridge, and all the space between was filled with a billowing ocean of hills and mountains, while behind us the great Alleghenies, coming from north with the grandeur of innumerable tints, swept past and faded in the southern horizon." Newcastle was passed during the night. Averell's advance guard were mounted on fleet horses and carried repeating rifles. They allowed no one to go ahead of them. They captured a squad of Confederates now and then, and learned from these that Averell's advance was as yet unsuspected in that quarter. It was, however, known at that time at Lynchburg and Richmond, but it was not known at what point he was striking. Valuable military stores were at Salem, and at that very time a train-load of soldiers was hurrying up from Lynchburg to guard the place. When within four miles of Salem a troop of Confederates

were captured. They had come out to see whether they could learn anything of Averell, and from them it was ascertained that the soldiers from Lynchburg were hourly expected at Salem. This was nine o'clock on the morning of December 16th. Averell's men had ridden twenty hours without rest. Averell saw that no time was to be lost. From this point it became a race between Averell's cavalry and the Lynchburg train loaded with Confederates, each trying to reach Salem first. The whistling of the engine in the distance was heard, and Averell saw that he would be too late if he advanced with his whole force. So he set forward with three hundred and fifty horsemen and two rifled cannon, and went into Salem on a dead run, people on the road and streets parting right and left to let the squadron pass. The train loaded with Confederates was approaching the depot. Averell wheeled a cannon into position and fired three times in rapid succession, the first ball missing, but the next passing through the train almost from end to end, and the third following close after. The locomotive was uninjured, and it reversed and backed up the road in a hurry, disappearing in the direction whence it had come. Averell cut the telegraph wires. The work of destroying the railroad was begun. When the remainder of the force came up, detachments were sent four miles east and twelve miles west to destroy the railroad and bridges. The destruction was complete. They burned 100,000 bushels of shelled corn; 100,000 bushels of wheat; 2,000 barrels of flour; 50,000 bushels of oats; 1,000 sacks of salt; 100 wagons; large quantities of clothing, leather, cotton, harness, shoes; and the bridges, bridge-timber, trestles, ties, and everything that would burn, even twisting the rails, up and down the railroad sixteen miles.

At 4 p. m., December 16th, Averell set out upon his return. Confederate troops were hurrying from all sides to cut him off. Generals Fitzhugh Lee, Jubal A. Early, John McCausland, John Echols and W. H. Jackson each had an army, and they occupied every road, as they supposed, by which Averell could escape. Rain fell in torrents. Streams overflowed their banks and deluged the country. The cavalry swam, and the cannon and caissons were hauled across by ropes where horses could not ford. The Federals fought their way to James river, crossed it on bridges which they burned in the face of the Confederates, and crossed the Alleghenies into Pocahontas county by a road almost unknown. More than 100 men were lost by capture and drowning at James River. The rains had changed to snow, and the cold was so intense that cattle froze to death in the fields. Such a storm had seldom or never been seen in the alleghenies. The soldiers' feet froze till they could not wear boots. They wrapped their feet in sacks, Averell among the rest. For sixty miles they followed a road which was one unbroken sheet of ice. Horses fell and crippled themselves or broke the riders' legs. The artillery horses could not pull the cannon, and the soldiers did that work, 100 men dragging each gun up the mountains. Going down the mountains a tree was dragged behind each cannon to hold it in the road. The Confederates were hard in pursuit, and there was fighting nearly all the way through Pocahontas county, and was

carried by train to Martinsburg. Averell lost 119 men on the expedition, one ambulance and a few wagons, but no artillery.

### MORGAN'S RAID.

LETTER BY GRANVILLE D. HALL.

Recalling the list of the membership of the old-time first West Virginia Constitutional Convention printed in your columns several weeks ago, I have a note today from John D. Sutton of Sutton, Braxton county, West Virginia, mentioning that Gustavus F. Taylor, who was next to the youngest of the youngest group in that convention "Died but a few weeks since." Mr. Sutton's letter is dated January 11th, 1916. "So far as I know," Mr. Sutton adds, "Mr. Taylor was the last survivor of that convention." Mr. Taylor married in Wheeling, I believe, and resided there some years of his earlier life."

Mr. John D. Sutton, who favors me with this information, is the son of Felix Sutton, who was the founder and gave his name to the city of Sutton, the present capital of Braxton county. Felix Sutton was a member of the first West Virginia house of Delegates which met in the Linsly Institute June 20th, 1863, to organize the then (very) new state of West Virginia. I remember him well, a man even then full of years (sixty-one or two) quiet, unassuming, thoughtful, brainy, gentle and kindly in his intercourse with officers and colleagues.

Mr. John D. Sutton mentions in his letter that his father joined a company for the protection of Wheeling and other towns against the Morgan raid. "I would like very much," he says, "if you would give me any information you may have in reference to that company, its officers, etc. My recollection is that the captain's name was Cramer, but am not sure. Father's discharge became lost. Any recollection of him or his service, either in the Legislature or in his brief military service, would be greatly appreciated. Father died in 1884, in his 82nd year."

It was a memorable day when John Morgan was moving northward, in eastern Ohio, seeking a crossing of the river into West Virginia, and the "escape to the mountains" vainly enjoined on Lot at Gomorrah by the divine injunction. Col. Leroy Kramer of Morgantown who became speaker of the second West Virginia house, quickly became the storm center around whom the membership and the officership of the two houses quickly rallied, upon report that Morgan was seeking to cross at or near Wheeling. "Col. Jim" Wheat, a brigadier of militia, who ought to be yet well remembered in Wheeling, was the superior in rank, to whom all looked for information and direction. As the hot, dusty day wore on, it developed that Morgan had moved northward; and the aggregate legislative valor was later in the afternoon loaded into a steamboat, with a rusket for each man (but no visible "munitions") and run up to Brown's island where rumor said Morgan was likely to attempt a crossing. We spent the night on board the boat. There was nothing to eat, and I don't think

anybody thought it worth while to be hungry. As I remember, my next chair neighbor was Mr. Lewis Ruffner of Kanawha.

For a long time I carried the remembrance of a good deal of the detail of this adventure; but it got away from me at last, and now I can speak only in general terms. The company was made up of all the members and officers of both houses. An old man whose name I never knew, who had been a regular attendant in the lobby of the house, went to work after the excitement was over and made up a list of the company which served under Captain Kramer. Then he prepared a form of honorable discharge for each man, certifying that the bearer had served his county in time of peril, and had this printed in good shape with, I think, a good display of Eagle and Stars and Stripes at the top. These he took to Governor Arthur I. Boreman, the first governor of the new state, who signed the discharges; and the old father of the scheme presented one to each of the heroes who had—as John Hay said of the Prairie Bell—“Held her muzzle agin the bank till every galoot was ashore.”

I should mention that next morning, after a rather restless night, the question of the commissariat became more acute, and a party left the boat to explore the neighborhood with a view to breakfast. There was a generous looking farmhouse near the river, just at the head of Holliday's Cove, where the party met a warm welcome as soon as it was found they were not Morgan's men. At first on their approach, the family was much frightened. “Big Bowyer,” member of the house, from Putnam, walked at the head of the explorers. He was a royal looking grenadier, “six feet two” in his stockings, and wore a tremendous beard which fell down to his breast; while he had the broad shoulders which made him a truly splendid specimen of physical (and martial) manhood. When the family saw Bowyer in the lead, they thought he was John Morgan, and gave themselves up for lost. When the truth had been explained to them, the glad and generous family simply threw open all the resources of farm and family, and told the party to bring on their men, and they would feed all that came. And every one of the hungry men who had breakfast there that morning, if he were alive to tell the tale, would testify that this family did feed them up to the handle.

It is one of the many regrets a failing memory leaves that I cannot give the name of this family. I knew the name at the time and carried it many years, but at last it dropped out. The same is true of a farmhouse farther down the cove where the Kramer Guards had their dinner. It was the same splendid hospitality; and soon after dinner definite news was received that Morgan and his men had been captured farther north in Columbiana county.

To aid a failing memory of the details of this company, I cannot even appeal to the journal of the two houses of legislature, my copies having been lost many years ago. So far as the story is told, I give you the substantial truth, and regret the details which, once familiar, do not respond to my call.

I would hope, if such a thing were probable, that there may be some one



still living, within reach of this publication who could give other details. I have even forgotten the name of the steamboat which gave us sleeping accommodations that Saturday night—for it is my recollection the following day was Sunday.

GRANVILLE D. HALL.

Glencoe, Ill., January 13, 1916.

### MAJOR DUN'S RAID

A raid made by Major Dun of the Confederate forces made a feint to attack Sutton. Major Henry H. Withers was commanding the Post with a portion of the 10th West Virginia Infantry. The Confederates approached from the south side of Elk, and crossed the river at the mouth of Granny's creek, and came in on the rear of town. The Federal forces were down in town, but the presence of the Confederates was discovered in time for the Federals to rally their forces, and the Confederates instead of rushing down from the hill back of the Baxter residence in North Sutton, and occupying the breastworks, they took out on the old road that leads to the Low gap on the Camden hill, and thence up through Boling green and upper Flatwoods, and on through Webster county. James M. Corley had loaded his goods in wagons and started them for Weston, and just as they reached the top of the hill they met the Confederate forces, and they burned the wagons and what goods they did not want.

Major Withers took his forces and struck the trail of the enemy on the hill above the mouth of Granny's creek, and kept the hillside between the creek and the top of the ridge, and marched around near the Camden Low gap and stopped to reconnoiter, and as we were perfectly familiar with the woods, the Major asked the author to go ahead and spy out the enemy. We took through the woods, and came up with the command who had stopped to rest on the hill between the Pike at the Camden Low gap and the Baxter place. One of their soldiers had stepped out a little distance from the camp, and we saw him first, and having the drop on him, we ran him down to the Pike. Being so proud of our prisoner, instead of going back and reporting to the Commander where the enemy was, we doublequicked the poor fellow out the pike, and finally met two or three Cavalrymen and turned him over. We had no definite plan, but suppose if we had met no one, we might have gone on to Bulltown or Weston. We did not go back to report until the Confederates had gone several miles. If all the rest of the command had done as well as we had, there would have been about a man apiece for them. We have no doubt that the prisoner was marked a deserter which would have been a great injustice.

### BATTLE OF BULLTOWN.

E. H. Cunningham contributes the following account of the battle of Bulltown from memory, after a period of over fifty years. Mr. Cunningham was

an eye witness of the battle. His father, Moses Cunningham, lived less than a half mile from the fort, and was wounded by a ball from one of the contending forces:

The battle of Bulltown, West Virginia, was fought on the Moses Cunningham farm at Bulltown, on October 13, 1863.

A part of the Sixth and a part of the Eleventh W. Va. Regiments, numbering about four hundred men, commanded by Captain Wm. H. Mattingly of the Sixth Regiment, was encamped on the Cunningham farm, and had the hill on the northeast side of the Little Kanawha river overlooking Bulltown fortified. They had bomb-proof trenches entirely around the hill. They had no cannon, their only weapons being shoulder and side arms. There was a Federal out-post and winter quarters; but they did not occupy it in the summer.

On October 13, 1863, about four o'clock A. M., they were attacked by Colonel W. L. Jackson, a Confederate commander with a force of about six hundred men; they marched from the southeast through Webster county; the attacking army divided at Falls Mill, a distance of three miles up the river, and to the southeast of Bulltown where Major Kessler with about half of the command took the right wing and was to attack the Federal intrenchments from the northeast, while Colonel Jackson with the left wing was to attack from the southwest.

Jackson's position was on the opposite side of the river from the Federal fortification, and on ground of almost exactly the same elevation as that which the Federals held; Jackson held this position throughout the battle, and did not cross the river.

Jackson had one cannon, a Howitzer which shot a three-pound shell, and was carried on a mule (called the Jackass battery).

Kessler and Jackson were to attack at the same time, Jackson to fire his cannon as a signal for Kessler to charge, but Kessler did not wait for the signal, and attacked before Jackson arrived at his designated position. The battle continued at intervals until about four o'clock P. M., when the Confederates became worn and retreated southwestward along the Weston and Gauley Bridge Pike.

Seven Confederates were killed and four wounded; the wounded were John Sumpter, William Benson and Allen I. Weese, privates, and Lieutenant Norris. The retreating army took Weese with them, but he died and was buried on Big Run, three miles from Bulltown. Lieutenant Norris was shot in the elbow, and was cared for at the home of Moses Cunningham. William Benson also had a limb broken, and was cared for at the home of P. B. Berry. As soon as Sumpter and Benson were able to travel, they were taken to prison by the Federals. (Benson afterward became a Protestant preacher.)

The seven Confederates who were killed were buried on the battle field, but in 1889 a southerner had them removed and buried on his farm on the west side of the river, and had a cut stone placed around the grave, all being placed in one grave.

None of the Federals were killed and only two wounded. Captain Mattingly was wounded, and the command fell on Captain Simpson. Lieutenant Holt was also wounded, but neither wound was serious. Captain Mattingly was shot in a lower limb and Lieutenant Holt was shot in the top of the shoulder.

After Captain Simmons took command, the Confederates put up a flag of truce and sent a message to Captain Simpson, asking him to surrender, but Simpson answered back that he would fight them until Hell froze over, and if he had to retreat he would retreat on ice.

The retreating Confederates encamped for the night at Salt Lick Bride, five miles to the southwest of Bulltown. The same night a company of cavalry commanded by major Howes, of the Fourth W. Va. Cavalry, marched from Weston to Bulltown, where they encamped for the night, and on the morning of October 14th, Major Howes marched his men to Salt Lick Bridge to attack Jackson. Jackson was behind a stone wall on the southwest side of Salt Lick creek. Howes did not cross the creek, but after firing a few shots, he returned with his command to Weston, and Jackson marched toward Sutton. No one was killed or wounded in this skirmish at Salt Lick Bridge. Jackson retreated on to Pocahontas County.

A short time after the battle, the Federals at Bulltown procured a cannon that would shoot a six-pound ball or shell.

#### CIVIL WAR.

West Virginia furnished 36,500 soldiers for the Union, and about 7,000 for the Confederate armies. In addition to these, there were 32 companies of troops in the state service, some counties having one company, some two. Their duty was to scout, and to protect the people against guerrillas. The majority of them were organized in 1863 and 1864. These companies with their captains were as follows:

Captain	M. T. Haller.....	Barbour County
"	A. Alltop.....	Marion County
"	H. S. Sayre.....	Doddridge County
"	J. C. Wilkinson.....	Lewis County
"	George C. Kennedy.....	Jackson County
"	John Johnson.....	Jackson County
"	William Logsdon.....	Wood County
"	William Ellison.....	Calhoun County
"	Alexander Donaldson.....	Roane County
"	Hiram Chapman.....	Roane County
"	H. S. Burns.....	Wirt County
"	John Boggs.....	Pendleton County
"	M. Mallow.....	Pendleton County
"	John Ball.....	Putnam County
"	J. L. Kesling.....	Upshur County

“	William R. Spaulding.....	Wayne County
“	M. M. Pierce.....	Preston County
“	William Gandee.....	Roane County
“	Nathaniel J. Lambert.....	Tucker County
“	James A. Ramsey.....	Nicholas County
“	John S. Bond.....	Hardy County
“	William Bartrum.....	Wayne County
“	Ira G. Copeley.....	Wayne County
“	William Turner.....	Raleigh County
“	Sanders Mullins.....	Wyoming County
“	Robert Brooks.....	Kanawha County
“	B. L. Stephenson.....	Clay County
“	G. F. Taylor.....	Braxton County
“	W. T. Wiant.....	Gilmer County
“	Isaac Brown.....	Nicholas County
“	Benjamin R. Haley.....	Wayne County
“	Sampson Snyder.....	Randolph County

## MILITARY.

## HOME GUARDS OF '61.

In 1861, when the Federal Troops came to Sutton, Samuel A. Rollyson organized a company of Home Guards. This company was composed principally of men living in the lower end of the county. They were recognized by the Federal authorities, and drew rations and arms from the Government. Captain Rollyson resigned, and was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company F, 10th W. Va. Infantry, May 29, 1862.

Michael Rollyson organized, and was made captain of the Home Guards under the reorganized government of West Virginia. This company was composed principally of the men who had served in the first organization. Captain Rollyson was commissioned Dec. 1, 1863, and served until Aug. 5, 1864.

The company was re-organized, and G. F. Taylor was commissioned Captain of the W. Va. Scouts, under the laws of West Virginia in 1864, and served until ....., 1865, at the close of the war.

We have been able through the records in the Department of Archives at Charleston, to obtain the names of the men who served in one or more of the different companies named. Some of Captain Taylor's men served in Samuel A. Rollyson's company, and also in Captain Michael Rollyson's company. Quite a number that composed the First Home Guards, volunteered in Company F, Tenth W. Va. Volunteer Infantry. James Carr, a veteran of the War of 1812, was a member of Michael Rollyson's company. Wm. D. Rollyson was commissioned Major of Independent Company Scouts in the service of the state of W. Va., under date of May 16, 1864, to rank from May 6, 1864, under general orders No. 7.

The records give in addition to the commissioned officers noted, the names

of John S. Taylor, Thomas Dobbins, Mathias Gerwig, Morgan Simmons, Henry Bender, Ballard Rogers, Isaac Carr, Silas Carr, John J. Meadows and Lewis Perkins.

The following are the names of the enlisted men: Andrew Boone, Robert Boone, Solomon Brady, George T. Brock, John Buckhannon, Solomon Carpenter, Anderson Carr, Francis Carr, James Carr, James C. Carr, James P. Carr, John Carr, John C. Carr, Silas Carr, Michael Carroll, John Carroll, Samuel Carroll, John Clark, John Crites, Benjabin F. Cutlip, James Cutlip, Henry T. Davis, Adam G. Dobbins, George Dobbins, James Dobbins, Joel Dobbins, John M. Dobbins, Samuel P. Dobbins, Thomas Dobbins, Israel G. Engel, Jacob Gerwig, John F. Gerwig, Mathias Gerwig, Jonathan Green, Alban Hall, Seth F. Hambric, John S. Hannah, John W. Hannah, Perry H. Jarvis, Jacob S. Keener, Thomas B. McCloughlin, Jacob McCoy, George McCoy, Andrew McMorrow, David P. McMorrow, Granville McMorrow, Marshall McMorrow, Oliver H. McMorrow, John S. McPherson, Alexander Meadows, Allen Meadows, John A. Meadows, Robinson Meadows, Samuel E. Meadows, Thomas Meadows, Thomas C. Meadows, Thomas Miller, William Mitchell, William C. Mitchell, John J. Moore, Isaac Perkins, Weadon Perkins, Jr., William Perkins, Jacob Riffle, William C. Riffle, Benjamin E. Rider, William W. Rider, James M. Rose, Mortimer Rose, Shelton R. Rose, Andrew Rollyson, Andrew P. Rollyson, Charles M. Rollyson, Charles M. Rollyson, Sr., Isaac M. Rollyson, James Rollyson, John Rollyson, Sr., John Rollyson, John H. Rollyson, Martin Rollyson, Michael Rollyson, Peter Rollyson, Samuel E. Rollyson, William Rollyson, Sr., .....Siers, John Sears, Perry Shock, Elijah Tanner, John Tanner, Joshua Tanner, A. T. Taylor, .....Ward, .....Wade, John R. Wade, John E. Young, Robert J. Young, Granville T. Loyd, Oliver McMorrow and Andrew Carr. It will be observed in the three organizations as they appear, there were fourteen Rollysons and nine Carrs.

List of the wounded of the 10th Regt. W. Va. Vol. Infantry in the battle of Droop Mountain, Greenbrier County, W. Va., November 6, 1863, also remarks.

James Pickens, private, Co. A; gun shot wound through left leg, not serious.

Samuel Swecker, private, Co. A; gun shot wound through left leg, very serious.

George Walton, private, Co. A; gun shot wound in knee joint, right side, serious.

Benjamin Moore, private, Co. C; gun shot wound through right shoulder, serious.

Isaac Buckhannon, private, Co. C; gun shot wound in left hip, ball retained, serious.

A. J. S. McDonald, private, Co. C; gun shot wound through left forearm, not serious.

George Osborn, corporal, Co. C; gun shot wound through right arm, serious.

Franklin Fisher, private, Co. D; gun shot wound right thigh middle third, flesh wound.

John Queen, private, Co. D; gun shot wound through left shoulder, serious.

Ezra M. Hours, private, Co. D; gun shot wound through right arm above and below elbow, serious.

Mortimer Stalnaker, sergeant, Co. D; gun shot wound through little finger, right hand.

John Forrester, private, Co. E; gun shot wound through left lung, serious.

James H. Dodd, corporal, Co. E; gun shot wound left knee joint, retained, serious.

Wm. M. Barnett, private, Co. F; gun shot wound right leg near knee joint, serious.

John Blagg, private, Co. F; gun shot wound right ankle involving joint, serious.

Newlon Squires, private, Co. F; gun shot wound top of right shoulder, slight.

E. B. Wheeler, private, Co. F; gun shot wound left shoulder, serious.

Jacob Riffel, private, Co. F; gun shot wound left arm shatter humerus, serious, left behind.

Silas M. Morrison, private, Co. F; gun shot wound through both arms, not serious.

Addison Willson, private, Co. F; gun shot wound middle, ring and little fingers, first two amputated.

George C. Gillespie, private, Co. F; gun shot wound left leg, not serious.

Milton Rollyson, private, Co. F; gun shot wound left forearm, not serious.

John Rollyson, private, Co. G; gun shot wound middle finger right hand, amputated.

Coleman Wyant, private, Co. G; gun shot wound abdomen, flesh wound.

M. A. Jeffer, corporal, Co. G; gun shot wound left thigh, ball retained, serious.

Nimrod Weiss, private, Co. H; gun shot wound right side perforating bowels emerging near naval.

James M. Randle, private, Co. H; gun shot wound left thigh low, third, flesh wound.

#### KILLED.

B. Curry, sergeant, Co. A; gun shot wound in head.

G. J. Shaw, private, Co. A; gun shot wound, mortally.

Charles Bryson, private, Co. D; gun shot wound in head.

M. Shriever, private, Co. E; gun shot wound, mortally.

John D. Baxter, orderly sergeant, Co. F; gun shot wound in bowels.

Coleman Channel, corporal, Co. H; gun shot wound, mortally.

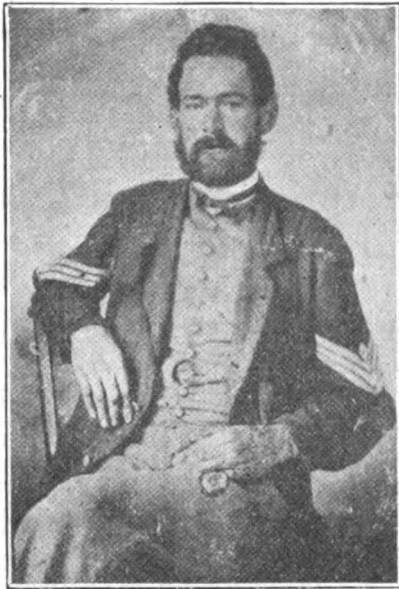
David Sanders, private, Co. H; gun shot wound, mortally.

Wesley Pullens, private, Co. II; gun shot wound, mortally.

Five killed and 21 wounded in the 28th Ohio, their orderly Sergeant of Co. F killed.

## FEDERAL SOLDIERS OF BRAXTON COUNTY.

Company F, 10th Regiment (Federal) West Virginia Infantry: This company was composed of Braxton county men as follows: Captain Nimrod M. Hyer, taken prisoner June 7, 1863: first lieutenant, Samuel A. Rollyson; second lieutenant, Henry Bender; Joseph B. Westfall, wounded at Opequon September 19, 1864; Samuel E. Knicely; Nimrod W. Lloyd; William T. Husing; Isaac Carr; Azariah H. Bright, wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864; William C. Riffle; Francis Carr; Thomas B. McLauthlin, wounded at Fishers Hill, September 22, 1864; Robert L. Blagg; Newlon Squires, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; Thomas C. Meadows; Solomon Brady;



JOHN D. BAXTER, Orderly Sergt.

Co. F, 10th W. Va. Inf.  
Killed in Battle at Droop Mountain, W. Va., Nov. 6, 1863.

William B. Barnett, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; James K. Barnett; Austin M. Brown; Abraham Brooks; Wesley A. Brooks, wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864; William C. Berry; John Blagg, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; Michael Carroll; James M. Corley; Andrew H. Clutter; Harvey H. Clutter; Silas Carr, wounded at Fishers Hill, September 24, 1864; John Clark; James Duffey; Thomas Dobbins; Lewis A. Dawson, accidentally wounded at Lectown, Va., July 3, 1864; Israel Engle; Andrew Groff, wounded at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Frederick Gerber, wounded at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; George C. Gillespie, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; James M. Gillespie; Jonathan Green; Robert P. Givens, wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864; Leonard W. Hyer; John Knicely; Joseph H. Knicely; William N. Knicely; Charles Krafft; William Krafft; Lewis Kyer; John Morrison; George H. Morrison; Silas M. Morrison, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; W. F. Morrison; John S. McPherson; Marshall McMorrow, wounded at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, Harrison Mollohan; Isaac C. Ocheltree, wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864; Weadon J. Perkins; William H. Perkins; William H. Petry; William W. Rider, wounded at Opequon, September 19, 1864; Benjamin E. Rider; Charles M. Rollyson; John Rollyson, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; James Rollyson, wounded at Opequon, September 19, 1864; Milton Rollyson, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; Mortimer Rose; Ellis W. Squires; John D. Sutton; Anthony Simon; Salathiel Skidmore; James M. Stilly; Andrew J. Short; William G. Sands, taken prisoner July 23, 1864;

Willis Shaver; Harvey F. Shaver, wounded at Opequon, September 19, 1864; Morgan D. Shaver; James Stewart, missing in action at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864; Bernhard Veith; John D. Weihert, taken prisoner December 10, 1863; Eldridge C. Warner; Edward B. Wheeler, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; William Wyatt; Addison Wilson, wounded at Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863; Samuel J. Brown; Harrison Beasley; Benjamin F. Cutlip; Nathaniel C. Davis; Henry T. Davis; Asa B. Gregory; Elijah Skidmore; Norman B. Squires, discharged at Gallipolis, Ohio, September 28, 1864, on account of wound received in right leg, December 6, 1863; Thomas Meadows, discharged for disability April 1, 1863, at General Hospital, Cumberland, Md.; William C. Mitchell, discharged for disability from General Hospital at Cumberland, Md., April 1, 1863; Jacob Riffe, discharged at York, Pa., on account of loss of left arm from wounds received in action November 6, 1863; John D. Baxter, died Nov. 7, 1863, from wounds received the day previous in action at Droop Mountain; Sheldon C. Morrison, killed in action at Winchester, September 19, 1864; John H. Rollyson, died of scrofula in hospital at Winchester, February 19, 1863; Jesse Berry, died November 14, 1864, from wounds received in action at Winchester; John P. Corley, supposed to have been killed near Winchester, July 24, 1864; Abraham Blagg, died September 22, 1864, from wounds received in action at Winchester; James F. Dobbins, died of consumption at Winchester, March 20, 1863; Samuel P. Dobbins, died at Beverly, W. Va., from accidental wound; Joel Dobbins, died of consumption at Grafton, W. Va., January 25, 1864; Thomas S. Greenleaf, died of fever at Winchester, May 8, 1863; Levi J. Griffin, died of fever at Martinsburg, W. Va., October 13, 1864; John A. Meadows, died of pneumonia, at Cumberland, Md., December 14, 1862; Robinson Meadows, died November 15, 1864, of wounds received at Snickers Ford, July 17, 1864; John J. Moore, died of fever at Harpers Ferry, August 22, 1863; Mathias C. Smith, died of measles at Sutton, W. Va., March 14, 1864. Aggregate, 108 men.

In Company E, Third West Virginia Cavalry, we find the following names: Taylor Sutton, Lee Brooks (killed at Petersburg, Va.), Thomas Coger, Jerry Sawyers, Nick Butcher, Enoch Heater, Isaac Fisher, James P. Hudkins, Payton Boggs.

Eleventh West Virginia: Johnson Squires, Orderly Sergeant.

Ninth West Virginia: J. Y. Gillespie, Sergeant (wounded at Floyd Mountain), George Dobins.

Dump. Conrad, colored, served through the war, company unknown, was a pensioner, and recently died. Many other names not given.

#### CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF THE COUNTY.

Fully three hundred men from Braxton county went South and cast their fortunes with the Confederacy. Aside from those mustered in the county, many went into companies raised in other parts of the State. Of these, the



names or the record has not been fully preserved, but herewith are given all that can be obtained:

The first company of soldiers that volunteered from Braxton Co. served in Company C, 25th Regiment, commanded by Colonel Hickembottom. Captain Pat. Duffy (deceased) was afterward promoted to Lieutenant Colonel. 1st Lieutenant of the Company was J. M. Boggs; 2nd Lieutenant, E. D. Camden, (Lieutenant Camden was promoted to Captain); 3rd Lieutenant, James McCorkle; Orderly Sergeant, Willis Lawrence; 2nd Sergeant, Wm. L. J. Corley (wounded and deceased); 3rd Sergeant, Side Camel. F. J. Sutton was later promoted to Lieutenant.

Private James P. Hefner, wounded, living.

Private Samuel Hefner, Color Bearer, dead.

Private Jahugh Carpenter, dead.

Private Edward Brady, Corporal, wounded, living.

Private Marlow Mace, living.

Private J. B. McLaughlin, living.

Private Thomas B. Wilson, wounded, deceased.

Private Alfred Dilley, wounded at Wilderness, dead.

Private John Satler, wounded at G. B., living.

Private Thomas Frame.

Private Johnson McLaughlin, dead.

Private Thurman Tinney, killed at Allegheny Mountains.

Private Hanson Pierson, died at Allegheny Mountain.

Private Charles Taylor, lost leg, living.

Private George Johnson, killed.

Private Felix Wilson, killed.

Private John Taylor, died in prison.

Private Addison Long, wounded, still living.

Private Willis Lawrence, killed.

Private James A. Johnson, wounded at McDowell, Va. (Promoted to Orderly.)

Members of Hampton's Legion from Braxton county: I. D. Johnson, dead; Wm. Johnson, dead; James Matheny, dead; Uriah Given, taken prisoner, died at home on return.

62nd Virginia Infantry: Jas. W. Spicer, dead; Harvey Spicer, dead; Thomas D. Wood, living; Capt. James Berry, deceased; Pembroke Berry, deceased; T. J. Berry, deceased (to go with 25th Infantry).

36th Battalion: Colonel Swan; H. C. Duffield, captain, killed at Opequon; A. N. Duffield, wounded at Opequon, deceased; Eli Taylor, deceased since; Henry Perrine, deceased since; John Cutlip, living; George Keener, died in prison; Nathaniel Keener, died in prison.

John L. Caynor's Co., 6th Va. Infantry: Peter Hardway, killed at Cloyd Mountain; Pinkney Fulks, killed at Cloyd Mountain; Clark Dean, deceased;

Peter Dickey, Orderly, taken prisoner, died on way home; Wm. Callison; Spider Callison, deceased; Harvey Armstrong, deceased; Milton Bragg, living; Henry Given, wounded, deceased; Robert Johnson, deceased.

Company B, 19th Virginia Cavalry: John S. Sprigg, captain; Reynolds Davis, first lieutenant, killed; James D. Sprigg, second lieutenant; John J. Williams, third lieutenant; James W. Squires, killed, Richard Williams, Hugh Williams, J. E. Williams, Hanson Williams, Granville Wilson, Hiram Westfall, Jacob Westfall, George Westfall, James Westfall, William H. Mathews, F. F. Squires, Jehu Carpenter, Stanley Conrad, Benjamin Riffle, Edmund Barker, Johnson Barker, Isaac Barker, Sheldon Knight, Wesley Knight, Francis Knight, Charles Nutter, killed, H. H. McElwain, Mortimer Thayey, Thomas Belknap, Joseph McCray, Perry Heater, Calvin Heater, Elijah Heater, Robert Givens, Isaac Thrasher, Thomas Goff, Wm. L. Perine, Henry Perine, Robert Perine, Samuel Perine, Joseph McMillin, James K. McMillin, James Shrader, Patrick Foley, Mathew Hines, killed, James Heffner, Samuel Given, James K. Baker, Nathan Hutchinson, Hudson D. Knight, John May, William W. Taylor, died in service, James Lake, Ambrose Tonkin, A. B. Stonestreet, Jesse Smith, John Gardner, killed, James Gardner, killed, Lewis Weese, killed, John I. Tonkin, died. Aggregate, 65 men.

Company G, 62nd Regiment Virginia Mounted Infantry: Captain Conrad Currence, killed at New Market, Virginia, May 15, 1864; Thomas Saunders, killed at New Market, May 15, 1864; Andrew Heater, killed at New Market, May 15, 1864; James L. Berry, killed at New Market, May 15, 1864; G. W. Hopkins, died at Harrisonville, Va., 1863; T. W. Myers, killed at Charlestown, Va., 1863; William Gardner, killed at Beverly, W. Va., 1864; Henry Allen, died at Harrisonville, 1863; Newton Conrad, killed at Richmond, 1863; Michael Heffner, died at Shenandoah Mountain in 1862; Salathiel Coger, died at Shenandoah Mountain, 1862; Levi Waybright, died of smallpox at Shenandoah Mountain, 1862; G. W. Dyer, died at Shenandoah Mountain, 1862; Samuel Jones, killed at Berryville, Va., 1864; Thomas O. Williams, killed at Williamsport, Md., 1863; William Berry, died in hospital at Memphis, Tenn., 1864; F. J. Berry, died at Moorefield, Va., 1862; J. D. Lenenson, died at Winchester, 1863; John Dennison, died at Winchester, 1863; John S. Singleton, Asa Coger, S. C. Heffner, J. J. Dyer, J. W. James, William James, Henry Boggs, Frank Holden, T. W. Saunders, William Harren, J. W. Harren, J. C. Dennison, D. J. Dennison, Frederick Hoover, Dexter Posey, John Heater, James Bragg, Richard Lake, W. L. Ware, K. R. Heater, William Heater, J. W. Hacker, Asa Stump, J. J. Blake, G. B. Ocheltree, Jackson Skinner, J. W. Singleton, F. F. Singleton, Harvey Spiller, B. C. Conrad, James Spicer, Jackson Coger, Cornelius Coger, Joseph McPherson, S. B. Myers, P. W. Shields, Jonathan Rattliff, Addison Williams, S. Y. Farrar, J. P. McNemar, John Lake, Benjamin Hamilton, J. H. Berry, Charles Riffle, James Riffle, T. M. Moore, D. H. Wine, James Heffner, T. B. Cunningham, Thomas McPherson. Aggregate, 69 men.

Company I, 17th Virginia, Confederate Veterans, mustered into service at Birch River, Nicholas County, Virginia, Oct. 2, 1862:

French, W. H., Colonel.

Bland, John, Capt. of Lewis County.

Long, W. A., 1st Lieutenant; died since war.

Given, Theo. 2nd Lieutenant; wounded in Maryland; deceased.

Pierson, W. F., 3rd Lieutenant; deceased.

Duffield, Uriah, Orderly Sergeant; died in prison.

Ameigh, Charles; died in service.

Brown, Israel, Sr., Nicholas Co.; deceased.

Brown, Israel, Jr.; died since the war.

Boggs, John; died since the war.

Bailin, David; gone.

Cunningham, John; deceased.

Duffield, C. B.; deceased.

Duffield, John; wounded, living.

Duffield, E. D.; living.

Dobbins, B. F.; living.

Dobbins, H. C.; deceased.

Dickey, Benjamin; killed at Boonsboro, Md.

Dickey, A. L.; deceased.

Duffield, Driden; deceased.

Frame, A. P., promoted to Orderly; wounded at Monacasy.

Frame, John, Birch River; living.

Frame, John, Clay Co.; deceased.

Frame, Dr. Thomas; died in prison.

Frame, V. B., Sergeant; living.

Frame, Hanson; living.

Frame, H. C., Corporal; wounded at Boonsburg, Md.; living.

Frame, Andrew, Clay County; died.

Frame, Mortimer, Clay County; wounded, died.

Garee, Cortez; died since the war.

Given, Hamilton; deceased.

Given, Wm. B.; deceased.

Given, H. C.; deceased.

Given, Benton; living.

Hamric, Benjamin, Sr.; died in prison.

Hamric, Benjamin, Jr.; deceased.

Hamric, John P.; deceased.

Holt, Homer A.; deceased.

Hughes, Bartlett; deceased.

James, H. C.; living.

James, Joseph; deceased.

James, P. C.; wounded, living.

Jackson, Lasson; deceased.

Jackson, James; deceased.  
Keener, Samuel; died in prison.  
Keener, Wm. A.; living.  
Leach, Polka, Monroe County; living.  
Camden, Will, Lieutenant, Company C, 17th; deceased.  
Camden, Polk, Company C, 17th; died in Baltimore.  
Camden, Wm., from Rockbridge; living.  
Molohan, Anson, wounded at Pt. Republic; deceased.  
Molohan, W. H., Sergeant; living.  
McLaughlin, H. N.; wounded, living.  
Nottingham, J. Stewart; deceased.  
Nottingham, Jacob Jasper; died in prison.  
Nelson, Amos, Clay County; living.  
Perrine, John; wounded at Monacasy, living.  
Pierson, G. W.; deceased.  
Pierson, W. R.; living.  
Pierson, Jasper; living.  
Due, Samuel, Sergeant; killed at Monacasy.  
Brady, James, Corporal; killed at Monacasy.  
Rose, Fielding; living.  
Sirk, Jno. A.; deceased.  
Sirk, G. Wesley; deceased.  
Dean, G. W.; deceased.  
Coulter, James; deceased.  
Coulter, Perry C.; living.  
Schoonover, Benjamin; killed at Bulltown.  
Steel, Wm.  
Skidmore, Jackson; deceased.  
Walker, George, Clay County; deceased.  
Frame, Martin; died in prison.  
Gibson, J. W.; died in prison.  
Fox, Tyburtus; died in prison.  
Riffle, Martin, Clay County; deceased.  
Strange, Wm.; wounded, living in Kansas.  
Given, S. F.; transferred, deceased.  
Truman, Barnabus; deceased.  
Shock, James, Gilmer County; deceased.  
Smith, James; deceased.  
Wilson, Albert; deceased.  
Barnett, Nathan; deceased.  
Long, Henry; deceased.  
Dodrill, B. F.; deceased.  
Rogers, Ballard; deceased.  
Walbridge, Jack; deceased.  
Long, F. A.; living.

Nearing the close of the Civil war, the Tunings of which mention has been heretofore made, were harrassing the citizens and trying to press men into the Confederate service, also looking after those who had become tired of the service and returned to their homes. In order to protect themselves, they organized a company with John D. Barnett as Captain, J. M. Hoover as First Lieutenant, Silas Hosey Second Lieutenant, and George Hoover as Orderly Sergeant. We have a partial list only of the members of the company: John W. Knight, Frank Knight, Hudson Knight, Silas Hosey, C. D. Barnett, Andrew Facemire, John Gillespie.

These men saw but little service as a company; they participated in the battle of Bulltown only, and through their organization avoided being further molested or taken to the army.

#### THOSE IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

In addition to the foregoing, other companies and parts of companies were made up of Braxton county men. Captains James M. Berry and William Mollohan both raised companies, and the company of Captain Bland was composed largely of men from this county. Captain Mollohan was killed near Shenandoah Mountain; Isaac Willoughby was killed at Gettysburg, Pa.; William Berry, Babe Coger and James Shields, died in a northern prison; Charles W. Berry, died in prison at Elmira, N. Y., and Granville McNemar was the last man killed at Appomattox Court House.

Such were the men from Braxton who went to battle for the cause which seemed to them right, and in defence of which, many yielded up their lives. We doubt whether any county in the state, in proportion to the number of men enlisted, can show such a death roll. From tidewater, Virginia to the Ohio river, from Pennsylvania to Tennessee, her sons repose, and will answer roll-call no more; but amid the scenes in the land which gave them birth, their memories will be cherished, and for long years to come the names of Braxton's honored dead will be remembered and revered.

#### WEBSTER COUNTY.

Union soldiers from Webster county: George W. Bender, deserted Confederate service and joined Union, deceased; Renick Buchanan, deceased; Andrew Buchanan, Wm. Jeffers, deceased; Jerome L. D. Brake, John Fisher, deceased; Wesley Collins, deceased; Arch Collins, Wm. Riley Collins, deceased; Addison Fisher, wounded; Z. R. Howell, deceased; Wm. G. Hamric, wounded; Adam G. Gregory, went west; Isaac Griffin, Owen Brinegar, Wm. McAvoy, deceased, and Jas. Green, killed in battle.

Confederate soldiers from Webster county: Company G, 62nd Regiment, Virginia Infantry, Conrad Currence, Captain; ..... Lieutenant; Henry R. Boggs, Corporal; and enlisted men, James P. Ware, G. D. McCartney, deceased; Tobias Sizemore, deceased; Z. T. Sizemore, Ezra Clifton, killed in battle; James and John Clifton, both killed in battle; Wilburn Baldwin, killed

in battle; George Sizemore, died in war; Henry W. Anderson, Alexander Anderson, Tobias Rose, George W. Arthur, deceased; William Cummens, deceased; Vincent M. Hamric, Martin R. Hamric, deceased; John Lynch, and James M. Gregory.

Company....., 40th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry: enlisted men, Samuel Given, Robert Given, Robert L. Henderson, Marshall Triplett (all dead), Isaac Weese, died in prison, and George W. Weese, living.

Names of men, company unknown (Webster county): James M. McCray, Captain of a company, killed in 1861; M. W. Perrine, Captain of a company, deceased; Lewis Weese, Lieutenant; J. W. Weese, living; John Hamric, James McAvoy, George McElwain, Lewis McElwain, A. McWeese, Robt. Morton, George W. Morton, Arthur Weese, John L. Carpenter, Jacob Carpenter, Benjamin Green, Robert Green, Tom Green (killed in battle), John Green (killed in battle), Isaac Sawyers, Jerry Sawyers, Wm. H. Holcomb (died in prison), Doc Green (killed in battle), Sam C. Miller, Wm. Woods (living), Chaný Woods (living), Isaac Woods, Washington Woods, John B. Goff (living), Thomas Goff (living), Arthur Hickman, John Gardner (killed in battle), James Perrine, William Perrine, Thomas M. Reynolds, Eli Boyd, Anderson Cutlip (wounded, now dead), Isaac Green (killed in battle), Wesley Barnett (living), George Griffin, E. (killed in battle). Most of the men above mentioned are now dead, except where otherwise stated.

Miscellaneous, Webster county: A. C. Mace and Wm. Brady from Company F, 31st Virginia Infantry; B. F. Potts, .....Artillery; Lewis Garvin, Company....., 10 Cavalry.

The two Confederate companies made up and commanded by Capt. Wm. H. Mollohan and Capt. James M. Berry, were merged in one, and commanded by Capt. Mollohan until he was killed, at Allegheny Mountain; the company was then commanded by Capt. James M. Berry.

Company G, 25th Infantry: Captain James M. Berry; Lieutenants Jonathan M. McCray, Thornton J. Berry and John Yancy; First Sergeant, Granville Berry, Second, Marcellus Haymond; Corporals, .....Bland, and .....Brown; Privates, Charles Berry, Homer Berry, James W. Barry, Lewis Berry, Wm. Berry, Wm. D. Berry, Clint Cutlip, Frank Cutlip, Charles McCray, Ervin D. McCray, .....Haymond, Frank Lough, James Lough, Gus Lough, Washington Lough, Isaac Ware, .....Ware, Isaac Brown, Geo. W. Brown, Wesley Brown, James McPherson, Shedrick Perrine, David Perrine, Joseph Perrine, John Hardman, Sampson Jordon, Meshediah Jordon, Hezakah Jordan, Josiah Jordon,, Marshall A. Jordon, Andrew Ware, Henry Ware, John A. McCartney, Wm. Pritt, Thomas Bender, Isaac Bender, Geo. W. Bender, George D. Anderson, Jesse Cowger, Wm. M. Rader, Henry Hinkle, Abel Hinkle, Morgan Fisher, David Perrine, Shedrick C. Perrine, Arthur Bickle, Norman Belknap, Jesse Cole, Arch Cole, Tobias Cogar, Wilson Howell, O. C. Payne, Emanuel Metz, B. C. Conrad, E. W. Tharp, Laben Currence, Perry Currence, James McCartney, Martin Mulvy, Jonathan Ratcliff, .....Moss.

Several names of this company we failed to secure, and some of the above were transferred to other companies. Most of them belonged to Webster County.

#### FEDERAL SOLDIERS--GILMER COUNTY.

Company G, 10th West Virginia Federal Infantry: This company was mustered in Gilmer county early in 1862. We here append the roll with the record of each. Those of whom no record is given, were discharged at the close of the war. James M. Ewing, captain, killed in action at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864; John McAdams, 1st lieutenant, captured by the enemy December 18, 1863; Robert W. Varner, 2nd lieutenant; John S. Brannon, 1st sergeant, wounded in action at Winchester, September 19, 1864, leg amputated; Joseph C. Gluck, veteran volunteer, wounded in action at Lectown, Virginia, July 3, 1864; Alfred C. Holmes, George W. Taylor, Isaac Beall, John W. Cain, wounded at Winchester, September 19, 1864; George W. Staton, August J. Liebur, Hiram A. Brannon, Alfred Beall, wounded at Maryland, July 7, 1864; George W. Garvin, Rowley W. Amos, Benjamin F. Amos, Isaac Barnhouse, Samuel Barnhouse, wounded in action at Winchester, September 12, 1864; James P. Cain, Lemuel Current, captured by the enemy in..... 24, 1864; John Crites, John W. Flanagan, Amos Furr, Benjamin F. Frederick, William T. Frederick, William Griffin, Robert Grubb, Garret J. Gayner, Nathaniel Heffner, Joseph Hinchman, Benjamin F. Halbert, George C. Heckert, wounded in action at Fisher's Hill, September 22, 1864; John Jones, James Jones, absent without leave since August 20, 1864; Amos Jarvis, wounded at Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864, arm amputated; James E. Johnston, John B. Kelley, wounded in action near Winchester, September 19, 1864; William Kuhle, transferred to Battery B, 1st West Virginia Artillery; Jacob Keller, Frederick Keller, wounded in action at Winchester, July 24, 1864; Bradford Lake, wounded in action September 19, 1864; George W. Miller, Henry Mepman, Hira Q. Messenger, John T. McCord, John A. Miller, captured by the enemy July 24, 1864; James M. Miller, Henry Miller, Jacob Miller, captured by the enemy July 24, 1864; James E. Norman, Philip Nirers, Robert Pritt, George M. Riddle, George W. Riddle, Franklin Riffle, captured by the enemy October 19, 1864; John Reed wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864; Uriah Roberts, Benjamin Smarr, wounded at Fisher's Hill, September 22, 1864; Anthony Shutter, John Snyder, Samuel Taylor, Edward Townsend, William A. Taylor, William J. Wigner, wounded at ....., July 24, 1864; Abraham F. Wilson, David W. Wilson, Hannibal T. Wilson, Silas J. Yerkey, captured by the enemy October 19, 1864; Daniel Bush, Michael Gainer, John L. Persinger, Lewis Skinner, Daniel Childers, Adam S. Westfall, John Riddle, Henry D. Dettamore, David J. Ezekiel, Michael E. Jeffries, killed in action near Winchester, September 19, 1864; John Cathorn, killed in action at Winchester, July 24, 1864; James Holbert, killed in action at Maryland Heights, July 7, 1864; Jacob J. Stover, killed in action near Winchester, September 19, 1864; William H. Turner, killed in action near Winchester, July 24, 1864; Adam E.

Varnier, killed in action at Winchester, July 24, 1864; Hanson Black, died January 15, 1864; Thos. A. Bailey, died December 25, 1863; Hamilton Edwards, January 15, 1863; Joseph Grog, died January 15, 1864; Benjamin Kerens, accidentally shot January 10, 1864; William Ratcliffe, died March 10, 1863; John E. Powers, died May 15, 1863; Elijah S. Riddle, died May 15, 1863; William P. Riddle, died May 4, 1863; James F. Riddle, died January 15, 1864; Samuel S. Riddle, died March 6, 1863; Leroy Short, died September 5, 1863; Wolcott B. Whiting, died April 20, 1863. The following deserted: Christopher Coger, Ashley M. Cuberly, Nathaniel Demoss, Allen G. Greenlief, Asa Hamric, Joseph Kerrens, Martin Marks, Henry Norman, Jeremiah Putman and Albert A. Townsend. Aggregate 107 men. From the foregoing it will be seen, too, that many of those who wore the blue likewise sleep on the battle-field, but the cannon's roar has long since died away and today Gilmer county honors her brave and gallant dead, whether they wore the blue or the gray.

#### NEGRO CONFEDERATES.

Just before the close of the war, the Confederate Congress, at the suggestion of the ablest leaders in the Southern army, authorized the enlistment of negro soldiers. A company of colored men was raised in Richmond, Va., and for a time drilled on the Capitol Square there. Cox, a colored plasterer, who was a sergeant in this company, is still living. These negro men were, however, never sent to the front. The war ended before the work of enlisting them could be carried out.

Note. We saw this company after it had been captured near Petersburg, Va. They were uniformed, and rather a firm looking company of soldiers, and were kept under heavy guard to protect them from threatened violence by the colored soldiers of the Union army.--*The Author.*

In the Confederate service, there were quite a number of commissioned officers from Braxton and adjoining counties: P. B. Duffy was Lieutenant Colonel of the 25th Virginia Infantry, W. I. Jackson was Brigadier General, E. D. Camden was Captain of Company C, 25th Va., John S. Sprigg was captain of Company B, 19th Virginia Cavalry, Currance Conrad was Captain of a company in 62nd Virginia Regiment, and was killed at New Market in 1864. Wm. Mollohan was Captain of a company in the 25th Virginia Regiment, and was killed at Alleghany in 1862, James M. Berry was Captain of a Braxton company.

As before stated, many others of Gilmer county's sons went south, but we have been unable to secure other names than the following: William Lusader, John Lusader, Elijah Heater, Victory Fry, William Ford, James Arnold, John K. Snyder, S. B. Snyder, Jacob Snyder, G. W. Wilmoth, Elliott Townsend, Charles Wright, Richard Wright, Perry Snyder, Nathaniel DeMoss, Henry Norman, George Isinhart, Samuel Beckner, Samuel Bush, Alfred Bush, Henry Bush, Mark Riddle, Sant. Stalnaker, Evan Alltop, Benjamin Lynch, Newton Ratliffe, Henry Ratliffe, Allen Greenlief, Frank Greenlief, John Green-



lief, George Greenlief Jehu Bush, John Heckard, Henry Heckard, Benjamin Webb, John Powell, Samuel Stout, Robert Marshall, Albert Shock, Benjamin Wires, Israel Davison, Lewis Chrissman, Joseph Chrissman, Levi Lynch, Levi Boggs, Wesley Fell, Peter Fell, Cornelius Ruddel, Thomas McGinniss, Charles McGinniss, Grandison Wolf, Elmer Wolf, John Davison, Joseph Clemens, M. J. Bush, S. T. Bush, H. V. Springstone, J. B. Springstone, James Cooper, Robert Cooper, Warren Bush, John Chrissman, John E. Hays, S. H. Campbell, W. H. Campbell, William Ball, Claudius Winter, Martenia Minter, George Minter, Benton Ball, Joseph Burson, Harrison Cain, Lemuel Marks, William Norris, Edward Norris, Thomas Yerkey, Lewis Alltop, Michael Stout, Johnston Stout and Benjamin Campbell. Of these, many went never to return.

There were but two men who rose to prominence in the military arm of the government in central West Virginia. T. M. Harris of Ritchie county was breveted a Major General, and commanded a division in Grant's Petersburg campaign, and it was his division that charged and captured Forts Lee and Gregg.

Also I. A. S. Lightburn of Lewis county commanded a division in the Atlanta campaign. Hall of Richie county was Lieutenant Colonel and Henry H. Withers of Gilmer county was Major of the 10th West Virginia Infantry. We recall no other one holding a higher rank in the service from the immediate interior counties.

Braxton county furnished only three commissioned officers: Captain Hyer of Company F, 10th West Virginia Infantry, Samuel A. Rollyson, 1st Lieutenant, and Henry Bender, 2nd Lieutenant of Company F, 10th West Virginia Infantry. Lieutenant Bender was breveted Captain for gallantry at the close of the war. Major W. D. Rollyson, Captain G. F. Taylor, and Michael Rollyson held commissions in the State Guards.

The Militia of Braxton consisted of one regiment, commanded at the beginning of the Civil war by Colonel B. W. Byrne. Jonathan Koiner was Lieutenant, Col. P. B. Adams was Major, and .....was Adjutant. The captains were.....

These militia organizations had what was termed petty musters by companies, and two general musters each year. They had but slight knowledge of military tactics. The Braxton militia disbanded at the commencement of the Civil war, and was never called into service, except it is related that some of the militia did guard duty at Sutton for a short period, with John S. Taylor, Commanding Adjutant. Curance B. Conrad of Gilmer county, was a Brigadier General of Militia.

#### SPANISH AMERICAN WAR.

Soldiers who served in the Spanish-American war from Braxton county. This list was obtained from the Adjutant General's office.

First West Virginia Volunteer Infantry: Isaac J. Collison, Co. F, Strange Creek; William E. Marple, Co. M, Marpleton; John B. Marple, Co. M, Corley; .....Holinsworth, Co. M, Sutton.

Second West Virginia Volunteer Infantry: Charles D. Elliott, Major, Third Battalion, Sutton; Robert T. Colebank, Sergeant, Co. F, Sutton; Charles F. Greene, Corporal, Co. M, Orlando; William H. Corbett, Corporal, Co. F, Sutton; James S. Grimmett, Co. F, Sutton; Warren W. Dyer, Co. A, Sutton; Van Lewis, Co. E, Fallsmill; James L. Ray, Co. F, Newville; Charles E. Richardson, Co. K, Sutton; John M. Shields, Co. F, Napier; Okey M. Stump, Co. M, Rosedale; Charles M. Skidmore, Co. K, Sutton; Thomas B. Thomas, Co. M, Strange Creek; Albert N. West, Co. M, Rosedale; Allen P. Young, Co. C, Servia.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

In 187., a Grand Army Post was organized at Sutton, called the John D. Baxter Post, No. 41, department of West Virginia. Its charter members were Jacob Raffle, Wm. H. Perkins, James K. Barnett, Henry Bender, John D. Sutton, James Dent, and others.

After the organization of this Post, many other soldiers joined and they held their meetings in Sutton for several years. The soldiers becoming old and many of them having died, the Post ceased to exist as an organized body.

Henry Bender was Commander of the Post, John D. Sutton, Adjutant, and Jacob Raffle, Treasurer. It is to be regretted that the charter and other officials papers became lost, together with a complete roster of its members.

#### CIVIL WAR INCIDENTS.

It is related that Perry Cutlip, Alonzo Brown, James and Francis Lough, while on a furlough and returning to camp, arrived in the night at the place of their old camp, and discovered some dead and wounded men, a battle having been fought and they were not aware of it. Perry Cutlip saw a gold watch on a wounded soldier, and started to remove it. The soldier resisted, and told Cutlip the watch was a gift from his father, and that if he got the watch he would have to kill him. At this, Cutlip drew his gun to strike the wounded man, and Frank Lough shot Cutlip, the ball taking effect in the neck, but he recovered, and the Confederates are all living at this time, 1916, except one.

#### SINKING OF SULTANA.

William S. Conner of Beaver Falls, Pa., a survivor of the Civil war, recalls vividly the sinking of the packet Sultana at the close of the Civil war, which was a worse catastrophe than the sinking of the Titanic in that more lives were lost, and hundreds of men burned to death.

The sinking of the Sultana occurred on April 27, 1865. The packet was loaded with 2,300 Federal soldiers just released from Southern prisons, and were returning home. One of the boilers exploded while the boat was in the Mississippi below Memphis. Seventeen hundred men were burned or drowned in squads, while about six hundred floated down the swollen river for miles

where they were picked up by rescuing steamers, many of them from tops of trees where they had taken refuge. Nearly half of the rescued died later from exposure.

Mr. Connor was in the United States navy at the time of the terrible accident, and assisted in the work of rescue.

John D. Weihert, a Braxton boy, soldier in Company F, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, was captured and sent south to prison, and on his return at the close of the war, lost his life on the ill-fated Sultana.

James R. Corley who belonged to a branch of the Corley family, related to the Corleys of Randolph and Braxton, was on General Lee's staff in the late Civil war, and James A. Corley, a relative, was an aid of General Garnett at Laurel Hill, and wrote what is believed to be General Garnett's last dispatch before he was killed at Carricks Ford on Cheat river. It was to Colonel Scott, and reached him near Huttonsville while he was eating breakfast, July 12, 1861, and read as follows: General Garnett has concluded to go to Hardy county, and toward Cheat bridge. You will take advantage of the position beyond Huttonsville, and draw your supplies from Richmond, and report for orders there.

After the battle of Droop Mountain, a squad of soldiers was detailed to gather up the dead and wounded, and among the number thus detailed was Andrew Jackson Short of Company F, Tenth West Virginia Infantry. They were working in the night, and Short discovered a dead soldier, and took hold of his body to remove him to the place where they were bringing the dead and wounded together. He felt a crooked finger on the soldier's hand, and the size and feel of the man convinced Short that it was his brother John. He therefore called for someone to bring a light, saying that he had found his brother, and when he had the light, he discovered for a certainty that the man was his brother John. In relating the incident to Dr. W. P. Newlon many years after the battle, he said that he took his brother by the hand and recognized some peculiarity by which he knew the lifeless body of his brother.

This is an incident so rare that nothing similar has ever, to our knowledge, been recorded in the annals of warfare. When John and Andrew grasped each other by the hand when they last parted before the bloody conflict, who could have pictured in his imagination the tragic meeting again when Andrew should take the same hand in his, though that hand was cold in death. After the fatal ball had laid the soldier low in battle, his affectionate brother, though separated in the great cause, was the first to lay his hand upon the pulseless brow of him who had given up his life on the battle field.

In 1861 Nathan D. Barnett and his son, John D., were sent by the Federal authorities to Camp Chase, a Federal prison, but their friends soon interceded and secured their release. On their return they stopped at the residence of Felix Sutton to stay over night. During the night Nathan Barnett took violently ill and lived but a day or two. It was some derangement of the

bowels or kidneys. Dr. Samuel Cutlip, of Cedarville, was sent for, but could give no relief.

After the town of Sutton was burned, Colonel Anas Ansal brought a company to Sutton, and part of them went up Laurel creek, and part up Birch river. They killed George Cutlip and Chapman on Laurel creek, wounded Sam. Carpenter, killed John Given, and at Gardners killed Perry Conley, burned Lewis McElwaine's house, also those of Arthur Hickman and Caleb Gardners.

Asa Squires who lived on Salt Lick was the only man in the county who furnished four sons to the Union army, and his fifth son wanted to enlist, but his parents thought he was too young.

John Knicely who lived in the same neighborhood, served through the war with three of his sons.

Throughout the war the courts were open, and their authority was respected. In November of this year, several "detailed farmers," called into military service, sued out writs of habeas corpus, and brought their cases before Judge Thompson at Staunton. He decided that they were not liable to serve as soldiers, and ordered their discharge.

In time of the Civil war, Caleb Gardner of Webster county went South and worked during the struggle at a saltpeter cave. He was pressed in the service and ordered to Richmond, but applied to the Civil authorities, and was released by a magistrate.

Elijah Perkins, a citizen, was arrested by the Federal military authorities in 1862, on some charge, and was detained in custody, and taken in charge by the county authorities and released.

Within the Civil war, there was a little battle near the Three Forks of Cedar creek between some Federal cavalry and a squad of Confederate soldiers. One cavalryman was so badly wounded that he died.

In the Battle at Bulltown, the Confederates had a four-pound cannon that they carried on a mule and used in the battle, and on their retreat up Laurel creek, they concealed the cannon in a laurel thicket, a short distance above Wainsville where it remained in silence during the remainder of the war, and until the time when Dr. Nicholas Gibson brought his bride to Sutton in 1871. Then the boys prepared for a royal serenade, and the old cannon was brought from its hiding place and taken to Sutton by Johnson Barker, one of its old defenders who had been in the Bulltown battle, and knew where it was concealed. In the excitement of the serenade, they charged the old war relic too heavily and it burst, and while no one was seriously hurt, some of the party were considerably shaken up.

In time of the Civil war a young man named Jasper Johnson belonged to Company B, 19th Virginia Cavalry. It seems that Johnson was at one time cap-

tured by Federal soldiers and volunteered in the Union army. He then deserted and went back to his old command. Becoming tired again of the service, he left and desired to stay at home, but the Federals caught him, and he was sentenced to be shot but made his escape, and went back to the Confederates. He was court martialed by William L. Jackson's command and shot at Camp Cameron near Warm Springs, Virginia, for having twice deserted his army. His comrades in arms thought that Johnson was young and a victim of circumstances, and should not have been executed. Accordingly they planned for his escape, but he refused, saying that if he was caught by the Federals he would be shot. This was the fate of many a young man during the Civil war, but whether by civil or military authority, the death sentence is a relief of the dark ages which civilization and Christianity will at last correct.

A Federal courier named Benum who carried dispatches and mail from Sutton to Summersville, was captured at Big Birch and taken south, and as far as we know, never returned to this part of the war zone.

Milton Frame, a Union man, who lived on the waters of Steer creek, not far from the little village of Servia, was attacked at his home by some Confederates. There were three or four men at his house and they had some firearms, but the Confederates outnumbered them and they all took shelter in the Frame residence and tried to shield themselves. Mrs. Frame, being armed, bid defiance to the intruders and stood them off with a bravery and heroism that would be commendable in the bravest frontiersman of our country. The Confederates tried to shield themselves behind a little out-building, but Mrs. Frame kept up such a fire that they retreated and left her in possession of her home and the battlefield. She received a bad gunshot wound in the hand. Mrs. Frame's maiden name was Amanda Rose. She was oblivious to fear. Whether the Confederates in their defeat or the inmates of the house who sheltered themselves behind Mrs. Frame's gun had the greatest reason for exultation we cannot conjecture.

A story related to the writer from a very reliable source was to the effect that just before the town of Sutton was burned, Phoebe, a daughter of James Hefner who lived three or four miles south of Sutton, came to town to get a doctor to go to her father's house and see her sister Elizabeth who was very low with typhoid fever. She secured the services of Mrs. Humphreys who practiced medicine in Sutton and surrounding vicinity. The Commander of the post refused to allow Miss Hefner's return, but permitted Mrs. Humphreys to go. The following day, the girl was allowed to return, but her sister had died. This so incensed Miss Hefner that she determined to have revenge, and having heard the night she was kept in Sutton, the roll call of the soldiers, she observed their position and formed a very accurate idea of their strength. She went immediately to Jackson's Camp, not waiting for her sister's burial, and appealed for a force to be sent and capture Sutton which was done, and its destruction followed. This incident shows the determination of a woman when she is driven to desperation by a wrong.

In 1862, Lieutenant Henry Bender of Company F, Tenth Virginia Volunteers, commanding a squad of men, had a battle at the residence of Andrew Ware, with some Confederates under Eli Goff.

Men whose respective names were Smith, Warner, Lake, Goff—a brother of Eli C. Goff—John Butcher and others of the Confederates, were in the house. The fight was a spirited one, Butcher being killed. The Confederates, finding they were surrounded by men who were resolute and determined, surrendered. Goff was a bold and daring man who had committed many depredations on the citizens of the central part of the state, and the capture of him and his gang was one that Lieutenant Bender felt justly proud of when he delivered them to the authorities at Wheeling.

#### INCIDENTS OF A STORM.

The first day of January, 1863, was the coldest day of which we have any knowledge. How low the mercury fell, we do not recall, but between Grafton and Piedmont, a number of Federal soldiers perished, and at other places soldiers and citizens perished. In addition to the intense cold, the wind blew constantly all day on New Year's, also that night. It was our good fortune to be on picket duty that day and night, on what was called the back road across the river, opposite the town of Beverly.

On the Harper farm, I had become acquainted with Mrs. Harper who was a New England lady, and she had taught a school in Braxton county many years before the Civil war. She mentioned a little girl who stayed at the home of the writer's father and went to school, and spoke of her as a very bright, active, sweet-natured little girl. We informed her that the child in question was Hannah Rodgers, and then she remembered the name. The writer then told her she was still living, being the wife of Adam J. Hyer, and was a most noble woman.

Mrs. Harper had invited us to take dinner with them that day. The picket post stood about a half mile above the Harper residence in a large open field so we left the post long enough to go down and eat dinner, but it was so intensely cold that we could hardly stand it in the dining room. Mrs. Harper lived in a good house, and had prepared a most appetizing meal, but it was too near the Arctic regions on that day, and we were unable to enjoy the feast.

When night came, we suffered most and came very nearly losing our life. We had a fire on the outside of a rail pen, but the wind blew it in every direction, and the only thing we could do was to constantly shift from one side to the other, and walk around the fire for hours. Finally becoming so cold and sleepy, we lay down in the pen, and memories soon ceased, and with a feeling of comfort, went to sleep. Had some of the boys not wakened the sleeper soon afterwards, he would have been frozen to death, and it took active tramping around the fire the remainder of the night to keep circulation alive.

## BURNING OF SUTTON.

The company that captured and burned Sutton on Wednesday, Dec. 29, 1861, was commanded by Captain John S. Sprigg. The town had as its defenders, Lieutenant Dawson with about sixty of Roan's cavalry who retreated, and the town was promptly occupied by the Confederates. It is said that in the absence of Captain Sprigg, some time within the day, that the Tunings set fire to the town and partly destroyed it. Sprigg returned and was appealed to by John S. Camden and others to stop the burning. Hanley Humphreys relates that he saw a soldier going with a torch to set fire to a house, and some soldiers told him that the order was not to burn any more. He said, "Whose order?" and the reply was, "Captain Tuning's."

Pembroke B. Berry was instrumental in putting out fires and saving much property. The town was again attacked by Chas. Rodgers who had but a small squad of soldiers. They burned the Camden hotel and some other buildings. A house stood where the Racket Store now stands, opposite the hotel which had been used as a Federal hospital. It caught fire from the hotel and was burned. When Spriggs' command captured the town, there were about thirty-five soldiers in the house whom he paroled. Dr. Lafayette Woodruff was in charge. He had accepted an invitation to eat turkey with Joseph Osburn on the following day, but he made his escape by riding double out of town behind a cavalryman.

General Rosecrans left Sutton on Sept. 7, 1861, and three days later fought the battle of Carnifax Ferry. This command consisted of ten thousand troops, the greatest army and number of men ever bivouaced in Sutton or marched through central West Virginia.

It is said when Clinebell's Confederates retreated from Sutton, that as they marched down the main street, Daniel J. Stout, a musician, played on his fife one of the most inspiring airs that ran like this, "If you have any good thing, save it, save it—if you have any good things, give them to me." Now the discomfiture of the Confederates and the excitement of the citizens rendered the music very amusing, and as Uncle Daniel's shrill notes sounded amid the surrounding hills of Sutton, they gave an air of cheer and hilarity to an excited throng.

## SUTTON IN THE WAR.

J. W. Humphreys relates that the first Federal soldiers to enter Sutton was Colonel E. B. Tyler's brigade, composed of the 7th and 13th Ohio Three Months men, and one other Ohio regiment, one or more batteries, some cavalry, and a company of soldiers called the Snakehunters, commanded by Captain Biggs. As they marched down the street about where Lee's hardware store stands, they saw a squad of men going up the hill on the other side of the river. They were ordered to halt, but they kept going and the soldiers fired at them. They were Enos Cunningham, Chas. S. Evans, Levi Weybright, P. B. Berry, two of the Tonkins boys, and perhaps one or two

others. C. S. Evans' gun stock was cut in two with a minnie ball. This was the first real taste of war that Sutton had experienced. These soldiers as they marched down the street with flags flying and bands playing, dressed in new uniforms with shining gunbarrels and bayonets fixed, was one of the most imposing sights that the town had ever beheld.

Jacob Ervin, a very old man, and James W. Humphreys were the only two men left in Sutton to welcome the army. General Tyler treated the citizens with great civility and kindness.

A thrilling incident. Was the dream of Captain Hyer, prophetic? In the summer of 1863, a portion of Co. F, 10th W. Va. Volunteer Infantry, was on a scouting visit to their homes in Braxton county, a county from whence that stalwart company was recruited, and where 90 per cent or more of those noble and generous boys were born and raised. While at home, Captain Hyer and some of his men were captured by the Tuning brothers and others, who alternated between W. L. Jackson's camp and anything they could pick up within the Federal lines. The night that Captain Hyer was captured, he was at his home on Salt Lick, and had as his guests John D. Baxter, who was orderly sergeant of the company; Sergeant S. E. Knicely; private E. B. Wheeler and Wm. M. Barnett.

As well as we remember, this was the company at Captain Hyer's on the night of the attack and capture; George D. Mollohan, Harvey Hyer and M. L. Barnett, civilians, were either there on the night in question or captured in the immediate neighborhood and were present as prisoners when the attack was made. After several shots had been fired and a demand to surrender had been made, Captain Hyer thinking that the house would be fired and his family exposed and further resistance would be useless against the protest of Orderly Baxter and perhaps others, surrendered to a party, part of whom at least were thirsting for the blood of some of the inmates of that house.

We know little of the history of Tunings, but think they came from Tygart's valley, and settled on Salt Lick. Prior to the war, Jack, the one they called captain, was a very stout and rugged man, and it is said that the only time he ever met his match was when he fought the invincible Crawford Scott of Randolph county. The Tunings seemed somewhat vicious and vindictive in their nature, whether they had any special grievance growing out of the war that embittered them we know not; but early in the war they were known to be hostile and disposed to wage a guerilla warfare, and for that reason the commander of the post at Sutton sent Orderly Baxter with a squad of men to their residence on Salt Lick to confiscate some property. This order he obeyed as a soldier; as General Sheridan did the order of the war department at Washington to burn the barns of the valley to prevent the Confederate forces from obtaining the resources of that fertile land, and as McCauslin did the orders of General Early to burn Chambersburg in retaliation for some private property he claimed had been destroyed in Virginia by the Federal forces.

Tunings, like a great many other people, not looking beyond the mere



surface, nor comprehending the true cause, swore vengeance in their wrath against Orderly Baxter, and after the capture of Captain Hyer and his company, they gloated over the satisfaction they would have in subjecting the already doomed soldier to the indignities unworthy of our civilization, and later in the deep recesses and lonely glens of the mountains beyond Webster C. H., he was to be put to death like a savage or an outlaw. After the captain and his men surrendered, they were tied two and two and started on their march. The destination of some were Libby prison; others were to be put to death. No one knew this better than the brave Baxter. With him, like every good soldier, obedience and discipline was the first law to be observed. Until in the midst of battle he rushed forward without restraint. We remember him at the battle of Droop Mountain, when the lines of battle had approached within a few rods of each other, I spoke to the orderly, who was in advance of his company, and requested him to go back and rally the men and keep the company in line. Captain Hyer was in prison, and Lieutenant Rollyson was on staff duty; Lieutenant Bender, who was bravely leading his men on in battle, was the only commissioned officer of the company present.

We thought some of the men were falling and dropping behind. Poor fellows were being shot and wounded, and in looking back the cause I had not observed, for not a man of that company failed to do his duty on that day.

Baxter paid no attention to my suggestion, rushed forward as an example for his men, and kicking down a portion of an old rail fence behind which the Confederate line had but a minute before used as a covering, he sprang across the fence and discharged his gun at very close range, and in the act of reloading, I saw him place the butt of his gun on the ground, grasp the barrel with both hands and eased his body to the ground. He was mortally wounded and died in a few brief hours. Thus perished a noble soldier, brave and generous—as oblivious to fear as the birds that flit amid the branches of the trees. We were boys together, though he was somewhat older and stronger. We had participated in all the outdoor sports of that day and time. No roads were found too lonely and no night too dark to deter us from hunting the wild game of the forest. We had tamed steeds; had ridden young horses, kept fierce dogs; chased and captured the wild hog. When we had nothing very amusing on hand we would indulge in a good natured scrap.

Possessing a flint lock gun, and loading it with a large charge of powder and a paper or toe wad, one would stand beside the lane fence while the other would run by on the opposite side and fire upon him. We called it running the gauntlet, a custom that prevailed among the Indians. More than once I felt the stinging sensation as I would pass that old rifle. When it came my turn to load and fire, I put in as big a charge of powder and paper wad as I thought he had used; when the sterner realities of life came and the exciting scenes which were being enacted our companionship seemed inseparable, and I think it impossible that the youths of this day can fully appreciate the warmth, cordiality, unselfish comradeship of the sixties. The reader will pardon me for this personal reference.

The Confederates were composed of two Tunings, Jack and Al, F. F. Squires, and others whose names I have forgotten. Wm. M. Barnett gave me all the circumstances some years ago, and the last time I saw him at his home in Washington, he repeated the story. Being one of the actors and participants in the affair, nothing escaped his keen observation and the slightest detail never became obliterated from his memory.

The prisoners all being secured, the march was taken up near midnight for Wm. L. Jackson's camp in Pocahontas county. Baxter and Wheeler were tied together and Knicely and Barnett. As to the personnel of these men. Captain Hyer's consideration for his family had caused him to capitulate and now that he was a prisoner, knowing the desperate character of the Tunings, doubtless, thought that the safety of all depended upon their submission. Hyer's activity for the cause of the Union and his influence in the community had incurred the displeasure of some of the secessionists. He was captain of the home company, a company some of whose members were actually indispensable to the success of the Union cause in his section. Baxter was a military man, a born genius; did nothing under excitement; stood 6 feet, 2 inches in height; weighed 180 pounds and was handsome and commanding in appearance. His determination was to get away from his captors or die in the attempt, and not be shot down like a savage or a dog.

E. B. Wheeler was a rich prize, known as an abolitionist, bold and aggressive to assert his views; over 6 feet tall and strong as a lion; a slugger of the old school, but didn't take kindly to military life; had a keen sense of honor and was a noble and generous man with more than ordinary ability. From the time they started, his eye pierced the darkness and roamed the hillside for a favorable opening to make a break for liberty.

Wm. M. Barnett, the youngest soldier in his company, a boy of only 15 years of age, was less concerned, for his youth had rendered him less conspicuous an object of their vengeance. If Barnett had had an inch of ground to stand upon, Tuning's arm would have been too slow, and his brain too dull to have conquered him. He was the Kit Carson of the whole crowd, and while he was not so particularly concerned for his own safety, he was active in arranging by signs the unloosening of the cords that bound their wrists one to another, and the time and location most suited for their escape.

S. E. Knicely, who was coupled with Barnett, was an elegant citizen, a sturdy and conscientious soldier. His father and two brothers were in the army, making four of one family. It is needless to suggest that Tuning and his company were elated at their capture. A richer prize could not have been selected.

Baxter was to be taken through Webster county, tortured and shot, and possibly Wheeler was to share the same fate. The others were to be taken with an air of triumph to Jackson's camp. This to Tuning was a most fortunate and important military capture. He did not stand very high at Jackson's camp. While Jackson was an extreme partisan, he was a poor military commander. The Jacksons like Bonaparts, while in Napoleon was concentrated all the genius

of that family, so did "Stonewall" possess the military genius of the Jackson family. He held a position between the regular army of the Confederacy and the ragged edges of the territory lying between the two opposing forces, and all the odds and ends that could be gathered together in a section of country without law or order, civil or military. He was handicapped by irregular bands and small companies of men like the Tunings, the Campbells, the Conleys, Goffs and Dusky Men, who had no well defined relation to the Confederacy, unless they occasionally acted as scouts and spies, but whose main object was plunder. They reveled in a country that was powerless to resist.

The mountainous counties of the interior offered a shelter for refugees, skulkers and deserters. These men preyed upon the country and often brought down the vengeance of the Federal authorities upon innocent families, whose fathers or sons were in armies of the south.

Jackson's discipline was not of that character that would give protection or inspire confidence and respect to a country helpless in the absence of civil government. Jackson had some good men, we have no desire to say that he had not. Many of them we knew personally, who had good families, and prided themselves as being good soldiers, and, if I were to name two men representing the two armies the equals of any soldiers of the interior of the State; men who developed more natural military genius and soldierly bearing and courage, I would name John D. Baxter and John S. Sprigg. Captain Sprigg was a splendid specimen of manhood; tall, erect and of pleasing manners, a superb horseman, a dashing cavalier. One incident will illustrate his stratagem and the generalship that he used this occasion to save his men and assure an easy victory. When he attacked the Federal forces at Sutton, he approached by marching his forces down the turnpike on the south side of Elk, and as the road winds around a high ridge, one point for some distance was in full view of the Federal position. Then there was a depression in the ridge that was hidden from their view. When his command came in sight he marched them quietly and in soldierly order until they reached the depression and were hidden from view. Then they would gallop around the opposite side of the ridge, and as the last of the column was coming around in view of the Federal position the head of the column by this time had gotten back and would pass in review again, thus the same soldier passed many times in review and the strength of his forces was magnified until the Union forces began to think that the Confederacy had turned loose a considerable portion of their forces, and they evacuated the town without hesitancy or preliminaries. If Jackson had been in immediate command of the forces that captured the town of Sutton, the great probabilities are that there would have been a fight and a different fate awaiting the town, and if Captain Sprigg had been the commander of Jackson's forces, there might have been more activity in the military department of the mountains.

The Tunings and their men were marching in triumphant splendor through the darkness with their prisoners and what booty they had succeeded in appro-

priating; at a point on the ridge near Ben's Run through a signal or sign, two of the couple communicated the fact that they had removed the cords by which they were tied, and at a place in the road that seemed to invite the attempt to escape, Baxter and Wheeler plunged into the brush, running in the same direction; Knicely and Barnett made a dash in the opposite direction. Barnett got tripped or entangled in the brush and fell at the edge of the road, and the balls that were fired at the noise that his fleeing comrade made passed harmlessly over his head. Every shot went wild of its mark, and only acted as an incentive to excellorate the movements of those stalwart men who were winding down the brush and sappings as if they were but dry stubble, in their flight down the rugged hillsides of the Elk Valley.

Barnett lay still, but was soon discovered and one of the company exclaimed, "We have killed the boy." Baxter and Knicely being on familiar ground, soon found their bearing and got out of the wilderness, but not so to Wheeler, and it was some time the next day before he found himself. The next night I slept with Baxter, on a knob of Grannies creek, that William Fisher has since cleared and planted in fruit trees. We slept on the bare ground with no covering save the clear blue sky. Baxter was restless—not nervous or excited, but his nerves were strung. He was on his metal and ready for action. The war drama was being enacted in its realities. He had just been before the footlights and looked into the grim visaged face of his enemy, while his strong limbs were being manacled in cords with guns and desperate men on either side. He knew what his capture meant but he was a soldier without fear.

When Tunings realized that they had lost in a moment what they had long sought to win, and the great prize over which they felt so elated, their vengeance and anger knew no bounds. We were told by some of those who remained in captivity that they raged and swore, lamenting the escape of Baxter. They sullenly trudged on with occasional vile oaths and frequently threatened the lives of the other prisoners. George D. Mollohan, M. L. Barnett and Henry Hyer, the three civilian prisoners, after the exciting spectacular scenes of that midnight hour, were taken with the other prisoners to a point near the mouth of Brock's run on Holly river. There they halted to hold a war council and wait for daylight. There was a tide in the river and the only means of crossing was on a broken boat gunnel. At this point it was decided to release two of the prisoners, Hyer and Barnett. Hyer was a brother of Captain Hyer—a firm and conscientious citizen; a union man, mild and pleasant in manners; useful as a conservative citizen and to carry off and thrust into prison such a man would be an injury to any cause. Barnett was a brother to the boy prisoner, and lived in a neighborhood that was strongly allied in sympathy to the southern cause, but in principle was a union man. He had taken no pronounced part in the great struggle; was kind and gentle, and had the good of his country and neighbors at heart. One of nature's noblemen, and in after

years, no minister of the Gospel that ever graced a West Virginia pulpit was more genuinely and universally beloved by his people.

George D. Mollohan was taken to Richmond and the cruel treatment he received came near ending his life.

After the escape of Baxter, Knicely and Wheeler, Mr. Mollohan's hands were tied, also Barnett's. We do not know whether Capt. Hyer's hands or whether he as an officer was placed on his honor to remain a prisoner. After the halt at Brooks run, the march was resumed and the prisoners taken across Holly river. The Tunings were importuned to untie the cord that bound Mollohan's hands until the river was crossed, but they positively refused. To cross a stream on a piece of boat gunnel with your hands tied behind you is extremely hazardous. The river crossed in safety, the march was continued through Webster county to Jackson's camp; thence to Richmond and Libby prison.

In passing through Webster C. H., weary and footsore with the march, warmed up by the autumn sun, Mollohan's thirst was intensified by the sight of the pure crystal waters, but he was denied that slight privilege of appeasing his thirst, that to him would have been a blessing. The prisoners had one friend in the company of whom I wish to speak more particularly, because justice should be done every man and he should have credit for his good acts, and a friend under these circumstances and in such trying need should be remembered and appreciated. F. F. Squires wanted Tunings to untie the cords that bound Mollohan while crossing the river and give him a chance for his life, in case that frail craft should sink or capsize but refused and on the march he frequently besought Tuning to grant decent treatment to the prisoners, but without effect. He confided with the prisoners and advised for their welfare, and through his influence saved them great and trying iniquities. He administered to their wants while in Jackson's camp. These facts I learned from one of the prisoners long years after the tragic event when he was on his last bed of sickness.

F. F. Squires was of noble and gentle parentage. The influence of a Christian home could not be obscured by the strenuous irregularities of a boarder warfare.

I now came to a point in my narrative that to me seems to be of very great importance. A subject that any person might give more than a mere casual observance or consideration. It indicates a providence that is unseen—a hand that is invisible. Several years ago, Captain Hyer related a very remarkable dream that he had when he was a very small boy, and it so impressed me that when I visited him during his last sickness, I had him relate his dream to me as fully as he was able. His mind was clear, but his once strong frame was wasting, tottering to a fall. He realized that the sands of time had well nigh run out, but he gave me the story just as he had related it years before. When Captain Hyer was a small boy he dreamed that he and his brother Harvey and two strange men were in captivity and confined in a loathsome and revolting

hog pen. But in a short time, Harvey regained his liberty, and he and the two strange men remained, what appeared to be a lone confinement. He became familiar with their voices, gestures and personal appearance. So vivid and realistic were these impressions on his mind that in all the years intervening between that time and the war they remained undimmed, and after the capture as we have described, his brother Harvey was released at Holly river. Then the Captain's privations began. He was taken to Jackson's camp, thence to Libby prison. After a long confinement there, he was taken to Salisbury, N. C., and when he was ushered into the new and strange prison pens, nearer dead than alive, the first men he met were the two he saw in his dream when he was a boy. And during the remainder of his prison life they were his constant companions. They ministered as far as they could to his wants, and with him they lived to escape the horrors of prison life and returned to their homes in Ohio. The question is, was it prophetic? Do the teeming millions exist in invisible form before they come upon life's stage? Captain Hyer was made to see through a dream, a prison pen that he should in the future occupy, and the faces of two companions that perhaps were not born at that time. The providences of God are mysterious to mortal vision.

Fifty years have come and gone since the event occurred of which we have been writing—eventful years, years in which history has been written as with an electric pen. The angel of death has not been idle, but has thrown its cycle in the fields of mortality and some of the noblest, purest characters, men and women of our land, have been its victims, and as far as I know not a man who participated in that episode at Captain Hyer's in 1863, is now living. They have all, one by one, crumbled into dust. The participants of that great struggle who remain are ageing; the vim and vigor of youth have passed, our battles are history, and there is nothing left us but memory.

"The tumult and the shouting dies;  
The captains and the kings depart;  
Still stands thine ancient sacrifice  
An humble and a contrite heart,  
Lord God of hosts be with us yet,  
Lest we forget, lest we forget."

Capt. Wm. Kantner who commanded a company in the 3rd W. Va. Cavalry, while stationed at Martinsburg, W. Va., was sent with a squad of soldiers to capture a Confederate Major whom it was said was to be married near Charlestown. The Captain relates that John Shuttlesworth, Quartermaster of the Regiment, requested to accompany the scout, but when they reached the place where the marriage was supposed to take place, they found that the report was untrue, and on their return, about four miles from Charlestown, they surrounded a house and captured a prisoner or two, and among the crowd was Wm. L. Wilson. The Captain said that Wilson escaped from the house, and a search failed to reveal his presence but just before they left a soldier spied him

hiding under an out building, and when they came through Charlestown, the ladies of the town expressed great sympathy for the prisoner whom the Captain described as a very youthful, delicate looking soldier, but one who was destined to become a statesman of international reputation.

Silas M. Morrison related to the author that Isaac Brown, a soldier, made some report against George Blankenship that caused a squad of soldiers in company with two or three citizens to waylay and kill Blankenship which was an outrage. He also related that a renegade from Greenbrier county named Andy Williams, piloted the troops that killed Jacob Tonkin.

It is related by David M. Jackson who lived at the ford of Little Birch during the Civil war, that a soldier named Cutright (possibly from Harrison county) and George Leonard of Cincinnati, carried dispatches from Sutton to Summersville, and stayed at his father's home. He states that Cutright was shot in the shoulder from ambush.

#### MILITARY TRAGEDIES.

Early in the war some Confederates went to the residence of John Crites on Crites Mountain and killed Isaac, his son. Isaac was a boy scarcely grown. This so enraged the family that all the other boys who were able, joined the Union army, and the father of the boy acted as scout and spy, great harassing the citizens of Braxton and Webster counties during the remainder of the war.

In 1863, while a scouting party commanded by Major Withers of the Tenth West Virginia Infantry, were coming down the Elk river, they saw James McCourt run from a house not far above where the village of Centralia is now located. McCourt was halted and commanded to surrender, but he continued to run, and just as he was entering some high weeds and brush he was killed. He was said to be a harmless citizen, but through fear and excitement he lost his life.

John O. Cool, John and James Clifton and McLure Bickel were killed by Federal soldiers on the Holly. Al and Fred Tuning were killed at James Dyer's near the close of the war by Federal soldiers. Jack Tuning was said to have been hung in Texas after the close of the war.

John Mace of Hacker's Valley, a Union man, was killed by bushwhackers. William Arthur was killed by the Tunings. The Tunings also killed ..... Arbogast, a local preacher in the M. E. church, and ..... Buzzard, a class leader, who lived in Pocahontas county.

Dr. John L. Rhea of Flatwoods, while in Weston during the Civil war, was shot by some lawless soldier and wounded, the ball taking effect in his jaw. He recovered without serious trouble. Many acts of wanton cruelty and injustice were perpetrated by reckless, irresponsible persons. War develops and brings out the worst that is in man.

Just at the beginning of the Civil war when the first Federal troops passed through the county, a boy from Ohio had followed the army as far as Glenville. Some parties say, however, that he came as far as Sutton, but it is in doubt as to what place he left the army. At any rate, he desired to return to his home, and started across the country by way of Steer creek, stopping at .....Cole's to get something to eat. Cole, a man named Windon, also a Conrad, were some distance down the creek working in the hay harvest. Mrs. Cole, when she found out that the boy had come from Ohio and had been with the Federal army, ran down and told her husband and Windon, while the boy was eating his dinner, that there was a Yankee at the house. They waylaid him as he came down where they were at work. They killed the boy, cut his head off with a scythe and hid his body in a stone or log pile. Conrad fled and was never heard of. Windon hinted it to a man named Simpton while they were both intoxicated. Cole and Windon were arrested and tried by a court in Charleston, Kanawha county, and sentenced to be hanged. The execution took place in Sutton in the fall of 1862, the same being carried out by the military authorities. Their bodies were buried on the Town Hill. One of the streets now passes over their remains. Mrs. Cole being in delicate health, was allowed to escape. One of Cole's sons afterward volunteered and served through the war in the Tenth West Virginia Infantry. Nothing is recorded in the border warfare of our country that equals this in cold blooded atrocity.

Late in the Civil war, William Wine and a young man hardly grown, named McCourt, of Webster county, visited the residence of Joseph Green, living in that county, for the purpose of robbery. While McCourt was handing some meat down from the loft of the cabin, Wine was putting it in a sack. Green, who had been made a prisoner, was standing between Wine and the fireplace. He got hold of a poker, and as Wine was stooping over to put the stolen goods in a sack, Green struck him a fatal blow on the head. Green then took Wine's gun and made McCourt come down from the loft, and kept him a prisoner that night.

Early in the Civil war two Federal soldiers, couriers, coming from Weston to Sutton were attacked at Wines' Gap by Ben Haymond, a man named Foley and a man named Riffle. One of the soldiers was killed, his name was Debolt; the other soldier, Henry Brooks, was wounded, but made his escape. Shortly after the close of the war, Riffle was killed while attending a sugar camp, it is said, by Debolt's brother.

One of the most brutal and cold blooded murders that occurred in Braxton county (excluding the killing of a boy by Cole and Windon) was the betrayal of another boy, son of John Arthur. He was taken upstairs in Dr. Humphrey's home in Sutton and beguiled by some soldiers dressed in southern uniforms, professing to be prisoners. The young man knew nothing of the war except what he had heard southern sympathizers say, and being placed in prison as he supposed, he talked freely by being asked leading questions. He was taken out by two of Roan's men, Moneyppenny and Steambeck, and marched up the



road, leading to North Sutton. He suspicioned something and showed fight, but they told him that they were going to take him upon the hill to camp. There was no camp on the hill, and they took the boy out by the side of a little ravine in the brush. There he showed fight, and one of the soldiers engaged his attention in front, while the other one shot him in the back of the head. He was laid by the side of the little stream and covered with some sticks and leaves. Afterward Michael McAnana and some other citizens, built a little rock wall between the body and the creek, filled in with dirt and covered the body.

Captain Harrison of the Sixth West Virginia Infantry was the commander of the post, and must have been apprised of the treachery that led to the young man's death.

The most atrocious and revolting murder that was committed in central West Virginia was the brutal killing of Jacob Tonkin, an aged and respected citizen living on Salt Lick of Little Kanawha. Mr. Tonkins was a local preacher in the M. E. church. It is said that a scout of Federal soldiers accompanied by some young men of the neighborhood, went to his house and professed to be southern soldiers, and led Mr. Tonkin to say something which indicated to them that he was a southern man, and from this a report was circulated that led to his murder. He was out in a lot near his house, and a squad of soldiers rode up and fired at him, and it is said that six balls took effect in his body, but he was able by the assistance of his wife and some other members of his family to get to the house. Two of the soldiers went to the house and his aged wife begged them not to hurt him as he was already mortally wounded, but one of the men drew his carbine and shot him in the back of the head. The squad of soldiers were said to belong to Roan's Cavalry, commanded by Lieutenant Lawson. The two men who went to the house and did the last shooting were said to be from Wheeling, their names being Burnhart and Skinner. Nowhere in the annals of savage warfare when savagery and civilization clashed in deadly combat, was there a more brutal spirit of the lower instincts of humanity shown than in the murder of this aged Christian gentleman.

John G. Morrison relates that he was pressed as a guide by a Lieutenant and some soldiers who belonged to General Wise's forces at Gauley Bridge, and that they met some of General Rosecran's forces on Powell's Mountain, commanded by Colonel Litle. The Federals fired on them and while the skirmish was going on, Henry Young, some other citizens and the militia came to the road in front of the soldiers. Young was carrying a gun and showed fight. Young was killed and the others made their escape. Litle's horse was shot, and he lost his sword in the skirmish.

Nathan Blankenship, said to be a peaceful citizen, who lived on Ben's run was shot and killed by some Union citizens.

Early in the Civil war, some Federal soldiers who were camped at the churches at Flatwoods, captured Campbell Perrine, a man considerably ad-

vanced in years. They brought him to their camp and then started him with a detail of soldiers to prison at Sutton. The squad brought him to the low gap at the head of Granny's creek and there told him to run. When he did so they shot him. The turnpike makes a bend and the old road went straight down the hill. He ran from the pike toward the old road and fell in the road. A detail of soldiers came and buried him in a shallow grave on the bank of the road at the root of a large poplar tree. In a day or so Adam Gillespie made a coffin and he and some other citizens came and buried him in the hill field on the Linger farm. Mr. Perrine was a very harmless man, not strong minded, but very ingenious. He could make clocks and almost any kind of machinery out of wood. Seldom occurs a more cruel or unjustifiable murder.

James Squires, son of Elijah Squires, while at home on a furlough from the Confederate army, was captured by a Federal scout near the headwaters of Flatwoods run. He was left in charge of Robert Blaggs, a member of Company F, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, while the other members of the party went down the hill a short distance to a house, looking for parties who might be in hiding there. While Squires and Blagg were alone, Squires tried to wrest Blagg's gun from him and in the tussle the gun was fired and Blagg succeeded in getting his revolver from its scabbard and killed Squires. When the other parties came back Squires was not yet dead, and said that he was in the fault of Flatwoods run. He was left in charge of Robert Blagg, a member of Confederate soldier, helped Blagg to steal his wife, a cousin of theirs, the daughter of William G. Squires.

Two Federal couriers, coming up the Wine hill from Big run, were fired on by Ben Haymond and some other parties near the Wine low gap and one of the couriers was killed.

Just over the hill on the west side of the Wine gap, near the foot of the hill, some Federal soldiers, having captured Thomas Stout and two of his sons, Johnson and Isaac, at their home, brought them to this place and killed the father of the boys and shot Isaac and wounded him very badly. Johnson made his escape by flight. Thinking Isaac was killed, the soldiers ran after Johnson, shooting at him, and while this was going on Isaac made his escape. Johnson lived through the war and for many years thereafter, and was finally killed by a falling tree. Isaac, though badly wounded in the mouth, recovered and is still living.

#### THE DAYS OF RECONSTRUCTION, 1866-1867.

The depression and stringency following the war were soon overcome by the rising spirit of progress and the onrush of material prosperity. Conditions in May, 1866, are thus graphically portrayed in a Rockingham paper.

"The remarkable display of energy by the people of the Valley, since the close of the war, is the most forcible commentary that could be given of their character. Without a currency, almost destitute of money, their fields laid

waste, barns and other farm houses destroyed, stock stolen and driven off, no surplus supplies on hand, and their labor system broken up, yet they have managed to rebuild their fences and barns, repair their premises generally, and (make) progress in improvements heretofore not enjoyed. Throughout the entire Valley steam saw-mills dot almost every neighborhood, factories and foundries are being built, and the slow and imperfect implements of agricultural husbandry heretofore used supplanted by the most improved labor-saving machinery.

“At Mt. Crawford, a large Woolen Factory is in process of construction; also, an Earthen Ware establishment. In Harrisonburg, Messrs. Bradley & Co. have in successful operation their Foundry, and will shortly commence erecting a much larger one, on ground recently purchased for that purpose near the old building. At Port Republic and McGaheysville the spirit of enterprise is fully awakened, factories, foundries and mills being put into operation as rapidly as the workmen can complete their contracts. Carding mills are, also multiplying throughout the county, and many other improvements are being inaugurated, which we have not space to enumerate.”

The author remembers seeing many Confederates in uniform building and repairing fences around grain fields three or four days after the surrender of General Lee.



## CHAPTER VIII.

*Early Commerce; West Virginia's Great Wealth in Native Ginseng; Its Value to the Early Settlers; Old Mills; Lumbering on Elk; Great Floods.*

### EARLY COMMERCE.

The first wants of the settlers of central West Virginia were gunpowder, lead, flint, salt and corn meal, the scantiest outfit of cooking utensils, a few dishes, knives, forks, etc., according to their ability to buy, and their opportunities to exchange certain articles of commerce which they obtained in the forest, such as furs, bear skins, venison hams and ginseng. The wants of the people were not great, but what little they possessed were luxuries at that day.



JOHN BROWN

The men dressed in tow linen and buckskin; the women wore linen and cotton goods winter and summer, the products of their own toil. The men almost universally wore moccasins and fur caps. A little later the people began to tan their own leather, using wooden troughs for vats. Bear skins and deer hides were sometimes used as a part of their bedding, as well as the buffalo robe.

The communications over the mountains from the eastern settlement was at first by pack-horses, and later by wagons. As the settlements increased in numbers and the people became more domesticated and stable in their local societies and government, the commercial interests of exchange became greater, and increased as time went on. While ginseng at one time brought but twelve and one-half cents a pound, quinine sold as high as thirty-two dollars an ounce. Ginseng has since advanced to twelve dollars a pound while quinine has been reduced to a few shillings an ounce until the late European war when it has again advanced as high as thirty-five dollars a pound; however, this is only a temporary fluctuation. In an early day, the great for-

ests of West Virginia were a veritable bed of ginseng, black snakeroot, yellow-root and other valuable herbs of medicinal qualities. Still as the population grew and the people had greater road facilities, the necessities of the settlers increased and the people became enabled to supply themselves with articles such as hitherto had been denied them. There was nothing to bring money into the country except the articles above mentioned, and they, as a rule, had to be exchanged for various articles of strenuous domestic necessity.

The first live stock taken to market from the central and southern parts of the state was driven over the mountains on foot. The greater portion of the early traffic was in hogs as the abundant masts of that day enabled the farmers to raise them with the use of but little grain. The greatest trouble was to keep bears and other animals from destroying the hogs. A great many went wild in the woods and the boars became very large and savage, having wonderful tusks. To catch one alive required several men and dogs. The chase and fight with a wild boar was equal to the excitement of a bear hunt, and often the dogs were killed by the long sharp tusks of the boar. It was common at that day for farmers to mark the ears of their stock, and frequently the ear marks were altered. People would put their own mark on any unmarked hog they could find and litigation became a very common thing, and was the subject of much controversy. Some marked by a crop in the left ear and a slit in the right; others by a crop in the right ear and a slit in the left; some by a crop in the left ear and a swallow fork in the right; others by a crop in the right ear and a swallow fork in the left; some by two slits in the right ear and an upper bit in the left; others by two slits in the left ear and an upper bit in the right; some by a slit in each ear; some by a swallow fork, bits and half upper crops; some by swallow forks and half crops, and a vast number of other marks to which the ear was subject. Two whole crops were considered a rogue's mark. Some had the ear-marks recorded in the Clerk's office.

#### HOG STEALING.

Old Uncle Ezra Clifton, one of the first settlers on the Holly river, had a very fine hog to stray off, and at last he found trace of it, and discovered that one of his neighbors named..... was feeding the hog under a cliff of rocks which stood above his cabin. He allowed the feeding to go on until one day he saw his neighbor starting to Bulltown to get a load of salt, then he knew that butchering time was at hand. He took two of his sons and his dog, and went up to the house and inquired of the wife whether they had seen anything of a stray hog, and she said, "Indeed, Uncle Ezra, we haven't seen a stray hog about, this fall." Uncle Ezra and the boys went up to the rock cliff and found the hog in a fat and fine condition, with quite a pile of corn cobs close by. The hog took fright at the men and dog and bounded down the mountain, and being large and fat and terribly frightened, happened to get in line with the door of the cabin and bounded in. As there was a door opposite the one facing the hill, the hog closely pursued by the dog, Uncle Ezra

and the boys, ran through the lower door and plunged into the river where the dog held him at bay until Mr. Clifton shot him. He then proceeded to dress the hog. He had brought two horses and sacks to carry the meat in, and had left them concealed below the cabin until he had the pork ready for transportation. He then told Mrs.....that he had hung the entrails on the fence, and to tell her husband when he came home that he might dress them for what lard he could get.

This same Mr.....was a hunter and lick watcher, and went at one time with Colonel Newlon to watch a deer lick on Steer creek. Some time in the night, he stole the Colonel's pistol and hid it in a hollow beech tree. The Colonel swore out a warrant against him for stealing the pistol. Mr..... was at the time engaged to be married, and Charles Mollohan, the sheriff, having the warrant, went to the wedding and placed the intended groom under arrest. As he was starting away with the sheriff, the mother of the intended bride said, "Now, ....., go on, and if you are guilty, take your medicine like a man (which was the whipping post) and if you are innocent, come back and be married if my daughter is willing to have you." It developed at the trial that the Colonel was unwilling to state positively that the man had stolen his pistol, but swore that either....., his horse or his dog had stolen the pistol. Then the man was discharged and went back and married the girl. This was the same woman who later in life said, "Indeed, Uncle Ezra, there has been no stray hog here."

Some years after the Colonel had watched the deer lick, his pistol was found near the place, where it had been concealed at the root of a hollow beech tree. The stream has since been known by the name of the Pistol Fork.

It was a general custom to put bells on the stock. Some large, well-made bells could be heard three and four miles. The smaller bells called sheep bells, could be heard for a long distance. Some woodsmen became as familiar with the sound of their neighbor's cow bell as they did with the human voice. Israel A. Friend, the gun-maker, made a great number of bells. His make of bells always bore his initials, and were the finest on the market. It was not unusual on public days at the county seat to see Israel going up and down the street, rattling a great string of bells.

Indians often caught the bell cow, and took the bell off and allured some of the family to the woods by rattling the bell, and in this way many, not expecting danger, lost their lives. Another ruse of the Indian was to gobble like a turkey, causing the unsuspecting hunter to venture too near, and sometimes the experienced hunter would turn the trick on the Indian. The stock bell has become a thing of the past. Often at this day thousands of cattle and sheep are driven to the scale pens and loading stations without the sound of a bell. The fur trade and ginseng have been from the first, great sources of revenue, being the first means of bringing money into the interior. Some of the more provident farmers would have a surplus of corn. They would dispose of this to families moving in, to travelers and hunters, and later to teamsters.

The farmers, in addition to raising flax, began to raise a few sheep. The wool was carded by hand and spun on wheels made by some ingenious person. Tradesmen followed civilization. Some of the home-made wheels and looms were very crude implements, but they answered the purpose. Nearly every farmer raised a patch of flax. After the flax ripened, it was pulled and spread on the ground in swaths to cure and become brittle. It was then stored away in some out-building or shed until the following spring, and in the warm clear days of March or April farmers would break and scutch flax. Usually some expert flax-breaker residing in the neighborhood would be employed. A flax break was a simple machine, consisting of a wooden frame about five feet long and eighteen inches wide, standing on four legs the height of an ordinary table. There were three slats or bars placed edgewise, extending the full length of the frame. These were made of strong oak, with edges shaved down thin. The three bars were placed close together at one end, and widened a little at the other. The break-head was made with two similar bars which fit into the interstices of the three bars beneath. This break-head was fastened at one end by a hinge, and the operator would stand by the side of the break, raise and lower the loose end with his right hand, and hold a bunch of flax with his left. This he would place across the machine, and move it as required until the wood fiber was broken up, leaving the lint free. First the seed was threshed off. One good hand with a break would keep two or three busy scutching. This was done by driving a broad piece of board into the ground or nailing it to a block with the lower end over which the flax was whipped, dressed down smoothly to an edge. The board was placed at a convenient height to suit the operator. The scutching knife was a flat blade made of hard wood. The operator would hold a bunch of flax after it had gone through the first operation in one hand across the board, and use the scutching knife with the other. The scutching was usually done by the young ladies of the household. It can readily be seen how natural it became for them in after life to hold a "kid" out at arm's length and give him a "good scutching," sometimes called a "flaxing." The flax after it was scutched, was ready for the hackle. This was the last process before spinning. A hackle was made by driving a number of spikes into a block, and through the teeth or spikes the flax was drawn repeatedly until it was thoroughly combed out, leaving nothing but the fine fiber. Flax-breaking came the first warm days of spring when all nature rejoiced in the sunlight and warmth, when the air was balmy, the birds sang and the hens cackled and began to make nests. Flax-breaking was a day of festivity. Nearly all the wearing apparel of the family was made of flax. The men and boys wore tow linen shirts and trousers. Later the women made a cotton cloth with a check of blue out of which they made elegant looking garments for themselves—dresses, aprons and sun-bonnets. Table linen, bed sheets, sacks and towels were first made of home-spun linen. When the country became sufficiently cleared of wild animals to admit of raising a few sheep, the wool was worked by hand. After it was washed, dried, picked and made free of all burs and dirt, it was carded and made into short rolls ready to spin. The cards were made on

boards about five by eight inches with a handle much the size and shape of an ordinary currycomb. The teeth of the cards were made of fine wire, and placed on one side of the card board. The other side of the board was made smooth by the use of which the rolls were made by rubbing the wool between them after it had been carded. The carding was usually done by the women, by the light of a pine-knot fire.

The ginseng industry mentioned in another place was a great source of revenue to the people. They not only obtained their groceries, hardware, salt and many other useful articles which they pushed up the river in canoes, but the trade circulated considerable money. Charleston was a good market for venison hams, bear skins, furs, vegetables, butter, eggs and poultry. Flat-boating on the Elk river required the finest poplar trees for gunwales, boat bottoms, siding, etc. The larger boats were built one hundred and sixty feet in length by twenty-two in width, and were sided up about four feet above the gunwales. One of these barges would carry an immense load of staves or hoop-poles, but could not be loaded to anything near their capacity until they reached the Great Kanawha river as they were too heavy with a full load to be taken down the rapid swirls of the Elk. They were guided by means of two long sweeps or oars hung on a pivot at either end of the boat. Five men, three on the bow and two on the stern, constituted a full crew. One on the stern was called the steersman, and he gave the commands to the bow hands. It required on an ordinary tide, about twenty-four to thirty-six hours to make the run from Sutton to Charleston. The lumbermen of central West Virginia were a hardy and industrious set of men who earned more than they received out of their product and their labor. The lumbermen of the Elk were noted for the amount of strong coffee they consumed. The advent of railroads and commercial sawmills have consumed the timber, and stopped the operation of the boatmen forever. Peace to the memory of their heroic lives. After the Civil war, the population increased, money became more plentiful and railroads began to pierce the interior of the state. Before the introduction of railroads in the interior of the state, the people never thought of buying their flour and meat, but each farmer tried to produce enough for his own consumption with some to spare. But public works and the lumber trade have called men from the farms and reduced the country to want. Many, even farmers, rely upon the importation of flour and meat, and the amount of hay, straw and chop consumed is far in excess of the county's production, and in some counties what has been obtained for labor, timber and the minerals are being consumed by what the country requires for its own sustenance. Hence, with the introduction of the more modern improvements, agriculture in many counties is seriously crippled.

Central West Virginia is a grazing section. Some of the finest horses, cattle and sheep have been sent to the eastern markets from the interior counties. Harrison, Lewis, Gilmer and Braxton have fine grazing lands, and handle a great deal of stock. Nicholas has fine meadow land, and winters a great many cattle and sheep, but her lands are not as well adapted to grazing.



Since the development of oil and gas in some of the interior sections, many have allowed to grow up in brush and briars such as were once the finest grazing lands; but the stock that might be raised on the oil producing lands would be insignificant compared to the great wealth of the mineral production. A land that a few generations ago was the wild battle field of the savage and the frontiersman, is now checkered with railroads and electric lines, as well as with public buildings. From the pack-horse, the fur and the ginseng, great commercial centers have grown up. The villages have grown into thriving towns, and the towns into cities, and her banks are filled with their surplus millions, and what is true of Harrison as well as many other counties of the State will doubtless be true of Lewis, Braxton and Gilmer.

Many thousands of acres of land in various sections of the state are drawing oil rentals, the usual price being \$1.00 per acre, paid quarterly. This has been a source of considerable revenue to the people, especially the farmer. Everything of a primitive character has been modernized, increased and become of greater utility to the public. The simple methods of the early settlers, or even of the last generation, would be wholly inadequate to the needs of the present generation.

#### GINSENG.

Perhaps the largest patch of ginseng ever discovered in the world, at least in the wild state, was found in Randolph county in 1840 by W. H. Wilson while surveying the line between Randolph and Pocahontas counties. The discovery was lost sight of until Thomas Woods, a scout re-discovered it. He told of the "find" to some friend in Webster county. They gathered a company and dug the "seng." At the low price then prevailing, not perhaps one-twelfth of what it is now worth, they sold six hundred dollars' worth from the patch, at fifty cents a pound, which at that day was perhaps the top price. This would indicate that they dug twelve hundred pounds, which, at the price of fifty cents an ounce ruling now, would place the value of that patch of ginseng at this time at over nine thousand dollars. The ginseng which has been dug in West Virginia would, at the present prices, amount to a fabulous sum.

In 1909, James W. Foley came to Braxton from Monongalia county, and commenced the cultivation of ginseng. He purchased ten acres of land on Buffalo mountain about one and a half miles from Sutton. Two acres of the land had been cleared. Mr. Foley, with the help of his family, built a residence and cleared out the greater portion of the remaining eight acres of woodland. He laid off a seng garden containing a little over one half acre, and a portion of this he planted in ginseng the first year, continuing to plant each year until the entire plot was planted, except a small portion which he planted in golden seal, commonly known as Yellowroot. He obtained the seed from the native plants. In the ginseng garden, the rows are twenty-two feet long and six feet wide. The ginseng stocks are planted 6 x 10 inches in the beds.

Yellowroot is now worth in the market about four dollars a pound. The

first sale of ginseng Mr. Foley made was \$106 worth of three year old roots, and the fourth year he sold \$115 worth. The price obtained was \$4.75 per pound. The fifth year, he will market one hundred pounds, and the price quoted is \$9.00 for first-class roots. As he markets a portion of his oldest beds, he replants. Mr. Foley gathers his own seed. It requires all the seed he can raise to restock his garden. The pods average seventy-five or eighty seeds. They are quoted in the market at about one dollar a thousand. Native wild seng is quoted at twelve dollars a pound for first-class roots, being one-fourth higher in price than the cultivated seng. This garden is regularly laid off. There are three hundred posts placed regularly apart and overlaid with poles or slats, over which he places brush for shade. He has grape vines growing all through the garden and they now cover a considerable portion of the ground. Some of them are in bearing. The seng looks much thriftier where the shade is most dense. It is one of the few plants that perish in the sunlight. The white honeysuckle grows in the dark and secluded glens and perhaps would perish if exposed to the rays of the sun. At a place called "The End of the World," in Clay county, in the cliffs hidden from the sun a white honeysuckle is said to grow. The white-blooming series, a delicate and lovely flower, blooms only at midnight, when the sun is farthest from the earth. The seng stock, being green like other herbs and plants in the forest which surround it, one will have to look elsewhere for the cause of its nature to avoid the light of the sun. Mr. Foley speaks of three kinds of seng—the Japanese, the Korean and the American. The Korean is quoted in its native country as high as fifty dollars a pound, while the Japanese is comparatively worthless and is quoted in America as low as fifty cents a pound. The cultivated American seng roots, at five years of age, average about five ounces. Seng roots weighing two ounces and up bring the highest prices. In Mr. Foley's garden there is one single seng stock having six leaves and two seed pods. This is the only instance in Mr. Foley's experience of a single stock bearing a double pod. It is a splendid sight to see this magnificent garden of seng while it is maturing its red berries. This garden is worth many hundreds of dollars. The cultivation of native ginseng might be made very profitable in a small way by many farmers. Without considering the matter it might seem incredible to some if we were to make the statement that the value of the wild ginseng has been many times greater in a commercial sense to the inhabitants of central West Virginia than all the magnificent timber that has stood as stately sentinels in the forest for a thousand years. Ginseng was the greatest source of income the common people had for a half century after the settlement of the country. While it took only forty pounds of seng to bring ten dollars at the early low prices that prevailed, it required a medium three-year-old steer to bring an equal amount; and while it required four pounds of seng roots to bring one dollar, which amount a boy could dig in a half day, it took a walnut tree with two thousand feet of lumber or a poplar with twice that amount, to bring a dollar. Those who sold their timber at the extreme low prices offered had so much on the clear, and those who undertook to manufacture theirs

usually lost it all. While the timber lasted but a season, the seng-digger had his source of income last for fifty years or more. Skins and furs were the first articles of commerce. It was not the wild woodsman and professional hunter who derived a profit from this trade alone, but the farmer as well who combined farming and hunting, to get such articles as he required. Neither was it the professional seng-digger who derived most benefit from seng, but the man and his family who used their spare time. Ginseng has always been in demand and was eagerly sought by all the merchants who usually paid half cash and half in goods. The farmer and his small boys could at odd times supply the family with such articles as they required and often pay their taxes with money derived from the sale of this product. A great many of the best citizens and successful business men of central West Virginia bought their school books and made their first pocket change by digging the greatest of all the herbs known. For half a century or more men and horses, wagons and canoes loaded with ginseng were streaming out of central West Virginia to the Eastern markets. No estimate can be placed upon the amount of seng that was dug, but it amounted to thousands of dollars annually, and may, by cultivation, continue to be a commodity of great value. D. S. Squires, in his diary, says that from June to November, 1859, he shipped four hundred and fifty pounds of ginseng and twenty-eight pounds of seneca. We note some single roots of very great size: S. Wise Stalnaker relates that he has paid as much as fifty cents for a single root. Sheridan Wolverton dug a seng root which brought him, at George Gillespie's store, \$1.20. Peter Hamric dug a ginseng root on Big run, a small tributary of the Elk river in Webster county, which weighed fourteen ounces, and sold it at Joseph Hamric's store at the mouth of Leatherwood for \$2.33 1-3. Bailey Stump of Gilmer county relates that he dug on Steer creek two roots which weighed twelve ounces each. John G. Morrison relates that he dug near the north slope of High Knob a root weighing twenty ounces in the year 1848. It grew near the root of a very large walnut tree, and this tree he bought and shipped to market nearly fifty years later. John Frame, of near Sutton, is cultivating a large patch of ginseng and yellow root.

The seeds of ginseng remain twelve months in moist earth, then plant in the Fall, and in six months the plants come up, thus making eighteen months the period of germination.

Thomas B. Hughes, a noted minister of the M. E. church, who recently died, and who was the father of two Methodist Bishops, dug ginseng to support himself in school and to buy books. We should not despise the day of small things.

#### OLD MILLS.

On Nov. 1, 1836, L. D. Camden and Joseph Skidmore were granted leave to build a mill dam across the river at Sutton for a water, grist and saw mill. On the same day, Andrew Sterret was granted leave to build a dam across the Elk river one mile above town.

John Sargeant, millwright of Harrison county, Va., built a saw mill near the mouth of Granny's creek in the year 1825. The mill was lifted up by back water from the Elk river and floated off soon after it was built, except one sill which is lying near the foundation to this day, and is still sound.

John Jackson who built the first mill at Sutton, went back to Buckhannon and his mill was washed away by a very high rise in the Elk river. It is said that James Skidmore who lived on the Poca below Charleston, captured the mill on the Big Kanawha, and rebuilt it on the Poca.

One of the first grist mills was built in the year 1810, by Colonel John Haymond, the founder of the "Bulltown Salt Works." It was a small round log structure, a tub wheel being the propelling power. The buhrs were gotten out on Millstone run. The bolting was done by hand. This primitive mill continued to do the grinding until 1833 when a much better structure was erected in its stead.

Early in the nineteenth century, Andrew P. Friend built a grist mill at a point on Elk river since known locally as Beall's Mill. This was one among the first, if not the first mill built in the county. Many years before the Civil war there was a mill on Elk, opposite the town of Sutton, known as the Jackson Mill. This mill was washed away and rebuilt afterward. It occupied the site later occupied by the Huffman Mill. This mill was built at the close of the Civil war by James A. Boggs and Benjamin Huffman. Huffman bought Boggs' interest, and became the sole owner. The mill was then known as the Huffman Mill, and did a large business as a grist and saw mill. It also had a carding machine attached. The carding machine was operated for many years by David Bosely. The mill's business was conducted by Benjamin Huffman and his son Granville, and was a great benefit to the public. This mill was torn down about the time the Coal & Coke railroad was built to Sutton, and there is nothing now left to mark the place of this old landmark except the fragment of an old dam.

Some years before the Civil war, Morgan Dyer and Edward Sprigg built a mill about one mile above the county seat. They put in buhrs for grinding wheat and corn, a carding machine and an up-and-down saw. This mill was first known as the Dyer Mill, but afterward as the Sprigg Mill. It was washed away by the great flood of 1861.

For many years Adam Gillespie conducted a mill just below the mouth of Bens run. This mill ground wheat and corn, had an upright saw and a bolt operated by hand. These old up-and-down saws were used principally for cutting boat patterns. This mill was afterward operated by his son Griffin Gillespie and finally went to decay.

The mill sites of the Sprigg and Gillespie Mills were said to be equal to any, if not the best, on the Elk river.

About 1830, Asa Squires, Wm. McCoy, Samuel Skidmore and others built the Union Mill on the Elk river some distance below the mouth of Laurel creek. This was at the head of the flatboat navigation, and did considerable business

in cutting lumber for flatboats. Union Mill was so named for the reason that different interests were concerned.

Haymond's Mill, seventeen miles northeast of Sutton on the Little Kanawha river, was built by John Haymond in the year 1808, and was for many years owned by William Haymond who was one of the county's best known citizens. This mill was equipped with buhrs, carding machine and saw. It was run by an overshot wheel, and was considered a very valuable property. It did more business than any other mill in the county. This property has fallen into different hands since the death of Mr. Haymond. Mr. Milton Johnson from Preston county, came into possession of the mill and put in a roller process, but the mill has since gone down and there is now nothing of value left except the water power.

About four miles above Burnsville, on the Little Kanawha river, there was an old mill which stood for many years, and which was built and owned by Williams Cutlip. The mill has since practically fallen into disuse as all the water mills have served their usefulness, and have been replaced by steam, the roller process and the circular saw. As the people now almost universally buy their clothing ready made, the carding machine is almost a thing of the past.

About the year 18.... Dr. Samuel Cutlip built a grist and saw mill at the Three Forks of Cedar. This mill stood for many years, and did a considerable amount of business.

About 1825, James Frame built a grist and saw mill fourteen miles below Sutton. This mill did business for a great many years, and was known as the Frame Mill, and the place more recently is known as Frametown.

An old mill which stood at the mouth of Duck creek before the Civil war, built by..... was after the war rebuilt by Elliott Mollohan.

The old Boggs Mill, ten miles below Sutton, was built by James Boggs, and operated for several years before the Civil war. At a later date, it was owned and operated by Felix Skidmore.

Samuel Fox owned and operated a mill at the mouth of the Birch on the Elk river.

One among the early mills of the county was owned by Robert Jackson, and was operated by him for more than a half century. This mill was located on the Little Birch river about two miles below where the turnpike crosses that stream. At this ford, David Jackson owns a grist mill which he has operated for many years.

Wellington L. Frame owns and operates a small grist mill on Buffalo creek, and is using the corn stones used in the old Jackson mill at Sutton. These stones have been in almost constant use for nearly a century of years.

All the mills on the larger streams of the county have been washed away, and there is nothing left to attract the passer-by except the indications of where the dam stood.

Roller mills have taken the place of the old-time water mill. There are

two roller process mills in Sutton, one in Burnsville, one in Flatwoods and one in Gassaway, each of which is doing a large business. They not only manufacture the home grown wheat into flour, but import great quantities of grain into the county, principally to supply the lumber camps.

### GREAT FLOODS.

About the year 1825, there came a very great flood in the Elk river. It was known as the Moss flood. A man named Moss lost a great deal of lumber in the tide, and his creditors lost also. Thomas Green and some other man went on a boat to secure it more firmly to the shore, and while they were on the boat the cable broke, the boat swung out into the middle of the river and took its flight with the surging waters. They had no oars or sweeps, therefore no possible means of escape. The tide was furious and rapid. They started somewhere near the town of Sutton in the forenoon, and landed in Charleston before night the same day, where they were rescued on the Great Kanawha. The flood being in the Elk, and the Kanawha being in a common stage, the Elk plowed across the Kanawha, and dashed its waters against the opposite shore. The Moss tide was the greatest up to that time known to the inhabitants, and has been exceeded in volume only by the great flood of 1861. It required about five days to push a load of goods from Charleston to Sutton in a canoe. Two thousand pounds made a good load for two hands. So inured to hardships were the lumbermen of the Elk that they would sometimes push up the river when the ice would freeze to their push poles. They had to unload their goods at each mill in order to get across the dam.

One of the greatest floods in the Elk river, prior to the flood of 1861, was the Moss tide which is mentioned in another place. The next great rise in this river since the '61 flood, occurred in the year of the "three eights." The water at that time touched the bottom of the wire suspension bridge at Sutton, while the big flood of 1861 ran over the hand railing of the bridge. The water ran down Main street, and was belly-deep to a horse at the head of town. It rose to the top of the front door in the Camden tavern which stood on the corner of Main and Bridge streets. This was the most remarkable flood that had ever been in the Elk river within the history of man. It occurred in April, 1861. The rain had poured down in torrents for several days, and the smaller streams were all out of their banks. The Elk washed away mills, houses, stables, flatboats and fencing, and the driftwood that was carried down stream was an immense quantity.

Andrew P. Friend and his aged wife lived in a small house near the Otter salt works. The tide caught them, and they had to be taken out through the top of the house in a skiff. We remember seeing as late as 1884, a flatboat on the bank of the river in Kanawha county which had been thrown out on the shore and lodged. Some family had made it the foundation of a dwelling house, and were occupying it at that time.

A great deal has been said and written with reference to floods in the great streams of the country. Every now and then, we read an article from

some alarmist with reference to the best plans to adopt to hold back floods. Some advise the building of great reservoirs to hold the water in check. Others advise that great areas of land should be re-forested at the head of the large water courses, and that in addition, we could have great game reserves, etc., etc.

After some years of investigation, and viewing the matter from a different point of view, we conclude that the opposite of the common theory advanced is correct. In the first place, it is claimed that the forest is an aid in producing rainfall. If this be true, and there is reason to believe that it is, there will be more water to be disposed of by flowing away in a regular channel which would add to the volume of the flood. Again, every one who is at all familiar with the forest knows that the leaves lay flat like shingles on the roof, and that the rain glides off more rapidly than it would over sod or plowed lands. We have often observed with what difficulty a sheet of water after a hard rain would percolate through a sod field or meadow. The grass holds it back to a far greater extent than forest leaves. Then between the periods of rainfall, the sun and air dry the surface and this native reservoir has to be supplied by the next shower, while in the forest the dampness keeps the natural reservoir full, there being but slight absorption, and every shower flows rapidly into the stream and augments the great floods.

The streams, big and little, in central West Virginia, and we presume it is true elsewhere, rise more slowly after rains than they did thirty or forty years ago, for since that time the forests of those sections have been removed, and a greater portion of the improvement of the lands have been made. Far better for the safety of the inhabitants of the lower valleys if every acre of the forest lands was in sod or plowed fields. The sun and air would absorb a very great portion of the rainfall. The great reservoirs that have been advocated by some as a means of holding the waters in check are no more practicable, in our opinion, than it would be to build great sheds to stop the storms that occasionally sweep across the country, or the Chinese wall which marks the folly of an ancient people.

Forty years ago, or before the greater portion of the lands on Granny's creek, and its tributaries and adjoining streams were cleared, it was common to have floods after every dashing rain. The rain would soon fill the channel and overflow the banks, but since the lands have been cleared the streams rise more gradually, and the height of the tides comes from two to three hours later after the rainfall. The same principal holds good along the larger streams. If the grass and weeds will hold the showers in check, as they fall, and retard their flow in the smaller streams, the branches of the timber growing along the banks of the streams will retard the rapid flow of the water along the greater water courses, and in this way lessen the destructive tendencies of these rivers.

Horace Greeley, in speaking of the obstinacy of water, said that often at the head of a small stream or overflow, you might change its course by holding a hand across its channel. So we conclude that it is not the forests, neither is it great reservoirs, that bring safety to the inhabitants from floods, but it is the tiny blade of grass, the porous condition of the surface, the air that sweeps

over the smooth, open lands, and the gentle but all-powerful rays of the sun that raise the surplus rainfall from the earth by evaporation, and holds the waters and the floods in check.

The flood of 1917 which occurred on March 12, exceeded that of 1896 by one foot, and lacked eight feet of being as high as the spring flood of 1861.

The flood of 1917 wasted much faster than the flood of 1861 which seemed to carry its full volume of water to its mouth whilst that of 1917 was greatly reduced in volume before it reached Clay. Some of the upper tributaries of the Elk were about as high as they were ever known, indicating the fact that the heaviest rains must have been nearer its source.





## CHAPTER IX.

*Prominent Men of Central West Virginia; Men of Great Strength; Church Organizations and a History of Each Church.*

### PROMINENT MEN.

A few of the more prominent citizens of central West Virginia prior to the Civil war, as we recall them:

Allen G. Caperton of Monroe county, a self-made man, practiced law in Nicholas, Braxton and adjoining counties. He was a U. S. Senator from this state in the seventies.

Samuel Price who practiced law in Braxton, was a man who, like the great majority of the men of prominence in West Virginia, rose from a condition of poverty to positions of honor and responsibility. Mr. Price was one of the able men of this state. He was a native of Greenbrier county, and grew up contemporary with Moses Tichonal who was a native of Preston county and became a minister of much prominence in the M. E. Church. By his own efforts and close study, he became a Greek and Latin scholar. He was a man of great eloquence and power in the church. Like Lincoln, he was a rail splitter in his youth. He split on a wager, 1600 rails in one day. The timber was chestnut, and it had been cut and hauled out in the cleared land. Price and Tichonal both pursued their studies by the light of the pine knot. Price said that he intended to make as good a lawyer as Tichonal was a preacher, and both succeeded to a marked degree of learning and prominence in their chosen professions.

Jonathan M. Bennett of Lewis county was a man of superior native ability. He held several positions of honor and trust.

Judge Nathan Goff, G. W. Atkinson, Senator John E. Kenna, Senator Chilton.

Samuel Hays of Gilmer county represented his district in Congress. He had but slight early advantages—little save his native ability.

Mathew Edmonson of Lewis county was an able lawyer, also Judge Homer A. Holt, Henry Brannon, John J. Davis, Jackson Arnold, John Brannon and Colonel Withers, author of "Border Warfare."

Michael Stump and Conrad Currence of Gilmer county were prominent men. Governor Johnson of Harrison county.

Judge Gideon Camden, B. W. Byrne, Johnson N. Camden, Joseph A. Alderson and many others were as able in statesmanship and learning at the bar or in the pulpit as the men of the present day.

Among noted ministers from this section of the state were Peter T.

Lashley, Asbury Mick, Prof. R. A. Arthur, Daniel H. Davis, Rev. Richmond, T. S. Wade, John and Alpheus Reger, Rev. Dr. John S. Stump, Levi J. Huffman, C. Warman, M. L. Barnett, and many others faithful and true that space forbids us naming.

#### A STORY OF PERSONAL STRENGTH.

The settlers, brought together and held by the paramount feeling of mutual protection against savage forays for so many years, and inured to hardships indescribable, were very remarkable in their endurance and strength. The fireside conversations of the early, bold and hardy inhabitants consisted mainly in relating each to the other and to the members of their respective families their trips of bold adventure, successes or failures of hunting expeditions and personal feats of strength and endurance. Numerous were the instances, when a band of hunters would return from the chase with a deer, a piece on their strong backs held in position by the hands grasping either leg of the game. One man alone is said to have killed a deer for every day in the month of January of which record he was justly proud, and gave him good reasons to boast of his hunting ability. But the most remarkable authentic story of personal strength we have from tradition is this: Philip Reger, who had done some very valuable scouting work for the settlement, and his companion, Samuel Jackson, on an occasion after the year 1795, went out to Big Skin creek for the twofold purpose of ascertaining the possibility of savage presence and incidentally killing what game might cross their path. Hidden in the thick underbrush on these waters to evade observation, Reger was bitten by a rattlesnake which is very venomous; these dangerous serpents were very numerous among the rocks and thickets of this woody country. Soon after the fangs of the poisonous reptile had entered Reger's flesh he became blind, and fearing that exertion on his part would cause a dangerous state of heat to his body and facilitate the fatal spreading of the poison, the two scouts were in a dilemma how the snake-bitten man should get back to the fort. Jackson was an exceedingly bold, strong man, knowing no limitations of his endurance and power, and he proposed to take no chances and carried Reger to the fort. On the back of this strong man, Reger with their two guns, and the snake which had thrown its deadly fangs into him, rode triumphant for eight miles into the fort. Arriving at the fort and pursuing the superstitious remedy known to them for snake bite, the reptile was cut open and the raw flesh was applied to the poisonous wound. The remedy failed. Reger says, "I threw it away. It was so cold it seemed painful." Another and better cure of removing poison was adopted. But history can furnish fewer instances of greater strength and endurance than that of Jackson on this occasion.

John Short was a soldier in the Confederate army. His parents lived for several years in Braxton county. He was a man of very remarkable strength. His weight was nearly three hundred pounds, and it was said that he could lift the end of an eighty foot boat gunwhale off the ground, a feat which perhaps four ordinary men could not perform.

James Wyatt and his brother William were great rail-makers. James cut his timber on one occasion, it being white oak, and made one thousand rails in four days. He also made his maul and wedges. This was a feat in rail-making seldom, if ever, equaled. It was before the cross-cut saw was used for cutting rail timber.

Wm. Stout, who was a fine mower with a scythe, at one time, in one day, on a wager, mowed four acres of grass. He fixed up two first-class scythes and placed a grind stone in the field, hiring two men to grind and whet his blades. In this way he had nothing to do but to swing the sharp, keen scythes. Being a very strong man and an expert mower, he won the wager.

John G. Morrison, when a young man, cradled seven acres of oats in one day. That was a feat in cradling grain that required a man of splendid nerve and endurance to accomplish.

About the year 1880, we were harvesting a crop of wheat in the field adjoining John G. Young's farm and opposite his house. David Minis, a colored man, was binding. There was to be a circus in Sutton on the 4th of July, and on the morning of the 3rd the temperature fell and it remained very pleasant all day. Minis wanted to go to the show, and we wanted to finish cutting wheat that day, so we agreed to finish the field. We had a splendid cradle made by Philip Rogers, which we called "Yellow Bets." We cradled and gripped the grain and Minis bound. At intervals we would stop and shock up, and when we finished in the evening we had cut, bound and shocked one hundred and three dozen. We both enjoyed the circus on the following day.

William Fisher cleared a hundred acres of land one season.

John Stout, his son Michael, Daniel J., and Wm. Stout, had the contract, and on an average they grubbed an acre a day.

James McCray was a great worker, and cleared land, doing a great deal of work in the Flatwoods country.

In an early day there were some remarkably strong men in Braxton county and central West Virginia. We recall the names of Andrew Boggs, William Gillespie, James Carr, William Delany and others. These men were very large, weighing considerably over two hundred pounds, muscular and hardened by toil.

It was related that William Gillespie had a cow to fall in a well, and he went down, tied a rope around her body, stood at the top of the well and pulled the cow out. Gillespie would lift the end of a boat gunwale to his knees, this ordinarily requiring four men to raise it off the ground.

Martin Delany fought a black bear in Charleston on a wager. When they came together, Delany struck the bear in the side just behind the shoulders and killed it with one blow. An Englishman from Richmond, Virginia, hear-

ing of Delany's great strength, rode horseback the entire distance from Richmond to Delany's home in Greebrier county, found Delany in the field and challenged him for battle. Without much ceremony, the challenge was accepted, and the battle of the giants began. Delany was the victor. After he had given his antagonist a good thrashing, he threw him over the fence into the road. The defeated pugilist said if he had his horse, he would return. At this, Delany took the horse and threw it over the fence also. The Englishman returned a sadder but a wiser man. It was said that Martin Delany's ribs had no parting. They were a solid sheet. He died and was buried near the mouth of the Big Birch river.

Andrew Boggs was a gunsmith and made prize guns for expert marksmen. In comparing his great strength with that of ordinary men, it is said that he would place a handspike under a log and let a good strong man take one end of the spike and he the other. When the load would become too heavy for the other fellow, he would put his arm around the log and pull it over on his hip and carry it along with ease. It is related that he at one time went into a den of bears on the Little Kanawha river, after stationing some men at the mouth of the den. He chased the bears out, and at the sight of the bears the men lost their nerve and ran. Boggs came out greatly infuriated at the loss of the game, and threatened dire punishment for what he considered rank cowardice.

Jacob Stump, one of the old citizens of Gilmer county, whose weight was never over one hundred fifty-five pounds, went deer hunting, accompanied by his wife who was a large strong woman. He succeeded in killing two yearling deer. He tied their feet together as was the custom, and slung them across his shoulder. On their return they found Steer creek considerably swollen, and as it was some distance across the stream the old hunter, with his two deer across his back, took his wife in his arms and with rifle in hand, landed that most precious cargo safely on the home shore. Mr. Stump raised ten children whose aggregate weight was over two thousand pounds. Some of his sons possessed remarkable strength. Melvin, whose weight at birth was three pounds, grew to be a man weighing two hundred twenty-four pounds. He was so fleet that he could outrun an ordinary horse for a hundred yards or more. Lemuel, another son, whose weight was two hundred forty pounds, nearly a hundred pounds heavier than his father, shouldered at the mouth of a threshing machine six bushels of wheat and carried it for a distance of one hundred and fifty yards. One of Mr. Stump's daughters married Rev. Daniel Huffman. On one occasion she requested him to butcher a hog. Upon his failure to do so, she waited until he retired then proceeded to kill the hog herself. She dressed it up and when Mr. Huffman arose the next morning and went out in the yard, he found his hog hanging up neatly dressed and ready to be salted down. The hog netted about two hundred pounds.

William Barnett was a man of great strength. It was said that he could carry a bundle of hickory hoopoles in his teeth, and one under each arm. Hoopoles were cut in the forests, and tied in bundles of fifty with small

twisted withes. The poles were cut about seven feet long, and had to be of sufficient size to split, each pole making two hoops for a salt barrel.

Our father related to us the following story of a woman whose name we cannot recall: When alone one day, the bees swarmed and settled in a beech tree on a hill some distance from the house. The woman gathered her young child, a bee gum and the axe, and went up, placing her child some distance from the tree, and cut the tree down and hived the bees.

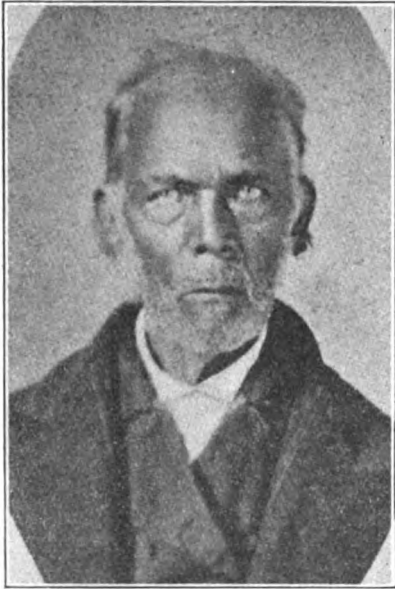
"Aunt Matty" Sprigg, mother of the late Captain John S. Sprigg and wife of Edward Sprigg, was one of the noble women of the country. She was a faithful attendant on the sick, and before the days of professional nurses was a constant visitor at the bedside of the afflicted. She had a knowledge of diseases and remedies that sometimes excelled that of the physicians. Her great physical strength enabled her to handle a patient with ease. Her industrious habits knew no bounds. She was an expert hand in putting up fruit butters and providing a sustenance for her family. She could lift a two-bushel kettle of boiling apple butter off from the fire with one hand. Her death occurred some years ago. She was loved by all who knew her.

Marshall Triplett, James Carr and his son, Andrew Carr, were all men of great strength.

Frank Rhea, a colored man who belonged to Dr. John L. Rhea, weighed about two hundred twenty-five pounds and was a remarkably strong man. He could pick up a barrel of salt and pitch it into a wagon with ease. On one occasion he was dragging wood with a yoke of oxen for a man named Shobe Ward, and going up a bank the near ox broke his bow, and not discouraged at this mishap, Frank took hold of the end of the yoke, placed his shoulder against it and went on with the load.

Andrew Skidmore, one of the old pioneers, whose weight was one hundred eighty pounds, carried a yearling bear from four miles above Sutton, on Wolf creek, to his home three miles below Sutton, a distance of seven miles. He rested but twice. He had in addition to his gun a hunting outfit. This was a feat of strength and a very remarkable endurance rarely if ever equaled. His nephew, Crawford Scott, who lived in Randolph county, was a pugilist of the old school. He could take a man of ordinary size on his shoulder and run up a hill with apparent ease.

Peter Francisco was thought to be a Portuguese, kidnapped and taken to Ireland when an infant. He was then kept for some years by a sea captain and brought to America and sold to Anthony Winston, Esq., of Buckingham county, Virginia. At the age of sixteen, he secured the consent of Mr. Winston to volunteer in the American army. He was in nearly all the battles of the Revolution, and had many daring encounters with the British scouts. His height was six feet and one inch, and his weight two hundred sixty pounds. He could easily shoulder a cannon weighing eleven hundred pounds. He carried a sword, the blade of which was five feet long, which he could wield like a feather. His colonel, William Mayo of Powhattan, presented him with a thous-



ANDREW SKIDMORE

and acres of land, and the House of Delegates of Virginia appointed him Sergeant at Arms, in which service he died in 1836, and was interred with military honors in the public burying-ground at Richmond.

Melville Stump of Gilmer county was said to be one of the most strong and fleet of foot of any in all the Stree Creek Valley. He could run almost as fast as a horse, and in his young days foot-racing was a very popular sport. The custom was for the referee to stand at a starting point, and the two who were to run the race would stand a few paces in his rear, and holding each other by the hand they would start at the signal, and coming to the referee they would part and one go on each

side, thus insuring an even start. It was related to the author by parties who were present that about sixty-five years ago at a general muster at Stumptown, Samuel Brown and Thomas Smith arranged to run a foot race of one hundred yards, and Melville Stump was one of the referees, and when the contestants passed him he started after them and passed them before they reached the other end of the race as they came out, to the great enjoyment of those who witnessed the sport.

It is said that Benjamin Hameric and his nine sons of Webster Springs are the most remarkable family, physically speaking, in West Virginia. Mr. Hamrie measures 6 feet, 5½ inches in height, and his sons draw the fathom line as follows: Arnold, 6 feet, 1¼ inches; Isaac, 6 feet, 5¾ inches; Adam, 6 feet, 3 inches; William, 6 feet, 1 inch; Eli, 6 feet, 3 inches; Samson, 6 feet, 1¼ inches; Felix, 6 feet, 2 inches; Ellis, 6 feet, 5 inches; and George, 6 feet, 3 inches. The average height of the family is 6 feet, 2¾ inches, and the average weight is 174 pounds.

Judge A. N. Campbell of Monroe county, measures 6 feet, 3 inches in height, and weighs 323 pounds. He has four brothers whose heights and weights are as follows: Rev. J. P. Campbell of Hinton, height 6 feet, 4 inches, weight 200 pounds; L. E. Campbell of Pickaway, height 6 feet, 3 inches, weight 280 pounds; N. B. Campbell of Underwood, height 6 feet, 2¼ inches, weight 255 pounds. The average height of the five is 6 ft. 2 in., and the average. We doubt whether these magnificent proportions can be exceeded by any family of equal numbers in West Virginia. Another member of this family, Archibald Campbell, who was killed at the first battle of Manassas while fighting in

the 27th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade, was also a man of superb physique, standing 6 feet 2 inches and weighing 250 pounds.

a man of superb physique, standing 6 feet 2 inches and weighing 250 pounds.

The father of these gentlemen, the late Andrew Campbell, for years one of the prominent citizens of Monroe county, was one of the most majestic and powerful men who ever dwelt in Virginia. He stood 6 feet 3 inches in height, his weight was 250 pounds, and when in the prime of life, his strength was prodigious. He thought nothing of lifting two anvils by their horns one in each hand, and swinging them above his head. He was of the clan of MacGregor-Campbell, and was as renowned for his warm heart and high spirit as for the splendor of his physical gifts.

God has created man with wonderful gifts of strength, endurance and length of days. It is now near midnight, and we close this chapter. In about two hours, should we live, we will have rounded out the time allotted to man, and we are reminded of the language of the poet who said:

Life is composed of a thousand springs  
That would fail if one goes wrong;  
How strange it is that a harp with a thousand strings  
Should keep in tune so long.

#### QUAKERS.

Quakers, a sect which took its rise in England about the middle of the seventeenth century. It rapidly found its way into other countries in Europe, and into the English settlements in North America. The members of this society, we believe, called themselves at first Seekers, from their seeking the truth; but after the society was formed, they assumed the appellation of Friends. The name of Quakers was given to them by their enemies, and though an epithet of reproach, it seems to be stamped upon them indelibly. George Fox is supposed to be their founder; but, after the restoration, Wm. Penn and Barclay gave to their principles a more regular form.

They tell us, that, about the beginning of the seventeenth century, a number of men, dissatisfied with all the modes of religious worship then known in the world, withdrew from the communion of every visible church to seek the Lord in retirement. Among these was their honorable elder, George Fox, who, being quickened by the immediate touches of divine love, could not satisfy his apprehensions of duty to God without directing the people where to find the like consolation and instruction. In the course of his travels, he met with many seeking persons in circumstances similar to his own, and these readily received his testimony. They then give us a short account of their sufferings and different settlements; they also vindicate Charles II from the character of a persecutor; acknowledging that, though they suffered much during his reign, he gave as little countenance as he could to the severities of the legislation. They even tell us that he exerted his influence to rescue their friends from the unprovoked and cruel persecutions with which they met in New England; and they speak with becoming gratitude of the different acts passed in their favour

during the reigns of William and Mary, and George I. They then proceed to give us the following account of their doctrine.

“We agree with other professors of the Christian name, in the belief of one eternal God, the Creator and Preserver of the universe; and in Jesus Christ his Son, the Messiah and mediator of the new covenant, Heb. xii. 24.

“When we speak of the gracious display of the love of God to mankind, in the miraculous conception, birth, life, miracles, death, resurrection, and ascension of our Saviour, we prefer the use of such terms as we find in Scripture; and contented with that knowledge which divine wisdom hath seen meet to reveal, we attempt not to explain those mysteries which remain under the veil; nevertheless we acknowledge and assert the divinity of Christ, who is the wisdom and power of God unto salvation, 1 Cor. i. 24.

“There are not many of our tenets more generally known than our testimony against oaths, and against war. With respect to the former of these, we abide literally by Christ's positive injunction, delivered in his sermon on the mount, ‘Swear not at all,’ Matt. v. 34. From the same sacred collection of the most excellent precepts of moral and religious duty, from the example of our Lord himself, Matt. v. 39, 44, etc., Matt. xxvi. 52, 53, Luke, xxii. 51, John, xviii. 11, and from the correspondent convictions of his Spirit in our hearts, we are confirmed in the belief that wars and fightings are in their origin and effects utterly repugnant to the Gospel, which still breathes peace and good will to men. We also are clearly of the judgment, that if the benevolence of the Gospel were generally prevalent in the minds of men, it would effectually prevent them from oppressing, much more from enslaving, their brethren (of whatever colour or complexion,) for whom, as for themselves, Christ died; and would even influence their conduct in their treatment of the brute creation, which would no longer groan, the victims of their avarice, or of their false ideas of pleasure.

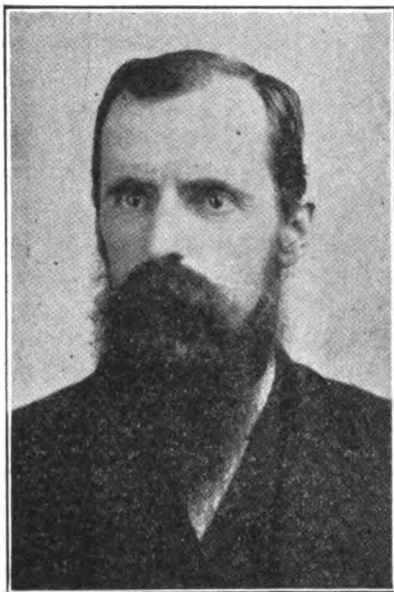
“Some of our ideas have in former times, as hath been shown, subjected our friends to much suffering from government, though to the salutary purposes of government our principles are a security. They inculcate submission to the laws in all cases wherein conscience is not violated. But we hold, that, as Christ's kingdom is not of this world, it is not the business of the civil magistrate to interfere in matters of religion, but to maintain the external peace and good order of the community. We therefore think persecution, even in the smallest degree, unwarrantable. We are careful in requiring our members not to be concerned in illicit trade, nor in any manner to defraud the revenue.

“It is well known that the society, from its first appearance, has disused those names of the months and days, which, having been given in honour of the heroes or false gods of the heathen, originated in their flattery or superstition; and the custom of speaking to a single person in the plural number, as having arisen also from motives of adulation. Compliments, superfluity of apparel and furniture, outward shows of rejoicing and mourning, and the observation of days and times, we esteem to be incompatible with the simplicity and sincerity of a Christian life.”



## HISTORY OF THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH IN THE UNITED STATES.

The first Methodist society in the United States of America, was formed in the City of New York, in the year 1766, by a few Methodist emigrants from Ire-



REV. C. WARMAN  
Fifty years a traveling minister

land. Among these was a local preacher, by the name of Philip Embury. He preached the first Methodist sermon in a private room, to those only who had accompanied him to this country. The name of "Methodist" as well as his manner of preaching being a novelty in this country, soon attracted attention, and many came to hear the stranger for themselves, and the number of hearers so increased that the house in which they assembled very soon became too small to contain all who wished to hear. They accordingly procured a larger place. About this time considerable attention was excited by the preaching of Capt. Webb, who came from Albany, where he was stationed, to the help of Mr. Embury. This gentleman had been converted to God under the preaching of Mr. Wesley in Bristol, England, and being moved with compassion towards his fellow men, although a soldier, he now

employed his talent in calling sinners to repentance. Through his and the labours of Mr. Embury, the work of God prospered, and the society increased in number and stability. From the place they now occupied, which soon became too small to accommodate all who wished to attend their meetings, they removed to a rigging-loft, in William street, which they hired, and fitted up for a preaching room.

Such was their continual increase that, after contending with a variety of difficulties for want of a convenient place of worship, they succeeded in erecting a meeting house in John street, in the year 1768.

About the same time that this society was establishing in New York, Mr. Strawbridge, a local preacher from Ireland, commenced preaching, and formed a small class in Frederick County, Maryland.

In October, 1769, two preachers, Messrs. Richard Boardman and Joseph Pilmore, being sent under the direction of Mr. Wesley, landed in America; and in 1771, Messrs. Francis Asbury and Richard Wright came over. The first regular conference was held in Philadelphia, in the year 1773, under the superintendence of Mr. Thomas Rankin, who had been sent by Mr. Wesley to take general oversight of the societies in this country. These zealous missionaries,

spreading themselves in different directions through the country, cities and villages, were instrumental in extending the influence of evangelical principles and holiness among the people.

During the revolutionary war, all the preachers from Europe, except Mr. Asbury, returned to their native land. But prior to this event, the Head of the church had, under the energetic labors of Mr. Asbury and his colleagues, called forth some zealous young men into the ministry, whose labours were owned of God in the awakening and conversion of souls. These men of God, under the superintendence of Mr. Asbury, who laboured hard and suffered much during the sanguinary conflict, continued in the field of Gospel labour; and, notwithstanding the evils inseparable from war, they witnessed the spread of pure religion in many places.

At the conclusion of the revolution, in the year 1784, Dr. Thomas Coke came to America with powers to constitute the Methodist societies in this country into an independent church. Hitherto the societies had been dependent on other churches for the ordinances of baptism and the Lord's supper, as the Methodist preachers were considered only lay-preachers, and according to the uniform advice of Mr. Wesley, had declined administering the ordinances. This had occasioned much uneasiness, among both preachers and people, in this country. They therefore earnestly requested Mr. Wesley to interpose his authority, and furnish them with the ordinances independently of other denominations. After maturely weighing the subject in his own mind, he finally resolved, as the United States had become independent of both the civil and ecclesiastical polity of Great Britain, to send them the help they so much needed. Accordingly, being assisted by other presbyters of the Church of England, by prayer and imposition of hands, he set apart Thomas Coke, L.L.D. and as presbyter of said church, as a superintendent of the Methodist societies in America; and directed him to consecrate Mr. Francis Asbury for the same office. In conformity to these instructions, after his arrival in the United States, a conference of preachers was assembled in Baltimore, December 25, 1784, amounting in all to 61. Having communicated his instructions, and the contemplated plans for the future government of the societies, which were generally approved, Mr. Asbury, being first elected by the unanimous voice of the preachers, was ordained by Dr. Coke first to the office of deacon, then elder, and then superintendent or bishop. Twelve of the preachers were elected and ordained elders at the same conference.

In 1819, the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church was formed; and it received the sanction of the general conference in 1820, according to the following constitution: This association shall be denominated "The Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church."

It was about the year 1808, that the first ministers found their way into what is now Braxton county. These were a Baptist minister of the name of Mathew Mattox and one of the name of Jamison, representing Methodism. They preached once a month at private houses, that of Colonel John Haymond being a regular appointment for both.

The Methodists formed the first society, but the exact time of its institution cannot be ascertained for the reason that the records have long since been lost. They worshipped however for a number of years in a house erected by Henry Cunningham for church and school purposes. This, no doubt, was the first church building in this section of the country. It was built by, and at the expense of Henry Cunningham and son, with the exception of the "raising" in which the neighbors assisted.

Of the early ministers, we have the names of:

David Read, Presiding Elder, Asa Shin whose circuit extended to Morgantown to Gauley Bridge, Andrew Dixon, an Englishman, who had the Braxton Circuit. Rev. Munsel was on the circuit in 1844 when the division of the church took place. Rev. Stewart was Presiding Elder. John Biringer and Wm. Bing rode the circuit, Rev. Dolliver, J. B. Feather, Rev. Brooks, Rev. Totten. R. L. Woodyard, Rev. Pinchon, Rev. Hatfield and Wm. H. Wiley. Wiley was on the Circuit at the beginning of the Civil war in 1860.

The first Quarterly Conference after the close of the Civil war for Braxton Circuit, Charleston District, West Virginia Conference, met at Morrison Schoolhouse, June 16, 1866. Conference opened with singing and prayer, the following members present: Rev. R. A. Arthur, P.E., Rev. C. H. Conway, P. in C., William D. Baxter, L.P., James W. Morrison, Thos. H. Squires, Zebedee Brown, Milton Frame, William B. Rose, Samuel Brown, Norman B. Squires.

On motion, N. B. Squires was appointed Secretary. There are no complaints and no appeals. Pastor's Report No. 3 was made. Brother John Morrison came in, and was admitted a seat in the Conference.

In 1868, the Rev. Arthur was followed by G. D. Richmond with James D. Stricklen as preacher in charge; in 1889, Samuel Steel was Presiding Elder, with L. A. Tallman, preacher in charge; in 1870, G. W. Richmond was Presiding Elder, with L. F. Smith, preacher in charge; in 1871, M. G. Sayre succeeded Rev. Smith. This was the last Quarterly Conference held under the old Charleston district, and was convened at Sutton, Feb. 17, 1872.

The next Quarterly Conference was held at Pleasantdale, April 27, 1872, with John W. Regar, Presiding Elder, and M. G. Sayre, Preacher in charge; in 1873, Asbury Mick was assigned to the Braxton work; in 1876, T. B. Hughes as Presiding Elder, and C. W. Upton came to the work; in 1878, the time of holding the Conference was changed from Spring until Fall; in 1879, C. Poling served the Braxton circuit, and in that year, Wm. R. White was made Presiding Elder of the district; in 1880, Renox Weese was sent to the charge; in 1882, Rev. Weese was assisted by Fred Cotrel; and 1882, C. Warman served the circuit; in 1883, Wm. G. Riheldaffer was made Presiding Elder; in 1884, C. Warman was assisted by Renox Skidmore; and in 1885, T. C. Exline was Rev. Warman's assistant; in 1885, G. H. Williams was sent to the Braxton work; in 1887, L. H. Jordan was made Presiding Elder; and in 1888, Paris Bent was made pastor of the work; in 1889, John Norris and P. L. Bent, assistant; in 1890, R. E. Hughes was pastor; in 1892, Gilbert Rodgers was assigned to the work; in 1894, J. H. Hess was made Presiding Elder, with G. D.

Smiht, pastor; in 1898, T. M. Hawkins was made assistant; in 1899, E. R. Skidmore was assigned to the Braxton charge; in 1899, S. P. Crummitt was made Presiding Elder with W. G. Loyd, pastor, in 1904, G. H. Williams was sent to the charge; in 1905, Rev. Albert Cameron was made Presiding Elder and R. G. Backus was preacher in charge; in 1906, B. H. Shadoek was preacher in charge; in 1907, Wm. Anderson was Presiding Elder and G. R. Williamson was preacher in charge; in 1909, Wm. Anderson was Presiding Elder and J. O. Bolton, preacher in charge; in 1911, L. E. Ressegger was Presiding Elder and A. Mick, preacher in charge. Rev. Mick was followed by C. G. Stater, in October, 1913, then by I. F. Rickett, in October, 1915. Dr. Ressegger was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Workman as Presiding Elder in October, 1916. Rev. Rickett was followed by A. Backus, in October, 1917.

#### NATIVE MINISTERS OF BRAXTON COUNTY.

Theodore Given and Wm. Dobbins (Baptist).

Nathan H. Princee (Methodist Episcopal).

Daniel H. Davis, Isaac Ocheltree and two of his sons, M. L. Barnett, Jonathan Y. Gillespie, Anderson McNemar, Wm. Betts, Jonathan Friend, John I. Tonkin, Simeon T. Davis (Methodist Protestant).

Okey J. Jackson, Wm. G. Loyd (M. E.)

Curtis Ellison (S. M. E.).

P. C. Roberts (M. P.).

Henry Pierson, J. B. McLaughlin, James Frame (Baptist).

W. M. Given (S. M. E.)

#### CHURCHES.

In 1860, the Braxton circuit of the M. E. Church embraced almost, if not the entire county and part of Webster county. W. H. Wiley was the pastor. He related to the author a few years ago that in the year 1860 which ended his pastorate here, and embraced the most exciting and strenuous period of the church's history, except perhaps its division in 1844, that he had fourteen appointments, that he held thirteen protracted meetings, that there were one hundred and fifty conversions, and a hundred and seventy accessions to the church, that he preached every day in the week except Monday and Tuesday. At that time there were but few church buildings in the circuit, Cunningham church which was the oldest, the Morrison church, a frame building, one among the first churches built in 1856 or 1857. It stood on the old site where the present church stands in upper Flatwoods. It has been twice rebuilt. The Prince chapel was a frame building and stood where the present church stands in Flatwoods. It was burned down in time of the Civil war, and was rebuilt with a parsonage.

There was a church house on Tate creek, built principally by Milton Frame. The people worshipped principally in private houses, and since the school

houses were built by the state, they were very generally used by the people as places of worship. Not many years after the Civil war, the church built a house of worship on Steer creek, called Simpson chapel, and later another one was built on Big Buffalo called Frames' chapel. More recently a church was built on Salt Lick near the mouth of Bickel's fork, called Tichnal. The widow of Moses Tichnal contributed largely to its erection. It has since burned down, and a new church has been built on the same site. A church was built on Perkins fork near Shavers. The society built a house called the Riffle chapel on the Perkins fork of Cedar creek. Jacob Riffle was the principal one in its construction. A church house was built on the Isaac Loyd farm on Cedar creek, called the Loyd chapel. Mrs. Isaac Loyd contributed liberally to its construction. At the confluence of the Westfall fork and the Scott's fork of Cedar creek at a place called Bonny, the society built a house called the Bonny chapel. Another church was erected near the head of the Middle fork of Cedar creek, called Sunrise. A church house was built on the Bison range near the head waters of Bee run and the waters of Salt Lick, called High Knob church. It was largely through the energy and Christian influence of Estiline Morrison that this house was built. These churches were all frame buildings.

About the year 1879, a frame church was built in Sutton, but it was replaced by a very commodious brick building, dedication of which took place June 6, 1897, by Bishop McCabe. In the year 1906, Sutton was made a station. They have a parsonage and pay about \$1,000 salary to their preacher. The average salaries of the circuit riders of the county is about \$600. Churches were built at Burnsville and Copen's run. Gassaway built a house in the year 1907.

The territory once embraced in the Braxton circuit has been divided and thrown into three or four circuits. The M. E. church was once a great spiritual power in this county, but it has so changed its manner of worship that formalism has taken the place, to some extent at least, of spiritualism, and this has all occurred in an incredibly short space of time, possibly thirty years or less. The church cried out for an educated ministry; this was not objectionable within itself. An educated ministry should keep pace with an educated laity. The trouble seemed to arise in the fact that the young men who attended the higher schools sought to supplant the experienced ministers of many years' arduous labor and devotion to the cause, and by their zeal and experience, their knowledge of the needs of the church, their knowledge of human nature rendered many of them eminently qualified men to fill the best appointments, but too often they were relegated to the rear, and the church suffered spiritually. There was a time when the church looked forward to the Quarterly Meeting as

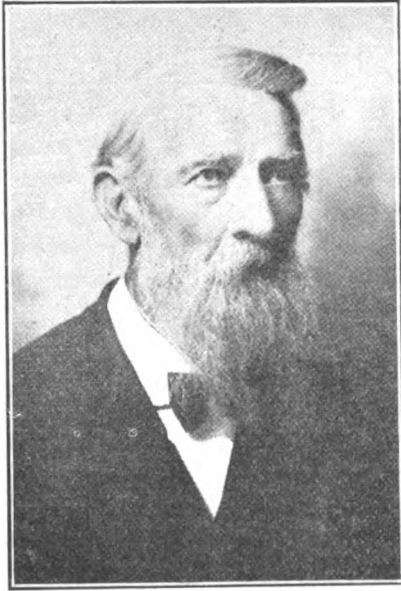
a time of great spiritual enjoyment. Friday before the Quarterly Meeting was a day set apart for fasting and prayer, and on Saturday the official members of the Quarterly Conference from every appointment, with members of other churches would assemble, and the meeting would begin with a good gospel sermon by the Presiding Elder. Then those from a distance would be invited to the homes of the good people living in the neighborhood, irrespective as to what branch of the Christian church they belonged. At 3 P. M. the conference would meet and transact the business of the church, and at 3:30 the Elder would preach again, and the people from a distance would be taken care of. Sunday morning at 9 A. M., Love Feast would begin, followed by a public collection, then preaching by the Elder, after which the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, then an adjournment for dinner after which the Presiding Elder would preach again.

This gathering of the officary of the church, the four good sermons of the Elder, the Love Feast, the Sacrament, the Fraternal meeting of the various denominations, was of itself a great revival and building up of the Christian fraternity that could be brought about by no other means. A Quarterly Meeting in its true sense is a thing of the past. A Presiding Elder is called a Superintendent, more strictly speaking, a Financial Agent. He holds two or three Quarterly Meetings of the official board each week, but seldom preaches. A Superintendent is chosen by the Annual Conference for his ability to finance the church more than for his preaching ability. However these changes may work in other respects, it is apparent that the church has lost one of the John Wesley levers of its spiritual life under the old-time meeting. What blessed assurance our fathers and mothers enjoyed, the hopes of their final triumph, as they sang with the power of the Spirit, some of the old-time gospel songs, and with the spirit related their experiences to the world.

In the Lewis county records, we find that as early as 1824, John F. Singleton deeded to Elijah Squires, Jacob Gibson, Christian Hyer, Peter Lough and Asa Squires, Trustees of the M. E. Church, two acres of land in the neighborhood of Flatwoods whereon stands the church and campground on the waters of Salt Lick.

#### METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH.

We are indebted to the Rev. Daniel Huffman Davis, who is one of the most faithful and able ministers that Braxton county ever sent out to preach the



REV. DANIEL H. DAVIS  
A traveling minister for over  
50 years

Gospel for much of the information of this chapter on the Methodist Protestant Church. As early as 1824, agitation over the mutual rights of the ministry and laity of the church began to be heard, and independent bodies sprang up under Conventional Articles, and under these, several Conferences were held until 1828, when a largely delegated convention was held in Baltimore, with representatives from several states. In 1830, the Methodist Protestant Church was duly organized under a Constitution and Discipline at a General Conference in Baltimore.

In West Virginia, the M. P. Church was first organized on Hacker's creek, in Lewis county, in October, 1829. Rev. John Mitchell organized the first class at the old Harmony meeting house. In the following spring this society was visited by the Rev. Cornelius Springer who reported the membership at sixty. Soon after, a class was organized at the forks of

Hacker's creek; the territory embraced by these two societies now constitute the Lewis Circuit, with a membership of nearly 1,000. In the spring of 1830, the Rev. C. Springer, with the Rev. Wm. H. Marshall as assistant preacher, organized a church in Morgantown. In the fall of the same year, Springer and Marshall formed a class in Cheat Neck, near the old Woodgrove furnace.

Very early in the history of the denomination, a church was formed in Shinnston. At Pruntytown, the church was organized between 1830 and 1834. A church was also formed at or near Rockford in Harrison county.

At Fairmont, then Middletown, and very early in the M. P. history, the church was organized in the county of Greenbrier. It was between the years 1830 and 1835 that the Rev. John Clark visited the county of Braxton, and organized an M. P. Church in the Flatwoods. Elijah Squires and wife, and Elizabeth Haymond were among the first members of this, perhaps parent, society, and nucleus of the Braxton circuit. At the fifth session of the Ohio Conference, held in the city of Cincinnati, in 1833, the Pittsburg Conference was established, embracing eastern Ohio, western Pennsylvania and western Virginia; all, or nearly all, of what is now West Virginia, was then embraced in the Pittsburg Conference.

It was mainly under the jurisdiction of the Pittsburg Conference that the Methodist Protestant Church in western Virginia was constituted and fully organized. Many local churches had been formed in different parts of the state under the former Articles of Association, even before the denomination.

as such, was fully organized. The first President of the Pittsburg Conference was Asa Shinn, the man whom Dr. Adam Clark, of England, rated the greatest reasoner in America. Cornelius Springer and his colleague, Wm. H. Marshall, organized the Methodist Protestant Church within the bounds of West Virginia. The Rev. Noble Gillespie, an Irishman, served Middletown, now Fairmont, Harrisville, Tyler and other charges. Nelson Burgess, J. I. Stillians, John and Daniel Degarmo or D'Garmo, R. H. Sutton, an Englishman, served Palatine. Williams served Braxton Circuit and other charges. John Clark, a native of Monongalia county, W. Va., Isaac Holland of the same county, traveled the Braxton Circuit in the 40's. A small man named Simmons, was one of Braxton's very early M. P. preachers. It was said that he lived in Pittsburg at the time, and rode horseback to and from his circuit. Many years ago, the Rev. James Robinson, author of "Recollections of Rev. Samuel Clawson," furnished the above information. Rev. Thomas Lawson was on the Braxton work. Mr. Lewis Lawson Long was born about the time of this gentleman's pastorate, and was named for him. Williams, Lawson, Simmons and Holland served the original Braxton Circuit between the years 1835 and 1850. In 1833, the year in which the Pittsburg Conference was established the Rev. Zachariah Ragan was assigned to the Middletown Circuit in W. Va. The Rev. Wm. Sisk lived for many years in the county, and rode the Braxton Circuit. The Rev. Richard H. Walker of Greenbrier county rode the Circuit about the year 1850. Walker was assisted by the Rev. Geo. G. Westfall in 1851. This was Westfall's first charge. Walker, many years afterward went west, and identified himself with the Western Conferences, and became its president. In 1853, Rev. Westfall was returned in full charge of the whole work in Braxton. He and Walker had served in 1851, twenty-three appointments, and a round of three hundred miles, up and down the Elk and the Little Kanawha rivers, and up into the mountains of Braxton and Gilmer counties. His salary was \$60.00 the first year, and \$100.00 the second year. The Rev. John Elim Mitchell was next in 1854, 1855 and 1856, though during his series of terms, the Circuit was divided. Rev. Mitchell entered the itinerancy in the Pittsburg Conference in 1854, in Allegheny City, from which he received his first appointment to the Braxton Circuit. At this session, the Western Virginia Conference was established, Dr. Peter T. Lashley being its first president. The first regular session of the West Virginia Conference was held in Pruntytown in September, 1855, from which Rev. Mitchell returned for his second term. During that year, the Quarterly Conference employed Rev. G. W. Pierson to assist the preacher in charge on the Circuit.

The West Virginia Conference of 1856 met at Jesse's Run in Lewis county. The Braxton Circuit at that time extended from the mouth of Oil creek, north of the town of Burnsville, to Peter's creek, seven miles south of Summersville in Nicholas county, and from Brown's Mountain to the mouth of Duck creek on the Elk river. This charge had over fifteen appointments. In 1855 or 1856, that which had been known as the Braxton Circuit was divided, setting off the Nicholas Circuit, which included all of the original Braxton Circuit lying south



of the Elk river; also detaching a number of the lower appointments on the north of said river, and attaching them to the Gilmer Circuit. The name of the remaining portion of the old Braxton circuit was changed to that of the Sutton Circuit.

In 1856, Rev. Mitchell, as stated above, was assigned to the Nicholas Circuit; Rev. Samuel P. Lesley to the Sutton Circuit, and Rev. Richard H. Walker to the Gilmer Circuit; thus there were by this time three Methodist Protestant itinerants operating in Braxton county. In 1857, the West Virginia Annual Conference convened in Palatine. That was the first Annual Conference I ever attended, but I went only as a spectator. Living south of the river, I was of course a member of the Nicholas Quarterly Conference which licensed me to preach at its fourth session in August, 1857.

From the Palatine Conference of 1857, Brother Mitchell was assigned to the Barbour and Rowlesburg Circuit. The Rev. Samuel Young was sent to Nicholas Circuit; Rev. Kinzie Ward to Gilmer, and possibly R. H. Walker to Sutton. In 1858, Conference met in Harrisville. Young was returned to Nicholas, and I think Brother Sisk to Sutton, and probably Rev. Randolph S. Welsh to Gilmer.

In 1859, Conference met in Fairmont. Rev. Moor McNeil was assigned to the Nicholas Circuit. I cannot recall just now who served Sutton in that year, but possibly Brother Sisk, and I think R. S. Welsh remained on the Gilmer Circuit.

In 1860, Conference was held at St. Marys. From this session, Rev. F. H. Martin went to Nicholas, Rev. R. S. Welsh to Sutton, and Rev. J. E. Mitchell to Gilmer.

During the summer of 1860, I assisted the Rev. John Bolton on the Tyler Circuit. The town of St. Marys was included in our pastorate; and after I had preached to and mingled with those people all summer, and had formed many warm attachments among them, when the Annual Conference convened in our midst, I entered the itinerant ranks as a member of the body. I was assigned to a mission at Tennytown.

In the fall of 1858, I left Braxton county, and started out into the big world, not to see what I could make for myself, but to see what I could make of myself. After footing the rounds—which I figured then to be about two hundred miles—I rounded into Barbour county, to the parsonage where resided my old pastor and counselor, the Rev. John Elam Mitchell. He was delighted to welcome me, and called a Quarterly Conference at which I was employed to assist him on his large circuit which lay along the western base of the Allegheny mountains, embracing Barbour county, east of the Tygart's Valley river, including the towns and villages of Beelington, Meadowville, Philippi, Goardt-town and Nicholas. Crossing the Laurel Hill on to the Cheat river near the town of St. George—then county seat of Tucker county—cutting through the center of said county to the state line between Virginia and Maryland, thence to the town of West Union in Preston county, thence to Rowlesburg. From here back across Laurel Hill via Fellersville and Evansville on the N. W. Turn-

pike road, and then to the parsonage, a round of two hundred miles, embracing between twenty and thirty appointments. The latter part of that year, now into the summer of 1859, I spent in Barbour and Upshur counties, pursuing my studies along theological lines as well. Removing in the fall I attended school in Taylor county, and to some extent assisted the pastor on the Taylor Circuit who was no other than my same old clerical sire, J. E. Mitchell, assigned to that charge at the recent session of Conference.

In the spring of 1860, under direction of said Rev. Davis, the president, I went as before stated, to assist the Rev. J. Bolton on the Tyler Circuit, and this brings me back to where I left myself before this little interlude was interjected. The spring of 1861 finds me in charge of my first official pastorate at Tennytown. Here I had taught a term of school the preceding winter, and in the early spring (1861) I made a visit home for the first time in two years, and it proved the last time for five and a half years more, for before I landed back on my work, hostilities had commenced. The war was on.

After the close of the war, the following are a part of the ministers who served the Braxton charge:

J. Dunn, Perry Lowther, Samuel Clawson, Joseph Flint, Wm. Sisk, G. W. Barrett, Oliver Lowther, M. OOrland, Thomas Ireland, J. W. Bibbee, J. H. Nester, Rev. Pool, Rev. Delany, C. P. Baller, D. C. Jones, J. H. Lough, S. J. Satefield, F. T. Kelley and .....Jackson.

#### THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

We wish, in this connection, to give a few brief extracts from Kerchivel's Early History of the Valley of Virginia, and publish in full the reminiscence of the venerable Levi J. Huffman who has closed out his half century of active pastoral work, and whose memory goes back, vividly portraying incidents which transpired three quarters of a century in the past. Kerchivel says: "The Baptist were not among our early immigrants. About fourteen or fifteen families of that persuasion migrated from the state of New Jersey, and settled probably in 1742 or 1743, in the vicinity of what is now called Garratstown in the county of Berkeley.

Mr. Semple in his history of the Virginia Baptists, states that in the year 1754, Mr. Sterns, a preacher of this sect, with several others, removed from New England. They halted first at Opequon in Berkeley county, Virginia, where he formed a Baptist Church under the care of the Rev. John Gerard. This was probably the first Baptist Church founded west of the Blue Ridge in Virginia.

The first camp meeting held in the valley took place at what is called Chrisman's Spring near Stephensburg, on the great highway from Winchester to Staunton, about the month of August, 1760. It is stated that the practice of camp meetings originated with a Baptist preacher somewhere about the James river. As stated above, the Baptists were not among the number of the earliest immigrants. Mr. Semple says the Baptist in Virginia originated from

three sources; the first were immigrants from England who, about the year 1714, settled in the southern part of the state. About 1743, another party came from Maryland, and founded a settlement in the northwest. A third party from New England came in 1754. The last were Mr. Sterns and his party. They settled for a short time at Capon river in the county of Hampshire. The Quakers and Baptist suffered great persecution in Virginia, meeting violent opposition from the established Episcopal clergy.

The Rev. Huffman says, in "Looking Backward:"

"In the history of the Baptist denomination in our part of the state of West Virginia, I remember many events which I will now endeavor to chronicle. The first is a brief history of the Broad Run Association whose bounds embraced the counties of Harrison, Lewis, Upshur, Doddridge, Ritchie, Gilmer, Calhoun, Webster, Roane, Clay, Braxton, and a portion of Kanawha. This Association was organized about the year 1835, four years prior to my birth. When I was six years old, this Association met with the Bethlehem church, near where Grantsville is located now in Calhoun county. In one of its anniversaries, the ministers present at that session were Rev. Alexander Holden, Samuel Bailey, Jas. Griffin, Cornelius Huff, James Woods, Anthony Garrett, .....Hineman, the father of the late Judge Hineman of Charleston, and Rev. John Bennett who had just entered the ministry and was ordained at this session. My father's home was the home of at least two-thirds of those in attendance on that occasion. On Sunday, Revs. Garratt and Woods preached in the grove.

The Mt. Pisgah Association was stricken from the Broad Run Association about the year 1855. In its bounds were Gilmer, Calhoun, Roane, Braxton, Clay and a portion of Kanawha county. The ministers of this Association were Revs. John Woofter, John Bennett (father of Atty. N. M. Bennett), John Stump, Daniel Huffman, Joe Smith, Joe Wright, Jonathan Smith, Dave Frame and Theodore Given, all of whom are now gone to their reward. It was the writer's privilege to attend their session of September 9, 1915, which met with the old Bethlehem Church near Grantsville, Calhoun county, at which place he was ordained more than fifty years ago, and where the Broad Run Association met seventy years ago. All who were then living in that community had died except my brother Absolem and Peter Johnson, and the reader may imagine my feelings, if he can, while standing on that historic ground, thinking of the past and the many whom he had loved being gone that he would some day see in that general Association on high.

The Sutton Baptist church was organized in the year 1857 with eight members, by Revs. John Woofter, John Bennett and John Stump. In the same year a committee was appointed to select and purchase in the town a lot on which to build, and the building was begun when the Civil war broke out in the

year 1861. This building was destroyed by the Union soldiers for which the government recently paid \$775.00.

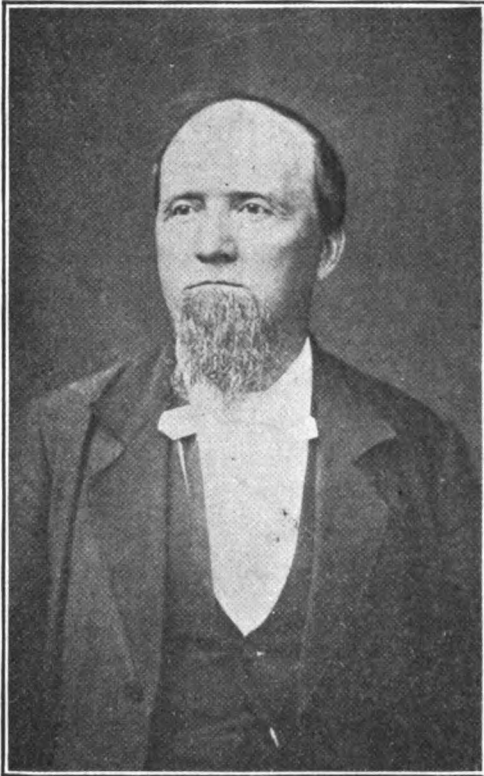
Rev. John Stump was the first pastor, and served the church until 1870. Many prominent members were added during his pastorate. Rev. L. J. Huffman was his successor who began his pastorate October, 1870, and continued sixteen consecutive years. Many precious revivals were enjoyed during those years, and scores of members were added. In the year 1886, Huffman resigned and Rev. Theodore Given was called to the care of the church, and served as pastor two years. Next, Rev. J. F. Brown was called to the care of the church, and served one year. Rev. Vulcoff, a Bulgarian, was called and served three years. Rev. J. E. Hutchinson was next called to take charge of the church, and served ten years. Next pastor was Rev. Dr. Tupper who served the church three years, whereupon, Rev. L. J. Huffman was again called to the pastoral charge of the church and served seven years, after which Rev. A. A. McQueen was called, and he is now the pastor of Sutton Baptist church. There has been more than three hundred members connected with this church, many of whom have died, and others have gone to other parts of the country, being a blessing to the communities in which they live.

The Elk Valley Association was organized in the year 1903 at Long Run church in Braxton county. It embraces the counties of Webster, Braxton, Clay, and portions of Gilmer and Nicholas. Fourteen churches were organized into this Association. Revs. L. E. Peters, L. J. Huffman and Mr. Alexander Dulin prepared the constitution and rules of order. Alex. Dulin was chosen its first Moderator, N. B. Hamric, its first Secretary and Treasurer. Dulin served as Moderator eleven years then resigned, and Van B. Hall was chosen his successor and he served two years. Frank Sutton is the present Moderator. Mr. J. Arthur Pierson was chosen as Rev. Hamric's successor, and served as Secretary and Treasurer eleven years. Dr. Chapman of Webster Spring was chosen, and is the present Clerk and Treasurer.

Present number of churches, 44, with a membership of more than 2,000. The anniversary of this Association was held with the Long Run Baptist church in August, 1916, at which place the Elk Valley Association was organized in the year 1903."

#### M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

The division of the Methodist church took place in 1844, slavery being the principal cause. The organization of the church in Braxton began early in



REV. DR. WADE

Who served as a Chaplin in the  
Southern Army

the year 1847. The church property was a matter of some contention and litigation, but as a rule went to the societies having a majority of members. These questions between the two churches caused intense feelings, but happily they have passed away, and M. E. Church, South, has done a work in the southern states that perhaps no other organization could have accomplished. There has been for several years, an agitation for a re-union of the two churches which might in time result in undue political power, and the church lose its influence for good.

The recording stewards' book of the M. E. Church, South, does not go farther back than April 10, 1847, and from the minutes of the church of that date, it would seem that this was the beginning of the church of the first organization in Braxton county.

At a quarterly meeting conference for Braxton county, Kentucky Conference, held in Flat-

woods meeting house on April 10, 1847, the following members were present: W. G. Montgomery, Presiding Elder, Wm. Sisk and Wm. P. Ellison, local preachers, Samuel Black and W. M. Prottzman, visitors from Summersville and Fayette circuits, and Asa Squires, steward. On motion, Col. Asa Squires was elected secretary. The following resolution was adopted: Resolved that the societies of Sutton circuit that have adhered South by majorities, be placed under the pastoral care of the Kentucky Conference, and this quarterly conference now organized under the jurisdiction of said conference. The question was asked for a report from meeting houses, and Asa Squires reported that the Trustees of the Flatwoods meeting house by majority South, also the majority of the members South, Ordered that W. M. Prottzman take the pastoral care of Braxton Circuit. On motion A. N. Ellison, Lewis Berry and John R. Sawyers were elected Stewards. Asa Squires, being an old steward, was continued. At a quarterly meeting held in June, 1847, Adam Lough, a local preacher of the M. P. church, having presented a certificate of his accept-

able standing in said church and a license of his authority to preach, was received as a member of the M. E. church, South, and of this Quarterly conference. On motion, Wm. Sisk was employed to labor on this Circuit.

From this period until the beginning of the Civil war, the following men served the church: Wm. G. Montgomery was Presiding Elder, and W. M. Pottzman was preacher in charge of the circuit, and in November, 1847, W. D. Trainor was Presiding Elder and Samuel Black, preacher in charge. In 1848, Michael Lancaster was preacher in charge. In 1850, S. K. Vaught was Presiding Elder and Wm. Bickers, preacher in charge. In 1851, Jacob Brillhart was preacher in charge, and in 1853, Samuel Black was preacher in charge. In 1855, G. S. McCutcheon was preacher in charge. In 1858, S. H. Mullen was Presiding Elder, and J. R. Brown, preacher in charge. In 1859, Samuel Brannan was preacher in charge. Col. Asa Squires was Recording Steward from the organization of the church in 1847 until 1859, the last record we have prior to the Civil war. The circuit remained in the Kentucky Annual Conference, Guyandotte Circuit.

The last quarterly conference held before the war met at Flatwoods meeting house May 28th and 29th, 1859. The Presiding Elder being absent, Rev. Claughton attended in his place. S. M. Brannan was preacher in charge.

The first quarterly conference held after the war was at the residence of Wm. G. Squires on Salt Lick, Dec. 3, 1866. This circuit was then in the Clarksburg district. The following ministers were present: William Kennedy, Presiding Elder, J. K. Hedges, preacher in charge, Jesse Shaver, steward and Asa H. McCoy, class leader.

The next quarterly conference was held at Sutton Nov. 13, 1867; next conference met at Lumberport, (now Burnsville), and Rev. J. R. Hedges was elected secretary, the following being present: W. Kennedy, Presiding Elder, J. W. Lambert, preacher in charge, A. H. McCoy and Jesse Shaver, stewards. Same Presiding Elder and preacher in charge for 1868.

The minutes of the first quarterly conference of the following year having been lost from record, we take this from the second conference held at Sutton, March 6, 1869, W. Kennedy, Presiding Elder, J. I. Pullen, preacher in charge, J. L. Rhea, local preacher.

The next quarterly conference was held at Sutton Nov. 13, 1869, Rev. John F. Pullen in the chair, Dr. J. L. Rhea, secretary; members present, J. L. Rhea, local elder, Albert Ellison, local deacon, Allen S. Berry, James Paintiff, stewards, Harding R. Friend, class leader.

The minutes of the 4th quarterly conference held at Flatwoods, Aug. 13, 1870, the following members being present: S. H. Pullin, Presiding Elder, John S. Pullen, preacher in charge, John L. Rhea, local elder, Wm. G. Squires, John C. Taylor, Allen S. Berry, H. R. Friend, David Berry, stewards. John L. Rhea was nominated and appointed secretary.

Commencing with the year 1870, the following men have served the church as preachers: G. W. Young, T. Cooper, J. E. Wasson, John S. Pullin, T. R. Houghton, Wm. N. Childress, C. S. Murrill, W. W. Rew, E. W. Reynolds,

J. J. Fontaine, W. N. Childress, C. R. Taylor, E. T. Caton, W. R. Chambers, J. W. Lambert, E. S. McClung, T. S. Wade, C. A. Slaughter, L. S. Cunningham, F. F. Shannon, L. S. Cunningham, A. E. O'Dell, W. L. Reid, C. N. Coffman, A. P. Keyser, R. J. Yoak, and W. I. Reid, the present preacher in charge.

Since the war, the following men have served this district as presiding elders: W. Kennedy, S. H. Mullen, T. S. Wade, James H. Burns, T. S. Wade, E. M. Murrill, C. W. Cook, J. W. Lambert, A. P. Sturm, T. S. Wade, J. M. Boland, B. F. Gosling, I. N. Fannin, H. M. Smith, W. I. Canter, L. S. Cunningham and F. S. Pollett, the present presiding elder.

This circuit was first in the Guyandotte district, Kentucky Conference, and in 1850 was changed to the Western Virginia Conference, Greenbrier district. In 1853, the name of the district was changed to Clarksburg.

(Braxton circuit had only two houses of worship before the war—the one mentioned above, in Flatwoods, built in 1830; the other was built on a site now in the village of Shaversville, about the year 1858. The latter would have been a good house, perhaps, until this time, but some one in time of the war, with malice aforethought, and without the fear of God before his eyes, touched it with fire, and it went up in flame. In 1866, there was no church house in the bounds of Braxton circuit belonging to us. Our people worshipped in groves, in private houses, and in schoolhouses. In the last half century, seven churches have been built.)—The Pastor.

A church was built in the Flatwoods section in 1870, during the pastorate of Rev. John S. Pullin, and dedicated in 1876. It was first known as Flatwoods church, and is now known as Berry church. It was built of logs sawed with a whip-saw, weather-boarded and coiled. At that time, it was considered the finest church in Braxton county. Allen Berry, Jesse Shaver and Wm. G. Squires were the prime movers in building this house.

An excellent frame church was built in time of the pastorate of Rev. E. T. Caton, in Shaversville, and Jesse Shaver, A. C. Dyer, Lee Shaver, B. F. Shaver, Dr. J. L. Queen, W. H. L. Queen and J. L. D. Queen were the moving spirits in building the house.

Rev. E. T. Caton was preacher in charge when St. Paul's church in Sutton was built. The leading people in building the church were: Mrs. Ammie Hamrion, Mrs. A. V. Kelly and her daughters, Petro Evans, Mifflin Lorentz, D. A. Berry, E. A. Berry, E. S. Bland, Chas. Y. Byrne, John Byrne, Mrs. H. H. McEiwain, Mrs. W. L. J. Corley, Mrs. Emily Sterrett, Mrs. Taylor Frame, Mrs. Jane Byrne, the family of C. S. Evans', G. S. Berry, Mrs. Luther Pierson, Mrs. R. H. Humphreys, and many others whose names are not recalled at this time.

Reynolds chapel, on Long run, was built while Rev. E. W. Reynolds was in charge of Braxton circuit, and the church was named in honor of him.

Mt. Zion church, at Burnsville, was built in time of Rev. E. S. McClung's pastorate. The work on the building was begun in 1895, and same was dedicated by Rev. T. S. Wade, May 24, 1896. W. S. Hefner donated the lot for this building, besides liberal contributions. The men prominent in this work

were, W. S. and Samuel C. Hefner, Hugh Amos, Frank W. Hefner, Claude Hefner, E. W. Hefner, J. E. Heater, J. C. Berry, E. A. Berry, C. W. Wade, and many others.

In 1896, a small class was organized by Rev. E. S. McClung in a house once used as a dwelling on Long Shoal run. Special meetings were held in a school-house which resulted in many additions to the church membership. A subscription was started, and a church was built which was dedicated in 1897 as Maggie Hoover Memorial, in memory of the wife of Frederick Hoover who died shortly before this time. The contributors and helpers in the work were Fred. Hoover, Wm. Stout, W. S. Hefner, E. C. Exline, John Watson, George L. Smith, Wm. Davis, W. W. Johnson, Homer Ewing, Adetha Hefner, S. D. Clemons, A. J. Knight, and many others.

The corner stone for the church was laid at Cogers station, in the village of Gem, by Rev. T. S. Wade and Rev. E. S. McClung in 1896. This house was duly dedicated the following year.

During the pastorate of L. S. Cunningham, Elizabeth Chapel was built on Otter. It is a beautiful church and in a flourishing condition at this time.

Otterbein Church (United Brethren) was organized in 1841, by a German colony from Baltimore. For nine years after the organization services were held at the private residences of George Gerwig, Daniel Engle, Mathias Gerwig, Michael Smith, Christian Long, Jacob Cramer, John Wyatt, Jacob Rumach, John Miller, Conrad Leopard and others. But in 1850, all joined together and erected a neat hewed log church, 28 x 36, with a seating capacity of 200. Rev. Daniel Engle was the pastor at the time of organization, and in that capacity continued for twelve years. The present pastor is the Rev. Mr. Hess; steward, Daniel S. Engle; class leader, Christian Engle; trustees, Christian Gerwig, Levi Weitzel, Jacob Rumach and Israel Engle.

In the year 1841, Daniel Engle, Jacob Rumach, George F. Gerwig, Godfrey Moyer, Mathias Gerwig, J. H. Wyatt, Mathew Hines, M. Eckerman and son, and a Mr. Leoparld, came from the city of Baltimore, settled on Steer creek, and founded what is known as the "German settlement." They were of the United Brethren faith, and soon after their arrival built a church, which was dedicated to the worship of God according to the teachings of that denomination.

#### PRESBYTERIAN.

The first stated service held by the Presbyterian church at Sutton, was in 1871. The preacher was the Rev. W. R. Sibbit, evangelist, working under direction of the Presbytery of West Virginia, 1871-74, although many years before Mr. Sibbit came, the Rev. James Brown, D.D., of Charleston, and the Rev. Mr. Young, had held services in Braxton county. Mr. Sibbit's charge then included Burnsville, Glenville, Sutton, and other adjoining neighborhoods. He labored here for three years before a church was organized, or a house of worship erected. He held services in the Sutton court house.

In 1873, the Presbytery of West Virginia, then in session at Fairmont, ap-



pointed a commission, consisting of Rev. W. R. Sibbit and Elder Floyd Chrisman, of Glenville, to organize a church at Sutton. On the 10th of August, of the same year, the church was organized with the following named persons as members: Messrs. A. B. Beamer, Amos Gorrell, James Humphreys, Martin Van Buren McElwain, Mrs. A. B. Beamer and Mary McQueen Humphreys.

Mr. Sibbit was succeeded in his work by the Rev. C. C. Gould, 1877-84. The church was then without any pastoral oversight for four years—1884-88.

The Rev. F. S. McCue was the preacher from 1888 to 1894.

The Sutton church was, until April 16, 1887, in the Northern Assembly. But when the Northern and Southern Assemblies agreed to make the Baltimore and Ohio railroad the dividing line, the Sutton church, being south of that line, was received into the Lexington Presbytery, Va.

After Mr. McCue, came Rev. R. D. Stimpson, who labored in the field a short time.

The man who was most energetic and untiring in his work was the Rev. W. H. Wilson, who was pastor of the church from 1895 to 1900. It was during his pastorate that the house of worship was erected. In this Mr. Wilson showed untiring zeal, not only in helping to secure funds for the building, but in doing much of the work with his own hands. Prior to this time, the little congregation worshiped in the M. E. South church, to whose good people we owe a lasting debt of gratitude, for the use of their sanctuary. It was within Mr. Wilson's pastorate that the Sunday school was organized, with Mr. Lee Himrod as superintendent, which was later guided by the steady and faithful hand of Mr. J. W. Humphreys, for fourteen years. Mr. Wilson passed from his earthly labors to his Heavenly rest soon after leaving Sutton, but his works do follow him.

Mr. W. H. Wilson was succeeded by the Rev. M. E. Sentelle, D.D., whose life and labors endeared himself greatly to our people. Mr. Sentelle remained in the Sutton pastorate only about one year, when he resigned to become Professor of Moral Philosophy and Physicology at Davidson College, N. C., which chair he has held ever since.

In January of the year following Mr. Sentelle's resignation, Rev. C. L. Altfather became pastor, and was much beloved by all whose privilege it was to know him. His pastorate lasted one year, when he resigned to accept a call to Bethel church, in Virginia. Mr. Altfather is at present laboring in Fort Worth, Texas.

Rev. R. E. Steele, who was much beloved by the young people, was pastor from 1905 to 1907, and was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Sedgwick, 1909-1910. Mr. Sedgwick is now pastor of Marion Presbyterian church, Marion, Va.

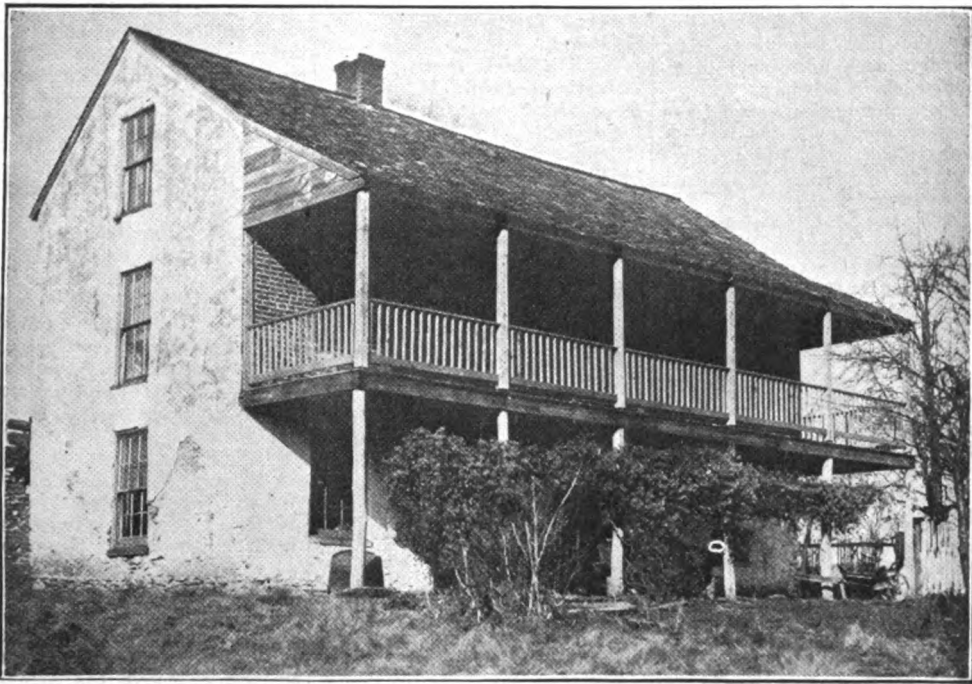
The present pastor came first in 1910, but has been a regular pastor only since June 15, 1913.

The church has been greatly handicapped much of the time for lack of a pastor, but it has shown steady progress during all these years. Although it has suffered to some extent for want of a pastor so much of the time, let it be

said to the credit of the loyal people of this church and Sunday school and their faithful workers, that this little church has always been a living oracle of God. "Behold the Lord's hand is not shortened that it cannot save, neither His ear heavy that He cannot hear." Isaiah 59-1.

J. W. ROWE.

Rev. J. W. Rowe resigned his pastorate in Sutton in the fall of 1916, and removed to a charge near St. Louis about Jan. 1, 1917. Rev. Rowe was well beloved by all who knew him, and it was with regret that the people whom he had so faithfully served, were called to part from him and his charming wife, both of whom are exemplary characters.



JOHN BROWN'S RESIDENCE, NEAR HARPERS FERRY

# THE MOUNTAINEER

Vol. 1. Sutton, Braxton County, West Virginia, Fri.,

Jan. 7, 1876.

**THE MOUNTAINEER.**  
Published every Saturday at Sutton, Braxton Co., W. Va., by Hyer & Huff, Proprietors and Publishers, at \$1 a year; 65c. for 6 months; 35c. for 3 months.

CASH IN ADVANCE.

G. F. Taylor, Editor.

**RATES OF ADVERTISING.**

One inch or less, one insertion	\$1.00		
Each additional insertion	.50		
\$2.50	\$ 4.00	\$ 6.00	\$10.00
3.00	6.00	10.00	15.00
4.00	8.00	15.00	25.00
5.00	15.00	25.00	45.00

Local notices, 15c. per line for the first insertion; 10c. per line each additional insertion, cash in advance.

For announcing candidates for county and district offices, \$3.00; for State offices and for Congress, \$10.00, cash in advance.

Obituary and marriage notices exceeding five lines will be charged 10c. per line.

All transient advertisements must be paid for in advance.

Job printing in the best style on short notice and at reasonable rates.

**TIME OF MAILS ARRIVING AND LEAVING SUTTON.**

Arrives daily, except Sunday, at 8 p. m.; leaves for Weston at 6 a. m.

Arrives daily, except Sunday, at 7 p. m.; leaves for Nicholas C. H. at 6 a. m.

Arrives Fridays and Tuesdays at 6 p. m.; leaves for Glenville Saturdays and Wednesdays at 6 a. m.

Arrives Saturdays at 7 p. m.; leaves for Clay C. H. Fridays at 7 a. m.

Arrives Tuesdays at 8 p. m.; leaves for Middleport Tuesdays at 5 a. m.

**DISTRICT OFFICERS.**

*Birch District.*

Justices—Jas. McLaughlin, Wm. R. Pierson.

Constable — Joseph P. James.  
Poor Overseer — Chas. Frame.

*Otter District.*

Justices—John E. Eakle, Francis B. Stewart.

Constable—John J. Williams.  
Poor Overseer—Jas. M. Dunn.

*Holly District.*

Justices—Henry C. Hose, James T. Frame.

Constable—Matthew Skidmore.  
Poor Overseer—Thos. W. Skidmore.

*Salt Lick District.*

Justices—Jacob M. Evans, M. P. Haymond.

Constable—J. M. Taylor.  
Poor Overseer—John M. Shields.

*Kanawha District.*

Justices—Elias Cunningham, Moses Cunningham.

Constable .....  
Poor Overseer .....  
Circuit Court meets March 18th and August 18th.

County Court meets first Tuesday in January, March, May, July, September and November.

Fiscal Term, July.  
Grand Jury Terms, May and September.

We intend to make this department as instructive as possible, and earnestly solicit the aid of those who can help us. If in your experience there remains questions unanswered, forward them and we will publish all such inquiries as may be generally beneficial.

*The Farmers on the Revenue Question.*

The State Farmers' Association profitably expended

to the state government. This is only an estimate, for the fact is, there is no officer in the state who knows how much the people pay for road taxes, school taxes, town taxes, city taxes and county taxes. Not only is this true, but it is also true that the tax-payers themselves are ignorant of the amount of money levied, collected or expended by most of these local governments. The Farmers' Association may reasonably expect from its numbers to exert a considerable bearing upon public opinion and legislation. Reform in revenue is not only demanded, but essential; for the people of the state cannot go on forever paying the heavy taxes at present levied. We suggest that the association should take such action as will tend to produce the most essential reform in this direction. The first thing the people need is the knowledge of how much local taxes they are paying, and how it is expended. Let the Farmers' Association therefore pass resolutions calling upon the general assembly to so amend the revenue law that any officer or board of officers in the state, who has the power of levying or collecting taxes for any purpose whatever, or the power of expending public money, shall make out and cause to be published in some newspaper exact statements of the amount of taxes levied, the amount collected, the amounts expended and the purpose of expenditure. This provision will give the tax-payers of each local subdivision of the state full information as to what their local governments cost, and they can then judge of whether the cost is too

Arrives Thursdays at 5 p. m.; leaves for Clendennin Fridays at 7 a. m.

James T. Frame, P. M.

*Braxton County Official Directory.*

County Officers.

Judge Circuit Court

*Homer A. Holt.*

State's Attorney

*M. T. Frame.*

President County Court

*Allen S. Berry.*

Clerk Circuit Court

*John M. Jones.*

Clerk County Court

*W. L. J. Corley.*

Sheriff

*A. M. Lough.*

Deputy Sheriff

*M. Morrison.*

Surveyor

*Marcellus Byrne.*

Superintendent Schools

*J. W. Humphreys.*

Jailor

*Wm. H. Bryant.*

Assessor

*Jas. A. Johnson.*

the afternoon in discussing the state revenue question. The basis of the discussion was an extempore address by Hon. S. M. Smith upon what is called the Pennsylvania system of taxation. After speaking of the evils of the present system, the speaker showed how, in Pennsylvania, a state revenue of over seven millions of dollars was raised by licenses, taxes on banks, corporations, etc. Although no conclusion was reached, the discussion was not the less profitable, for it will no doubt induce thought on the most important question of the day—the method of raising revenue.

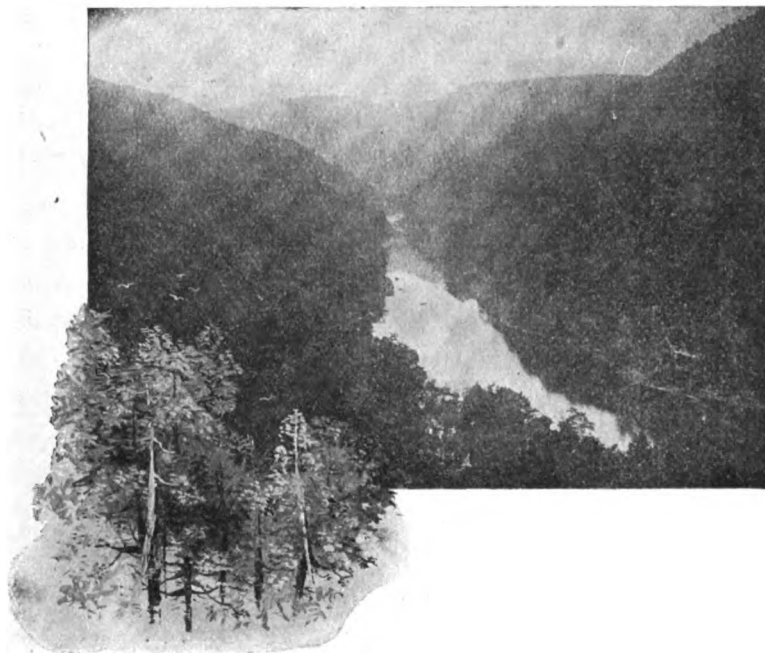
It is to be observed, however, that the discussion was upon state revenue alone, and that the much more important question of local taxation and revenue were left wholly untouched. In this state the people pay ten dollars to their local government to one paid

great or not, and where the reform in expenditure shall be begun and how it shall be accomplished. Until this is done there can be no genuine, effective reform in revenue matters, and this fact the farmers will do well to remember.

The ladies of Chicago are to canvass that city for signers to a petition, to be presented to the board of education, asking for a reinstatement of the Bible in the public schools.

“If you don't believe times are hard,” says Flora McFlimsey, “just feel my muff; it's stuffed with rags instead of cotton.”

Michigan has eighteen persons who are over a hundred years old.



The Mountaineer continued under different editors until 1882, when it went into the hands of a stock company and the name was changed to the Braxton Central, and thus continued for a few years with Rev. Gould, minister of the Presbyterian church, as editor, but shortly after this it was sold to James H. Dunn of Clarksburg, West Virginia, and has since been published as a Republican paper. The Central has always been bright and newsy. Its circulation is 1500.

The Braxton Democrat was established Feb. 2, 1883, by a company of Democrats composed of A. C. Dyer, J. M. Boggs, E. S. Bland, A. M. and A. N. Lough, W. P. and Chas. K. Newlon, W. E. Haymond and John and Chas. Y. Byrne.

C. Y. and Peyton Byrne were the first editors, followed in the order named by Geo. M. Hamilton, John A. Grose, Ben Gillespie, E. B. Carlin, R. M. Cavendish, J. E. Baughman, J. L. Stewart, L. H. Kelly and Jas. E. Cutlip.

The editors at this time are Ben Gillespie and John A. Grose, the latter being manager and publisher.

The paper is owned by G. B. Fisher, J. L. Fisher, C. C. Hines, Jas. E. Cutlip, Chas. H. Bland, B. B. Boggs, E. W. Hefner, Ben Gillespie, John Edwin Grose and John A. Grose.

It is an 8-page, 6-column quarto, all home print and enjoys a growing patronage. Its weekly circulation is 2450 copies.

John A. Grose has been connected with the paper in different capacities since September, 1885, when he purchased an interest of C. Y. Byrne, who had become the owner. Ben Gillespie has been connected with the paper since December 24, 1889.

## CHAPTER X.

*Miscellaneous, including Animals, Game and Fish, Large and Wonderful Trees, Meteorology, Incidents, etc.; Generals of the U. S. Army; Burial Place of our Presidents.*

### LAST PANTHER KILLED IN THE COUNTY.

The last panther killed in the county was killed by F. B. Carr more than twenty-five years ago. The panther was discovered passing through the lower edge of Braxton. Frank Carr, a man who kept hunting dogs, was a good marksman and inordinately fond of sport. He got on the panther's tract and chased it for several miles before coming up with this terror of the forest, on a branch of O'Briens fork of Steer creek. When the dogs came up with the panther, it went to the top of a very tall, smooth-barked tree. At the first shot Carr gave, the panther turned a handspring backward, and caught the tree with its steel-like claws, slid for some distance down the tree, tearing great furrows in the bark. About half way down, it turned another backward spring and slid down as before, coming to the ground in a dying condition.

It was unusually large, measuring nine and one-half feet from the end of its nose to the tip of its tail. The description of that battle, the wonderful venture of the dogs, the awfulness of the brute's appearance as it clung to the tree, viewing his pursuers with balls of fire, the frailty of the dogs in the presence of such an animal, and the uncertainty of the rifle with a single barrel and a single load, rendered the situation one of unusual danger. Carr had been a brave soldier in the Civil war. He participated in many battles, he had chafed in defeat and exulted in victory, but he had never stood under the fiery blaze of a panther at bay. His feelings can better be imagined than felt or described. If he gave a shot that would slightly wound and infuriate the animal, he would lose the battle and possibly his life. If he succeeded in killing the monster, he would have a trophy that no other citizen of the county could boast. Though the years have come and gone, and the natural forces of this once powerful frame is giving way to feebleness and old age, yet to meet this old veteran, allow the conversation to lead up to this panther hunt, listen to a description of the battle, one forgets for the time that the years are stealing on.

He still has his old rifle which he has owned for sixty-six years.

On Buffalo on the land now owned by A. W. Corley, it is said J. N. Long killed the last bear that was killed in the county.

It is related that while Jerry Carpenter and his brother Amos were down the Elk trapping beaver, that a panther came to Jerry's cabin one night, and that Mrs. Carpenter saw him through the opening in the door, and threw some live coals of fire on him that burned some of the fur off his back, and the next day she sent some of the children to the turnip patch, and she saw the panther creeping toward them, and she called them to the house. The next night the panther came back, but Carpenter had returned, and he shot the animal by moonlight. The brute was known by the burned hair on his back.

The mode of catching game was mainly by steeltraps and snares. A bear trap was necessarily made very strong and was difficult to set, as were also traps for wolves. One mode of trapping bears was to build a covered pen of strong, heavy logs, raising it high enough on one side to admit the bear. This was arranged with a trigger which the bear threw after entering the pen. Sometimes the bears would gnaw a log off and escape if they were left in too long. A wolf trap was made by building a log pen, beginning the pen larger at the bottom and gradually drawing it in. This would enable the wolves to climb up the outside of the pen and jump in, when his doom was sealed. Sometimes an old sheep would be placed in the pen for bait, hence the term wolf bait. Wolves were said to be very fond of horse flesh. Persons trapping for wolves would go a long distance to get the flesh of a dead horse to use either in a trap or for bait in which to place poison. Wolves in traveling would take a straight course. When hunters got the course the wolf was going, it was not difficult to follow. The wolf and wild bee would go in a direct line with as much accuracy as though guided by the compass.

Hannah Hyer killed a deer at Boling Green in the absence of her husband. Some dogs ran a young deer near her house, and it took shelter under a bridge that crossed the creek. She took the butcher knife, went under the bridge, and by the assistance of her daughters they succeeded in cutting the deer's throat.

Joseph Carpenter relates that his grandfather, Jeremiah Carpenter tracked a very large elk from some point on the Elk river near his home to the Island just below the Wolf shoal, and there he killed it. He made a kind of skiff by first making a framework out of grape vines and placing the hide of the elk over this frame. Then he loaded his gun and meat in this rudely devised skiff, and proceeded to make his way home.

He said that the horns of the elk were so immense that by resting their tips on the ground, his brother Joseph who was over six feet tall could walk under them erect.

About the year 1880, squirrels were so plentiful in the county that Mason ....., living in Gilmer county, killed and salted down a barrel full of this delicious meat.

It is said that the last buffalo killed in the bounds of Braxton county was on the lands owned by Lewis Harris on Buffalo creek. We are not advised who killed the buffalo nor the year in which it was done. Possibly about this time a

buffalo was killed on Grass Lick of Steer creek, said to have been killed by Timothy O'Brien.

John D. Baxter, Peter McAnany and perhaps other persons, late in the 50's killed a bear on Laurel Fork of Granny's creek.

#### WILLIAM BARNETT.

William Barnett, the old bear hunter, was a noted character who lived on the waters of Birch river. He was a gun-smith, had a small grist mill and did the neighborhood grinding. Barnett was a woodsman of great skill. He was probably the most fearless hunter who lived in this part of West Virginia. On one occasion, he had a fight with a bear. The bear mangled his right arm, and while Barnett was trying to kill the bear with a butcher knife, he cut an artery and came near bleeding to death, but he succeeded in killing the bear. He then tied a piece of bloody cloth to his dog's neck and drove him home, and in this way he was discovered and brought home, but he was ever afterwards a cripple.

On one occasion, he ran a wild cat into a cave of rocks. He laid his gun down, and crawled in at a small opening, taking a torch and butcher knife, and in his tussel with the wild cat, his torch went out, leaving him in the cavern to struggle in utter darkness. From this place, he had great difficulty in finding his way out.

His daughter, Mrs. B. F. Clifton, said that on one occasion, just after dark, they heard a peculiar rattle of the sheep bell and her father going out with his gun, discovered a bear going up the hill carrying the bell ewe in his arms. He shot the bear, but the sheep had been killed. She also relates that on one occasion when a girl, she, with one of her sisters, was out gathering ginseng, and they heard a sound on the opposite hillside, as they thought, calling. This frightened the children so much that they made no reply, but the noise kept up for some time. When they went home and related it to their father, the old hunter told them it was a panther, and that they had been in great danger.

After she married and settled near Erbacon, she said that she went out to hunt the cow late one evening, and was in her bare feet. She stepped on a log and heard a rattlesnake. Presently they began to whiz all around her, and she was afraid to move, fearing she might jump on one. She began calling for her husband, and coming with his gun, he shot and killed six rattlesnakes and three copperheads. The log on which she was standing had fallen down, and the roots had thrown up considerable dirt. Nearby was a flag rock, under which the snakes had their den, and they had worn the ground smooth to the fallen tree. She said the following season, they went back to the same log and killed three rattlesnakes and six copperheads, and for several seasons afterwards they killed two or three at the same place before they exterminated them.

She relates that her father, one of her brothers and some other party, found a nest of young panthers, the old ones being away hunting food for their young, as they supposed. They killed the kittens, and not willing to risk a battle with such ferocious animals as they would have encountered on such an occasion, left the place.



Mrs. Clifton says her father preferred bear meat above all other kinds. Venison was his next choice. It is the general concensus of opinion among old hunters, that there is nothing equal to bear meat, and next to bear meat and venison is raccoon which is very similar to the bear meat, and was held in great favor by the early inhabitants. Many incidents and adventures might be related of this old pioneer hunter.

It is said that within the war of 1812, Solomon Carpenter, Joseph Friend and another man, went hunting and on Sugar creek they killed thirty-three bears in ten days. The meat was all destroyed except what they ate in camp. It is not related what they did with the hides nor how they got them to market.

A bear at its birth is the smallest animal according to the size of the animal when grown. Solomon Carpenter said that a young bear when born is about the size of a grown mouse, and that the mother has two teats and holds her young to her breast with her paws. Two are about the usual number of cubs at a birth. A panther is said to give birth to three or four kittens.

Jeremiah Gillespie relates that he at one time killed an opossum that had thirteen young hanging to the breast, each being no larger than a grain of corn. They were protected by a false receptacle that folded over them, forming a kind of pocket. This was lined with the finest fur, but at what time or size these anomalous creatures are disconnected from the breast is not stated.

#### THE WILD PIGEON.

The wild pigeon, a bird that was once as numerous as the stars, went in flocks. Their visitations to this country occurred in the autumn while the forests were yet standing, therefore they found an abundance of mast of some kind every season. The white oak and beechnuts were the favorite masts of all animals and fowls as late as forty years ago. We have seen flocks of pigeons that covered the horizon and darkened the sun. Often when flocks were passing over, the front of the flock would pass out of sight before the last of the vast number would come in view. They were harmless, and never interrupted crops, their search being for mast. Nature seemed to have endowed them with a knowledge of the abundance of the forests. Often the timber would bend beneath its load. After the domestic and wild animals and birds would feast and fatten during the autumn and winter months, the ground would yet be covered. In contemplating the vast number of animals and fowls that inhabited the country, as well as the untold numbers which annually visited it, and then to consider the wonderful provisions which Nature made to feed them with a store-house bursting and to waste, we are transported in amazement to the thought that kind Providence not only makes abundant provision for its creatures, but creates them with wisdom which will enable them to search it out. The same knowledge that apprises the wild goose that winter has come, or that spring has opened up, is proof that every thing is destined to labor in some form or in some degree to obtain its food.

The habit of the wild pigeon was to collect in great numbers to roost. The

roosting places were in the forest, and often covered several hundred acres of ground. Persons who have visited the pigeon roosts say they are never quiet; that limbs of trees are constantly breaking, and often whole trees are crushed to the ground with the weight of the birds. It was dangerous to go under the roosts on account of the falling timber. When a limb would break or a tree fall, thousands of pigeons would become dislodged and flutter around, thus disturbing others, and the roost would be in movement all night. Parties have been known to visit the roosts and gather sackloads of pigeons. The meat of the wild pigeon is of a poor quality. They were often cooked and made into "pot pie," and greatly relished by the natives.

There was a pigeon roost on the mountain between the Little and Big Birch rivers. How many seasons they occupied that locality, we have no definite knowledge, but the land became very fertile. There was another roost on a branch of Fall run, in Braxton, now called Pigeon Roost. There was once a very famous roost near Harpers Ferry in Maryland.

Since writing the above the author saw two wild pigeons in the hollow between Laurel fork and the Camden hill, in the fall of 1917.

#### THE GREAT CROW ROOST.

Doubtless it will be remembered by every old soldier who tramped through the Valley of Virginia in the 60's, the numerous flocks of crows that could be seen in almost every field and around every camp. We supposed at the time, that the large body of troops in the Valley and the great number of horses had a tendency to concentrate the crows along the highways and about the camps, but since living here, and after frequent visits through the country, we find that the crow is here also in endless numbers, and that they have a habit of going to a particular place to roost.

The Valley of Virginia and the Cumberland Valley which is only a continuation of the valley on the Cumberland side of the Potomac, lies between the Blue Ridge and the North mountain, and averages about twenty or twenty-five miles in width and extends from beyond Lexington, Virginia, to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. There is a peculiar formation here. The valley is a limestone country, but about five miles from the North mountain and running parallel with that and the Blue Ridge, is what is known as the Pine Hills, a strip of Slate Strata, generally broken by steep gullies and abrupt bluffs, and densely covered with small cedar and pine—this strip being from two to three miles wide. The land is very poor, but much more easily cultivated than the limestone land. These woods furnish an admirable place of shelter for small game and birds, and it is to these woods and similar woodland on the Blue Ridge that the crows gather in numbers that cannot be estimated with any degree of accuracy. I have often observed the crows going in the direction of the Blue Ridge from here and the North mountain, especially in the winter time. About five o'clock in the evening, it is not unusual to see droves or flocks extending from beyond the North mountain to Martinsburg, a distance of five miles or more.

At one time, the writer was coming from Kearneysville, a small town in Jefferson county,—deriving its name from General Kearney of Revolutionary fame, who settled near there after the close of the war with Great Britain. After we had crossed the Opequan, we saw nearly a mile ahead, a column of crows flying across the road. We drove leisurely along, and coming nearer, we could see the column which resembled a black cloud as far as the eye could extend up the valley, sweeping down in the direction of the Potomac. As we came directly under the column,—it was on a little ridge, they were flying very low,—their numbers were so great that the heavens seemed darkened. Observing them for a time from this point, we drove on perhaps three-quarters of a mile, and discovered that they were alighting, and as we supposed, going to roost. The left of the column was resting in a field by the roadside. They were standing as close together as they could be packed, and every bush, tree, shrub and fence was literally covered. The timber beyond the fields was covered so that not a limb or branch could be seen. We could hear their caws and the rumbling noise for miles beyond. It was then becoming dark, and the unbroken column could be seen coming in. Just then a lady and gentleman drove up, and the writer asked them whether they knew who fed all those crows, and they said the farmers did. The gentleman said that they were not going into camp then, but would continue to come in until nine or ten o'clock then move on in sections to their regular roost which was beyond the river near Harpers Ferry. We subsequently learned that their roost was on the west side of the Blue Ridge, beginning near Maryland Heights and extending up the ridge, a distance of more than eight miles.

From information obtained through two old citizens living near here, Mr. Derry and Mr. Grub, we learned that the same roost, now occupied by the crows was, in an early day, and up until the Civil war, a great pigeon roost. The older citizens can remember the vast and unnumbered legions of North American pigeons which once swept over this country periodically, but within the war a portion of this land was cleaned of the large timber, and the operations of the army that occupied Maryland Heights drove the pigeons away, and after the growth of the underbrush the crows took possession. It was a great resort for sportsmen who came from Washington, Baltimore and other cities to bag the pigeons in the roost. These noble birds of the wing, however, have almost disappeared and while they were not first class or a delicious fowl, we remember enjoying some elegant pigeon "pot-pies."

We learn that the crows came from the Loudin Valley to the roost in great numbers, crossing the Blue Ridge over Loudin Heights. Other columns swept in from the direction of Gettysburg and Frederick. One can imagine the numbers only in millions as they came in from four states to this nightly rendezvous.

The habits of the crows are like domestic fowls. They have their time to start to roost; hence if those that are near the roost early in the evening and others continue to come for three hours or more, it indicates the fact that they have been on the wing that length of time, and represent a distance traveled of

over two hundred miles. Why they lose from five to six hours daily in travel is a mystery, but that they have some kind of government in arranging to enter the roost is known by everyone at all familiar with the crow. It is also a well known fact that they place a watch on picket to give an alarm of danger while they are feeding. It is said by those who have visited the roost at night that each crow seems to be chatting to his nearest neighbor incessantly from the time they enter camp until nature sounds the reveille in the morning. It is also said that the hum and roar of the blending, perhaps of ten or twenty million voices, is deafening and heart rending.

The same wisdom that guides the wild horse when he appoints his leader, or the wild goose that leaves the northern lakes on the approach of winter or the rice fields of the South when the last storm breaks in springtime and flies with such perfect directness by the North Star, guides the crow in his great gathering to the roost.

#### THE WILD GOOSE.

The wild goose, which was once so plentiful, was the surest barometer we had. They warned the early settlers of the certain approach of winter, and bore the glad news of the coming springtime. Of late years, the wild goose is not so plentiful. A flock of them could be heard a long distance, and usually flew above the tops of the highest hills. Their alignment while in flight was in the shape of the letter V, the leader going in front with the two wings extending back, and their "honk, honk" that rang out in the stillness of the clear night was an inspiring song.

The wild geese hatch their young on the northern lakes, and just before winter sets in they migrate south to enjoy their winter home 'mid the rice fields and swamps of that sunny region. Why this pilgrim of aerial flight for many thousand generations, has crossed the continent and cheated the frozen north and the burning south of the severity of their climates is beyond the knowledge of man. Occasionally they would become stranded by winds and thunder storms, and often when the night was dark they could be attracted to the earth by the use of lights. In this way they were sometimes caught, but seldom were domesticated. It would be necessary to have their wings cropped in the spring and autumn to prevent them from soaring for their native clime. About fifty years ago there was a wheat grown in the country known as the "wild goose wheat." It had been obtained from the craw of a goose, gathered from some distant field.

The wild goose is a beautiful bird, and is said to exist in countless millions in its favorite resorts. William Cullen Bryant wrote the following beautiful lines on "The Wild Goose:"

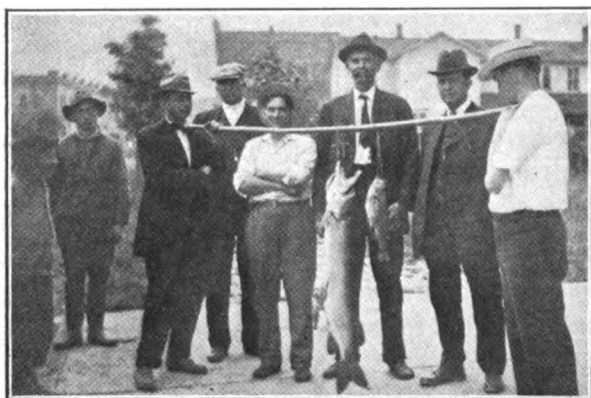
Thou art gone; the abyss of heaven  
 Hast swallowed up thy form, but on my heart  
 Deeply hath sunk the lesson thou hast given,  
 And shall not soon depart.

He, who from zone to zone  
 Guides through the boundless sky thy certain flight,  
 In the long way that I must tread alone,  
 Will lead my steps aright.

An inspiring sentiment, this.

#### ELK RIVER FISH.

The Elk river was as famous for the great abundance and fine quality of its fish as for its pure waters. We have heard it said by the old settlers that it



WM. WOLFORD AND HIS ASSISTANTS  
 Taking fish out of the Elk River

was not difficult to kill the very finest redhorse in the shoals with a slunge pole. They went in great schools, making the water flutter by their movements as they passed through the shallow channels. In the fall season, the redhorse, bass, pike, sucker, catfish, buffalo, carp and all fish native to these waters would stay motionless while sunning themselves, and could be seen in great numbers. All the branches of the Elk of

any considerable size, were famous for the number and quality of the fish which inhabited these streams. The Little Kanawha river and its tributaries were noted for pike and catfish. One of the principal ways of catching fish in an early day was by means of traps, some being made with wooden slats, funnel-shaped. Others were often made of hickory bark, and later netting was stretched over a frame, having an entrance the shape of a funnel. One of the most successful ways of catching fish is with the gill net; but the most common way, outside the angling rod, is with a troutline. It is great sport to run a troutline and take off a few large redhorse or catfish. As late as 1870, Griffin Gillespie found a large school of fish near his mill on the Elk river, and killed and salted down two barrels of fine fish. Others have killed great numbers by driving them from the eddies into shoals, across which temporary rock dams had been built. Perhaps the greatest sport is fishing with the gill, but this is now

prohibited by law, as is also the use of the gill net. A skillful gigger can strike a fish darting through the water one or two rods away. The late Senator Johnson N. Camden spent much of his time when a young man, fishing on the Elk. Henry A. Baxter related that he and Johnson N. Camden were fishing one day, and they caught a large fish that had mulberries in its stomach.

To speak of the skill and prowess of all the fishermen on the Elk, Birch and Little Kanawha rivers and their tributaries, would fill a volume. Some of the most noted fishermen of Braxton county—men who knew more about the life and habits of fish and wild animals—are, in our opinion the aged and venerable William Carpenter, Thomas Cogar and James H. Facemire. There is a fascination about fishing which is not confined to the boy with the fishing rod and a red worm, but to the aged as well. We have seen old men tottering along the streams with hook and line, manifesting as much eagerness and animation as a boy with a minnow hook starting out on his Saturday evening vacation.

Turkey buzzards, which used to be plentiful in central West Virginia, are becoming almost extinct. We have observed them in great flocks surrounding some dead animal. The buzzard is a native of a warm climate and is seldom seen as far north as West Virginia in the winter season. When the wild geese fly in the spring and the turkey buzzard is seen, it is a sure sign that spring has come. Of recent years the buzzards have rarely made their appearance in this locality. A few years ago and for several years prior, it is related that every spring, one or more buzzards had a hatching place in a cliff of rocks on the headwaters of Cedar creek on the lands of Jacob Shaver, and that they lay but one egg and hatch one chick. Young buzzards, until they become almost grown, are said to be as white as goslings. For many years a few buzzards have nested and hatched their young in the cliffs at the Basin Rocks. They are very numerous in the South and are conservators of health.

On the Jacob Shaver farm there was at one time a den of poison snakes in a ledge of rocks. The snakes are very hard to dislodge from these dens, but as the lands are cleared out and the country becomes more thickly settled the poisonous snakes to a great extent disappear. Snake dens were at one time very common in the mountainous regions of this country. It is related that on a mountain farm in Pendleton county which seems to be their habitat, there is a den of rattlesnakes which in dry seasons come off the mountain to get water. Within one season one of the family—a little boy—who lived near there killed nineteen snakes near the spring. How remarkable that so few people are bitten by these poisonous reptiles. It is related by woodsmen that poisonous snakes are never found in laurel thickets.

It is said that prior to the settlement west of the Blue Ridge there were no crows or humming-birds in that region.

Many years ago, Jake Dean discovered a large black snake in a clearing near High Knob, where some men were at work, and he told them that tobacco was a deadly poison to snakes, whereupon he took a chew of tobacco out of his

mouth, and put it in the snake's mouth. The snake was turned loose, and it died in about an hour. What would the odor of a cigarette do to a den of snakes?

#### PETRIFIED SNAKE.

A petrified snake, supposed to be a rattler, was taken from his solitary abode, by some lumberman, who in order to remove a heavy stone blew it apart by dynamite and found the petrified snake embedded in the sandstone rock, on the banks of the Gauley river. This once dreaded monster of the forest with his poisonous fangs and dreadful bite inhabited the gorgeous mountains of West Virginia, whether it was one thousand or ten thousand years ago, we know not. He may have drunken from the famous salt sulphur on the beautiful Elk and then followed the Buffalo trail across the Miller mountain, to the banks of the rigid Gauley, where he seems to have shuffled off his mortal coil. How this reptile met his death, we could not even conjecture. Whether by reason of age or in deadly combat with an enemy will never be known. He may have been disputing the possession of the forest by the red men before that gallant band of patriots led by General Lewis camped at the mouth of the river on whose banks his snakeship perished and turned to stone.

The rattlesnake is lubberly in his movements. The female has a beautiful yellowish skin, the males are darker in color, sometimes entirely black. Their flesh is white and tender, and is said to be delicious when cooked. The rattler coils himself up when he prepares for battle. His head which is in the center of the coil is raised a few inches, his tail upon which the rattles are attached is slightly elevated to give it force and unobstructed motion. This musical outfit and danger signal called rattles, is peculiarly formed; the first year a button forms on the tip of the tail, then each year a little cupshaped scale slightly oblong, is attached to it, one cup fitting into the other, fastened together in the center by a little ligament, like beads strung together. These cups are about the consistency of fish scales. By the number of rattles, the age of the snake can be determined, to a certain number of years at least.

His teeth or fangs are two in number situated on the upper jaw, being circular in shape not unlike in size and appearance to a cat's claw. At the root of each fang is a little sack of poison that is transmitted through a small cavity of the tooth. When the snake is feeding or not in action, these fangs fold down like the blade of a knife. When the rattler is captured and kept on exhibition, as a matter of precaution, his fangs are extracted, but one would think that most any dentist of ordinary skill could treat and fill the teeth and render the snake entirely harmless, if it had patience and endurance to withstand the operation. The rattlesnake has many enemies, and among his own species the black-snake perhaps is the most persistent and deadly. Being much quicker and more active, he seizes the rattler by the back of the neck with a motion too quick to be observed by the natural eye, and in his effort to free himself the rattler straightens himself out, while his antagonist with one quick motion coils around and instantly crushes out the life of his enemy.

The wild deer loses no opportunity to attack the rattler. He stands off a few paces, and with all his agility, gives a wild leap in the air, then placing all four of his feet together he strikes. The snake whirls, and the deer repeats the attack until with his long sharp hoofs, the snake is cut in pieces. Woods fire is the greatest destroyer of the rattlesnake. In the Spring and Fall when the forest burns, a blacksnake will flee from a burning woods with the rapidity of an arrow, while the rattler will give warning of danger, square himself for battle and fight the flames until he perishes in their embrace. This terror of the forest is disinclined to bite unless he is first assailed, hence the motto, "Don't tread on me." The warning which he gives when he is approached often leads to his discovery and death.

This petrified lump of sand was once a living, creeping reptile; it may have lived and propagated its species on the beautiful grassy plateau known as Stroud's Glades, before the bold adventurer, Stroud, the first white settler of the Glades was slain by the Indians. Or it may have been in the dim vista of the past, even before the days of the Pharaoh; or even before the sand period, perhaps, that he revealed amid the ferns that grew in the valleys that are now incased in the coal seams that underlay our mountains. Some of his family may have pushed their way from the mountains of the Gauly to the western plains as the waters receded, and an unknown sea became dry, where the species became dwarfed, but almost as numerous as the great Buffalo herds that once shook the earth with their mighty tread. But notwithstanding the cycle of years that may have elapsed or however distant and remote the blood relationship, the same characteristics are retained, the same golden yellow skin and deadly fangs, the sacks of poison at their roots more deadly than the Lyadite thunder of the Japanese, the same alarm of danger is given by a quiver of the tail that sets the rattles in motion, a noise that has a terror for every living creature that inhabits the forests. No other sound is so alarming, no other challenge to mortal combat so terrorizing, no jargon combination or harmony of sounds, no burr or whiz of any instrument, though it be of a thousand parts or ten thousand vibrations, can in the least, imitate the rattler of the forest, when aroused to danger on his native heath.

Ask not of this crumbling sand  
Its age or native land.  
Mystic ages time unknown,  
Changed this creeping flesh to stone.

#### THE POWER OF ANIMALS TO REASON.

That the horse and dog are endowed with more knowledge than we sometimes think, has very often been demonstrated through unmistakable instances. Occurrences coming under our personal observation, lead us often to wonder what opinion is formed in the mind of the horse or the dog toward a master who is cruel or a task that is unjust.

At the Hannis Distillery Company at Martinsburg, there was much hauling



to be done on a cart. They had a very fine brown mare, well bred and very spirited, and it was with much difficulty that they broke her to the cart, but she became tractable, and did service there for nearly or quite twenty years. They called her "Nelly," and Nelly knew just where to back her cart up at the stone quarry or cinder pile; she knew as well and better than many of the drivers where every saloon was in the city, and where to turn around and back her cargo of whiskey at the cellar door of the saloon. We knew Nelly on one occasion when she had a shoe off, and the barnlot gate happened to be left open, she walked up the alley and turned the corner, going out the street to the blacksmith shop where she walked in and turned around. The blacksmith who did the work for the distillery and had often shod Nelly, saw what the trouble was, and drove on a shoe after which this faithful old animal walked back to the barnlot, and the blacksmith charged the bill to the company.

We knew a dog in the same town that was noted for his understanding of things. He was a well bred cur, rather large, yellow in color with some white on him. Before he was fully grown, he had one of his front legs cut off by a train. We cannot, after this lapse of time, recall his name, but he was known by everybody in the town. He was peaceable, and visited every public place — the saloons and meat shops being his principal loafing places. He became, it seemed, by common consent a veritable privileged sojourner wherever he chose to go. The railroad men learned to know him, and he was known on several occasions to hop upon the Cumberland Valley train and go up to Winchester, stay a few days, and on coming back to his old home again, seemed to enjoy seeing his friends and visiting his loafing places.

He was a veritable tramp, and we have no doubt he gathered a great many facts in reference to many things and could he have had the power of expressing himself, many very interesting tales might have been told. Many facts were related concerning this dog which seemed to show him to be possessed with almost human wisdom. What reasoning power could have possessed that dog's mind when he decided to take a trip to Winchester or when he became ready and concluded to return? Another case showing the power of a dog to reason, came under our observation quite recently while getting some work done at Mr. Rollin's blacksmith shop at Erbacon. It was a cold stormy day, and while we were at work, a small dog with long shaggy hair come into the shop, dripping wet and shivering with cold. He had swam Laurel creek. He got upon the hearth by the forge, and lay down. We said something about the dog, and the blacksmith said it was his dog, and that he always lay upon the forge by the fire. Presently the smith quit blowing the bellows and went out in the front to shoe a horse, and very shortly the heat died down, when the dog got up and began to put coal on the fire. He did it by shoving the coal and cinders up with his nose. He worked up a nice little pile of coal on the fire, then lay down again. His master said he would often rake up coal on the fire when it would burn down low. If it should be contended that the dog did not put fuel on the fire, by any process of reasoning of the mind, he showed more industry than many

people. I have known some persons who would sit by a stove and freeze before they would offer to build a fire.

Many instances have been pointed out proving conclusively that many animals have reasoning faculties approaching almost that of man. Animals are capable of showing their affection to those who treat them with kindness, and their hatred to all who may have treated them harshly.

### LARGE AND WONDERFUL TREES.

On Old Lick run of Holly, Webster county, it is related there was a mammoth poplar tree that measured thirty-three feet in circumference. The Curtin and Pardee Company cut two logs twelve feet long, and they had a special saw made to cut them. They then split the logs and sawed them at their mill on Old Lick run.

J. R. Huffman cut on the same land a walnut that measured seven feet in diameter. On this land grew, beyond any doubt, the largest timber that the mountains of West Virginia ever produced.

Above Webster Court House, Ben Conrad cut for the Woodruff Lumber Company some poplar logs that measured in diameter eight feet. These logs he cut eight feet long, and thought the high water would take them out, but they lodged along the river and decayed on its shores.

The remarkable preservation of timber under water was witnessed by a hickory tree that Adam Gillespie put in the mill dam at the old Gillespie mill. This log was put in the dam several years before the Civil war, and was taken out by James P. Gillespie forty years after it had been placed there. While the under side of the log had turned dark, the wood was remarkably solid. They sawed it up, and used part of it for making cogs for the machinery. When it became dry, it was almost as hard as iron.

On Laurel creek, just above Custis' siding, it is said that some one about sixty years ago grafted a cedar in the top of a pine. The tree now appears to be about fifty or sixty feet tall, and the bushy cedar top is perhaps twelve or fifteen feet high. It makes a very striking appearance, and is often pointed out to travellers on the train. The tree stands in a little bottom near the creek bank, and about a hundred feet to the right of the railroad. Whether this cedar was grafted in the pine or whether there might have been a break in the pine tree and an accumulation of dirt from which the seeds of the cedar took root, and in some way united with the tree, is unknown. It may be that the pine was broken off and sprouts came out thick around the broken trunk giving the appearance of a cedar. A similar tree stands on a creek in Monroe county.

Some very large poplar and walnut timber grew on the Elk river and its tributaries, much of it being too large to be handled in the ordinary way.

There is a poplar tree of mammoth proportions, described by Captain G. F. Taylor, standing on a branch of the Birch river. This tree shows great age.

It was a place where the bears hibernated in winter and much of its bark was worn and carved by their claws.

An elm standing on the banks of the West Fork river, in Marion county, near the Harrison county line, shows great age. This giant of the forest, was standing perhaps centuries before the trees surrounding it had shot forth their branches in the sunlight. Deep and wide must this mammoth tree have penetrated the rich, moist soil of the valley with its tap roots, for a careful and exact measurement discloses its girth three feet above the surface to be twenty-seven feet in diameter, resembling in the distance a huge smokestack. It was awarded a prize at Philadelphia as being the largest tree of its kind in the United States. When the traction company surveyed its route from Clarksburg to Fairmont this huge monster stood directly in its pathway, but the citizens interferred and asked to have it spared, that it might continue to stand as a monument of its own greatness. It had not only sheltered many generations of the white settlers of the valley but doubtless many tribes of the red men, and possibly the Mound Builders may have sheltered under its branches. A story of rare beauty has been written by Granville Davisson Hall, entitled "Daughter of the Elm." This book has gone through three editions. In the immediate neighborhood of the elm, lived a disorderly gang' of bandits who, prior to the Civil war terrorized the surrounding country. They maintained a relay of horse thieves extending from their haunts in the Monongahela valley, to distant markets. Several murders were traced to their dens of vice. Under this tree was a place of meeting where many schemes were concocted. The lowly and elite of the neighborhood often strolled and talked of love—undying love beneath the branches of the great elm.

The largest apple tree perhaps in the state, is standing on the farm of John Fisher, on the head waters of the Westfall fork of Cedar creek. This tree was planted by Jacob Westfall, early in the nineteenth century. The tree stands on a hillside facing the northeast, and is situated on a plateau that appears to have been a slip many centuries ago. The land is very fertile and moist, being mixed with stone and gravel.

The body of the tree, six feet from the ground, measures twelve feet in circumference, and eight feet above the surface the tree divides into three branches. One of the branches is twenty-six inches in diameter and extends five feet from main body. One of the other branches is twenty inches in diameter, and divides into three parts, seven feet above the main body, while the third branch is twenty-four inches in diameter and divides five feet above the main body, into three parts. One of these branches occupies the center of the tree, and the apples from the topmost limbs hang from forty to forty-five feet above ground. The space covered by the tree is thirty-eight feet in diameter.

It bears a yellow apple, medium size, and very acid. The tree is in a healthy condition, and under favorable conditions, may live the greater part of another century.

The finest field of corn that ever came under our observation was grown on

Steer creek during the summer of 1916, at Mr. ....Fetty's, on a bottom near his house. The corn was of the silage variety, very thick on the land, and some of the stalks were eighteen feet in height by measurement. Benj. Huffman related that his father-in-law, Jacob Stump, raised a field of corn at the mouth of Crooked fork of Steer creek, when he first cleared the land, that excelled anything he had ever known. He said that they measured one stalk which was twenty-two feet in length.

Kerchival speaks of a very large sugar tree on the waters of the South Branch that measures about four feet in diameter, and from the sap of this tree, its owner made in one season, over fifty pounds of sugar.

On the Abel Lough farm, near the mouth of Little Otter, stood a white oak tree from which five hundred rails were made. On Bealls run of Granny's creek William Wyatt cut a white oak tree that made over five hundred rails. Out of the main body of the tree, he made four hundred and fifty rails. The tree forked in almost equal parts about fifty feet from the ground. These forks were two feet in diameter and made sixty rails. The tree was brash and the rails were made unusually large. Ordinarily the tree would have made over six hundred fence rails.

E. L. Boggs cut a poplar tree which stood on Upper Rock Camp into lumber, that made fifteen thousand eight hundred feet, board measure. The first log measured in diameter eight feet. Mr. Boggs was offered by Mr. Gowing, who had a veneer mill at Burnsville, sixty dollars per thousand for the choice logs. A poplar tree similar in size to this one grew on O'Briens creek in Clay county, but the parties who cut the tree failed to get the logs to the river and they laid on the creek bank until they were damaged. Near where this tree stood there was a sassafras two feet in diameter and twenty-four feet to the first limbs.

#### METEOROLOGY.

It might be of interest to some to recall from tradition the fact that the snow in 1831 between the Alleghanies and the Ohio river, an elevation of 1,000 feet, accumulated to the depth of 36 inches, and in 1856 and 1880, the snow was still deeper.

The summer of 1838 and 1854 were almost rainless west of the mountains. In the same region in 1854, snow fell 4 inches deep on the 15th of May, and on June 5, 1859, a frost killed almost every thing grown in the northern and central part of the state.

The night of November 13th, 1833, the stars fell. In 1816 it frosted every month in the year.

In the summer of 1838, there occurred one of the greatest drouths that was ever known in the central part of the state. There was scarcely anything raised, corn in many places grew only knee-high. It was said that fish died in the Elk river, and one remarkable thing afterward discovered was, that the timber

made no growth that season, only a slight trace of growth being shown. There was no rainfall from late Spring until Fall. Snow in November marked the close of the dry season.

On April 29, 1850, there was an earthquake in this section and on May 2, 1853, there was an earthquake in this country that shook the earth and caused considerable alarm. It scared the animals, and the teams that were plowing in the fields, became frightened. There were some women washing wool on the flat rock above the falls at the Adam Hyer farm at Boling Green who said that the rock seemed to raise up a foot or more. Aaron Facemire who lived in a small house at the mouth of Bee run, had the chimney of his house shaken down. We have no account of any other earthquake in this part of the country so severe as this one.

Early in the 50's, there was a comet passed over the country. It was traveling, as we now remember, about northwest. We arrive at this course by certain boundary lines of the farm. About the middle of the forenoon, we were with our father about half way up the bottom near the pike, and the meteor passed directly over us. It seemed to be about twenty or thirty feet long, a bright blazing ball with the appearance of a tail. It made a rushing noise as it flew through the air. It seemed to be near the tree-tops as it passed over the Cedar creek mountain near where the Sunrise church now stands. James Mollohan saw it as it passed near the Mollohan mill on the Holly. It passed directly over the farm of J. W. Morrison, and was seen by him and his family, and seemed to be near the tree-tops. It was thought by some that it burst or came to the ground somewhere on Cedar creek, but nothing authentic was ever learned concerning it.

While John G. and James Morrison, Jr., were plowing for oats on the Wyatt place, about the year 1850, there came up a wonderful hail storm. John Wyatt lived on the place at that time. It is related that hail stones as large as goose eggs fell. They whipped the limbs from the fruit trees and much of the bark from the limbs, killed all the chickens which could not find shelter, and a number of sheep. It is said that never in the history of the country has there been such a hail storm. Mrs. Wyatt thought the world was coming to an end, and shouted and praised God that her deliverance from the world and its cares was at hand.

In 1859, there was a cold wave on the night of the 4th of June. The temperature fell and on the morning of the 5th there was quite a freeze. The corn was bitten down to the ground. Many people furrowed their corn land out and replanted. Others took shears and cut the stalks close to the ground, and others left the corn standing, but it all came on in good time, nature having repaired the damage. Where the corn had not formed joints it was but slightly injured. The wheat crop suffered worst. It had jointed and the freeze was destructive to it. Garden vegetables were partly destroyed. Possibly the coldest weather during the summer months since that time was on the 23rd day of August, 1915. In Flatwoods, the temperature fell to about 38 degrees, and for a day and a night it was too cold to be comfortable. It is said that in some parts of

the Northwest, quite a snow storm prevailed. At Elkins, W. Va., there was considerable frost, and in several other sections of the country frost was reported. On the nights of the 5th and 6th of July the temperature fell as low as 40 degrees. Persons returning to the country from the Chautauqua at Sutton had to use wraps and overcoats to be comfortable. On the 19th and 20th of August the temperature fell to 48 degrees, having been 90 degrees 10 days previous. August 29th the mercury stood at 52 degrees. On the 28th snow fell at Terra Alta.

About 1870 the mercury fell as low as 30 degrees at Sutton, 28 degrees at the writer's home, and as low as 26 degrees in many other places in the central part of the state.

The next very cold time was about twelve years later. We were in Clay county, buying sheep, and at George Hickman's place on Willson ridge, the cold and wind were so intense that the wind blew a portion of the chimney down, the smoke and fire nearly driving the family out of the house. That evening, we went down on Strange creek, and stayed at a Mr. Duffield's home. There were two or three comfortable beds in the large room of the house where we all slept, but the cold was so intense the next morning that we could scarcely endure it. That afternoon, we drove our sheep down to the river at the mouth of Strange creek, and the river had frozen over so solidly the previous night that we crossed them over on the ice.

In the year 1886, there came a great flood that washed out the timber booms of the Elk, the Gauly, the Greenbrier and the Coal rivers, and many thousand logs were washed away and lost. Timber thieves on the large streams had a great harvest. Their method was to conceal and change the marks and brands, then saw the logs before their owners came to claim their property.

In 1883, at the boom near the mouth of the Holly river, the ice was fifteen inches thick in the middle of March.

The winter of 1913-1914 was one that will long be remembered. The snow began falling and winter set in about the latter part of December, snow storms repeating themselves at short intervals until the latter part of March. There were only a few nights that the mercury fell as low as zero, but the snows were deep and the storms unusually severe, attended by high winds. In many places, snow was drifted over the fences, blocking the roads. The rural mail carriers at times were forced to turn back. In some places on the head of Granny's creek the snow drifted eight or ten feet deep. It is related that in 1842 about 8 o'clock one morning in December, it began snowing and the snow fell to the depth of three feet or more. It covered the rail fences and sheep were covered up in the fields. Farther up the streams toward the Alleghenies the snow was yet deeper. Wild animals perished. This snow, it is said, lay on the ground all winter. It was related by some hunters that in the spurs of the Alleghenies, the snow in places drifted to the tops of some of the timber, and on the crust of the snow deer would walk and browse from the twigs of the branches of the trees, and that many perished. The present winter, though very long and severe, has made no ice suitable for putting up, while several years ago ice froze

on the Elk river twenty-two inches thick in places. Before the Civil war, John S. Sprigg, while hauling coal from the Bee Hill mines, went over the road on a steep bank a short distance above the mouth of Old Womans run with a four-horse team. The river was frozen over. His wagon and team went into the river, but the ice bore them up, and he drove down to the mouth of the run on the ice and there went on shore.

The season of 1915 was one of remarkable productiveness. The constant summer showers kept the earth moist and the sunshine brought forth a crop of vegetables such as the country had not witnessed or enjoyed for many years. Wheat, oats, rye, grass and hay were harvested in abundance. The potato crop excelled anything in quantity, central West Virginia has ever known. Corn went a little too much to fodder and shuck, but the crop was about an average one.

The pleasant Fall months and mild weather up to Christmas marked the season of 1915 as one of ideal splendor, but the last part of the winter was marked by warm spells, followed by zero weather, then excessive rains, and in the months of February and March, much sickness prevailed, notably La Grippe and Pneumonia, followed by many deaths. April was very inclement, wet and cold. The farmers did not start their spring work until about May 10th.

On Wednesday, May 17, 1916, there was quite a wind and rain storm, the mercury fell rapidly, the day following was cool and clear, and the morning of the 19th there was a white frost. The damage to vegetation was slight however.

The cold May rains are caused, it is said, by the breaking up of the ice on the northern lakes, and this occurred later this season than any previous year within our memory. The cold rains and chilly weather continued until about June 20th, and many fields at that date had not been planted in corn.

While this climate is very changeable and subject to extremes in temperature, yet we recall nothing in many years as severe as the cold spell of February 2, 4, and 5, 1917. On Friday, the 2nd, it became very cold with high wind, snow and frost flying in the air all day, making it so cold that only the sturdiest persons could venture out in safety. On the evening of the 4th, the temperature rose very rapidly, the sun shone out, and it became very pleasant for a few hours up to four o'clock P. M., and about an hour later it became cloudy, the snow began to fall from the northeast, the temperature fell rapidly, and in a few moments, we saw a storm coming from the west that darkened the earth. The houses began to creak and the metal roofs to clatter as the storm increased in fury. Every loose object, like leaves and sticks, was whirling with the snow in the air. It began to look dangerous like a tempest at sea. On the 5th and 6th, the mercury fell below zero, and with high wind, the cold was almost unbearable. On the 6th, the rural mail failed to go out. This storm in our opinion was the most severe since New Year's, 1863.

The spring of 1917 continued cold and disagreeable, with high winds through April and May. May entered with a frost that damaged the gardens.

Grass started late, in fact everything was backward due to the extremely cold weather which lasted until the 17th of June.

The winter of 1917 and '18 was the most severe ever known by our people. It began in November, after thirteen successive frosts, and the mercury fell at one time to 23 degrees below zero, at Sutton, Dec. 30th, at Erbacon 29, at Cowen, 30. The cold wave enveloped all sections. At Alderson, the thermometer registered from 22 to 26 below, and on the outlying hills, 36 below; at Pickaway 38; at Gap Mills several thermometers registered 38 below zero, and one 40 below. Wheeling reports 9 degrees, Huntington 14, and Charleston 13. Winter held on with great severity, one blizzard after another, for several weeks. When the winter broke, we had some very heavy wind and rain storms, followed by high waters. It is said that the rise in the Little Kanawha River in March was greater than the unprecedented flood of 1861; in Elk, near Bealls Mills, it reached about the same mark. Its greatest height was about 10 o'clock P. M. At Sutton, the water stood ten inches deep in the court house and nearly all the buildings on Main Street and Skidmore Addition were flooded. The floods were followed by five or six heavy frosts in succession. Then the weather became mild, and Easter Sunday, March 29th, was a most lovely day, bright sunshine and balmy air, and full moon the 27th conspired to add to the loveliness of the season. The nights were brilliant, with a clear sky and fragrant breezes. On April 1st to 11th, we had a very disagreeable spell of weather. The snow fell to a depth of 6 inches, and 12 to 14 in Webster County.

On Monday and Tuesday, the 5th and 6th of August, 1918, the thermometer registered one hundred. At Sutton, Gassaway, Flatwoods and other points in the county the nights were almost unbearably hot. At 5 o'clock the evening of the 6th it was 95, in the shade of the buildings.

#### NINE NATIONAL CAPITOLS.

The Capitol of the United States has been located at nine different places, namely:

Washington, D. C.; Baltimore and Annapolis, in Maryland; Trenton and Princeton, in New Jersey; Philadelphia, Lancaster and York, in Pennsylvania, and New York City.

The first session of the Continental Congress was held in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. Thereafter the American Congress was for a long time something like the Philippine Congress while the latter was dodging the American troops—and for much the same reason. Fearing to remain in Philadelphia after the defeat on Long Island, Congress went to Baltimore and voted George Washington dictatorial power for six months. Congress returned to Philadelphia two months later, February 27, 1777. Lancaster and York got their sessions after the defeat of Brandywine, Congress again retreating.

Nine months the lawmakers remained in York; the news of Burgoyne's



surrender was received there. Then six months in New York and another term in Philadelphia. Menaced by unpaid troops, Congress went over to New Jersey. Sessions were held in Princeton College library. Annapolis next, where General Washington resigned his commission. Trenton had a trial then, with Henry Lee as president. Here Lafayette took leave of his American allies.

#### GENERALS OF THE ARMY.

Through the courtesy of the Secretary of War, the following facts have been obtained, showing the Generals who have commanded the army from 1775, with dates of command, to the present time:

Major General George Washington, June 15, 1775, to December 23, 1783; Major General Henry Knox, December 23, 1783, to June 20, 1784; Lieutenant Colonel Josiah Harmer General-in-Chief by brevet, September, 1788, to March 4, 1791; Major Arthur St. Clair, March 4, 1791, to March 4, 1792; Major General Anthony Wayne, April 11, 1792, to December 15, 1796,.....  
.....to July 3, 1798; Lieutenant General George Washington, July 3, 1798, to his death, December 14, 1799; Major General James Wilkinson, June, 1800, to January 27, 1812; Major General Henry Dearborn, January 27, 1812, to June, 1815; Major General Jacob Brown, June, 1815, to February 21, 1828; Major General Alexander McComb, May 24, 1828, to June 18, 1841; Major General Winfield Scott, (brevet Lieutenant General) June, 1841, to November 1, 1861; Major General George B. McClellan, November 1, 1861, to March 11, 1862; Major General Henry W. Halleck, July 11, 1862, to March 12, 1864; Lieutenant General Ulysses Simpson Grant, March 12, 1864, to July 25, 1866, and as general to March 4, 1869; General William T. Sherman, March 4, 1869, to November 1, 1883; Lieutenant General Philip Sheridan, November 1, 1883, to August 5, 1888; Lieutenant General J. M. Schofield, August 14, 1888, to September 29, 1895; Major General Nelson A. Miles, October 5, 1895, to March, 1901, and as Lieutenant General to 1903; S. B. M. Young, Chief of Staff, 1903; H. C. Corbin, Chief of Staff, 1906; Arthur McArthur, Senior General, 1906-1909; J. Frank Bell, Lieutenant General and Chief of Staff, 1909-1910; Leonard Wood, Major General, 1910-1914; Hugh L. Scott, Major General, .....1914.

#### PRESIDENTS WHO HAVE DIED IN OFFICE.

William Henry Harrison died at 12:30 A. M., April 4, 1841, of a disease of the lungs and liver.

Zachary Taylor died at 10:30 P. M., Sunday, July 9, 1850, at the White House, of cholera morbus.

Abraham Lincoln was assassinated by J. Wilkes Booth, at 10:30 P. M., April 14, 1865, while at Ford's Theater, on 10th street, witnessing the performance of "Our American Cousin." He was carried to the home of Mr. Peterson, 516 10th street, where he died at 7:22 A. M., April 15, 1865

James A. Garfield was assassinated by Charles J. Guiteau at 9:30 A. M., July 2, 1881, while passing through the Baltimore and Potomac depot at Washington, D. C., to take the train for Long Branch. He lived for eighty days, suffering intensely most of the time, and died at Elberon, New Jersey, Monday, September 19, 1881, at 10:35 P. M., and was buried at Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, Ohio.

William McKinley was assassinated by Leon Czolgosz at Buffalo, N. Y., September 8, 1901, and died September 14, 1901. He was buried at Canton, Ohio.

#### WHERE THE PRESIDENTS ARE BURIED.

The body of George Washington is resting in a brick vault at Mount Vernon, in a marble coffin.

John Adams was buried in a vault beneath the Unitarian church at Quincy. The tomb is walled in with large blocks of rough-faced granite.

John Quincy Adams lies in the same vault by the side of his father. In the church above, on either side of the pulpit, are tablets of clouded marble, each surmounted by a bust, and inscribed with the familiar epitaphs, of the only father and son that ever held the highest office in the gift of the American people.

Thomas Jefferson lies in a small, unpretentious private cemetery of one hundred feet square, at Monticello, Va.

James Madison's remains rest in a beautiful spot on the old Madison estate, near Orange, Va.

James Monroe's body reposes in Hollywood cemetery, Va., on an eminence commanding a beautiful view of Richmond and the James river. Above the body is a huge block of polished Virginia marble, supporting a coffin-shaped block of granite, on which are brass plates, suitably inscribed. The whole is surrounded by a sort of gothic temple—four pillars supporting a peaked roof, to which something of the appearance of a bird cage is imparted by filling in the interstices with iron gratings.

Andrew Jackson was buried in the corner of the garden of the Hermitage, eleven miles from Nashville. The tomb is about 18 feet in diameter, surrounded by fluted columns and surmounted by an urn. The tomb is surrounded by magnolia trees.

Martin Van Buren was buried at Kinderhook. The monument is a plain granite shaft 15 feet high.

John Tyler's body rests within ten yards of that of James Monroe, in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond. It is marked by no monument, but is surrounded by magnolias and flowers.

James K. Polk lies in the private garden of the family, in Nashville. It is marked by a limestone monument, with Doric columns.

Zachary Taylor was buried in Cave Hill cemetery, Louisville. The body was subsequently to be removed to Frankfort, where a suitable monument was to be erected, commemorative of his distinguished service.

Millard Fillmore's remains lie in the beautiful Forest Lawn cemetery, of Buffalo, and his grave is surmounted by a lofty shaft of Scotch granite.

Franklin Pierce was buried in the Concord, N. H., cemetery, and his grave is marked by a marble monument.

James Buchanan's remains lie in the Woodward Hill cemetery, at Lancaster, Pa., in a vault of masonry. The monument is composed of a single block of Italian marble.

Abraham Lincoln rests in the Oak Ridge cemetery, Springfield, Ill., enclosed in a sarcophagus of white marble. The monument is a great pile of marble, granite and bronze.

Andrew Johnson's grave is on a cone-shaped eminence, half a mile from Greenville, Tenn. The monument is of marble beautifully ornamented.

The body of James A. Garfield has been placed in a tomb at Cleveland, Ohio.

Grover Cleveland was buried at Princeton, New Jersey.

#### THE MONROE DOCTRINE.

We owe it to candor and to the amicable relations existing between the United States and the allied powers, to declare that we should consider any attempt on their part to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety. With the existing colonies or dependencies of any European power, we have not interfered, and shall not interfere; but with the governments which have declared their independence and maintained it, and whose independence we have on great consideration and just principles, acknowledged, we could not view an interposition for oppressing them, or controlling in any other manner their destiny by any European power, in any other light than as a manifestation of an unfriendly disposition toward the United States.

PRESIDENT JAMES MONROE,

In his message to Congress in 1823.

#### AN EMANCIPATION PAPER.

(A form sometimes used in the days of slavery.)

Know all men by these presents, that I, A.....B....., of the County of....., and State of Virginia, being the owner and possessor of a negro man named C.....(Otherwise C.....D.....), for divers causes and consideration to me thereunton moving, do and by these presents do forever quit claim to said negro C....., who is hereby forever set free and emancipated by me, or my heirs or assigns, over the person and property of the said C....., and he is hereby declared by me (so far as in my power to do) as free to all intents and purposes as if born free. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this .....day of..... 1825.

## THE SEVENTEEN YEAR LOCUST.

Bulletin No. 68 issued in September, 1900, from the Agricultural Experiment station of the State University at Morgantown, by Professor A. D. Hopkins, gives an interesting account of the Cicada or Seventeen year locust, which appears in swarms of countless numbers throughout the State. They do not appear at the same time generally over the State, but by district or certain boundaries in different years, but the swarms appear in each district always seventeen years apart.

In the District in which Harrison County is included, the swarm appears during the latter half of the month of May.

They emerge from the ground in appearance like an uncouth worm, in the evening, usually between sundown and ten o'clock and proceed to the nearest upright object, which may be a tree, fence, post, weed or the side of a house, anything upon which they can climb and expose their bodies to the open air. In about an hour after emerging, the skin on the back splits open and the adult insect works its way out.

The wings, which are short and soft at first, rapidly develop, the body wings and legs harden and by the following day it is ready to take its flight and enter upon its short aerial life of about thirty days.

The males sing almost constantly and owing to their numbers with their shrill piping voices, make a deafening uproar.

Each female deposits from three to five hundred eggs in numerous ragged punctures, made by her powerful ovipositors in the twigs of shrubs and trees. These eggs hatch in about six or eight weeks from the time they are deposited, and the young cicada larvae, emerges from the twigs and fall to the ground, burrow beneath the surface, and enter upon their long residence of seventeen years.

The following letter written to the University gives record of 102 years of the coming of the Cicada:

Clarksburg, W. Va., January 18, 1898.

Dear Sir:

I have received your letter of the 14th inst., asking for such information as I can furnish in regard to the periodical Cicada generally known as the Seventeen Year Locust.

May 15, 1795; May 25, 1812; May 25, 1829; May 14, 1846; May 25, 1863; May 17, 1880; May 21, 1897.

The first two dates, I procured from my father, the others are the result of my own observations. I was three years and three months of age when the Cicada appeared in 1812, but I do not recollect that I saw them.

The date of their first appearance is influenced somewhat by the weather and the temperature. In 1897, it was cold about the 22nd of May, and many of them perished. They continued to come up for about two weeks this year, and by the 21st of June seemed to have disappeared in this neighborhood.

I have endeavored to ascertain the extent of this locust district, but have

made poor progress. I am informed that they did not appear at Charleston, but were numerous in Nicholas County. They appeared in Meig's County, Ohio. I suppose in this State that the district does not extend to the Great Kanawha River, and is bounded by an irregular line North of that river. It is said that they appeared in Grant County of this State. I had previously supposed that this district did not extend east of the Allegheny Mountains. It extends quite extensively into the State of Ohio.

As to Pennsylvania, I have no information in regard to the Cicada. All the harm this insect is properly chargeable with, is in puncturing the small branches of trees with their ovipositors to lay their eggs for the next brood in 1914. They do not eat anything and the males do the singing.

In old times, there was a superstition that sometimes the Cicada had the letters P and W on their wings indicating Peace and War, but I find the same character appear on the wings every year, generally resembling the letter "N."

I regret that I cannot furnish you with more valuable information, but such as it is, I furnish it cheerfully.

Very respectfully,

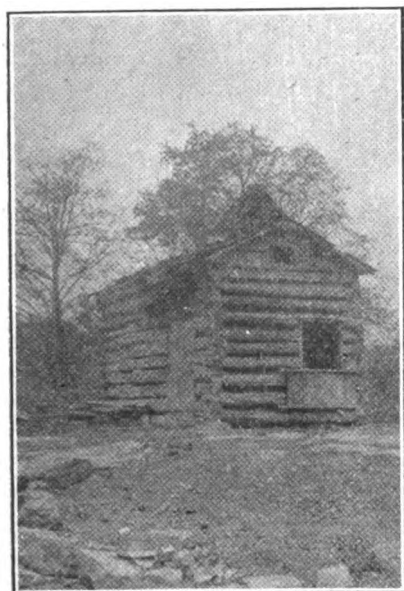
LUTHER HAYMOND.

We were but two years of age when the Locust of 1846 appeared, but we very distinctly remember the Locust years of May 25, 1863, May 17, 1880, May 27, 1897, and May 25, 1914.—*The Author.*

#### GOING TO MILL.

Mrs. Sallie Sutton Stump, mother of Rev. Dr. John S. Stump, of the Baptist church, recently related an experience of her girlhood days, and told of her fear of passing a graveyard. She said that she often went to the old Adam Gillespie mill on horseback. The path led from her home on Granny's creek over the hill by the Bowlinggreen, and down a branch of Flatwoods run to the Elk river. There were but few improvements along the way. By the side of the path on the old William Bell place, was a graveyard. Sometimes she was delayed in getting her grinding, and it would be dusk before she would pass that point. She would make every effort to pass the graveyard before the shades of evening fell upon that lonely spot.

Cabin standing at Hominy Falls, Nicholas county, built in 1855, and occupied as storehouse for many years on the road from Summersville to Gauley.



STORE HOUSE ON WILDERNESS  
ROAD, NICHOLAS COUNTY

It was the oldest or first store kept in that community.

Early in the forties, there was quite a delegation of emigrants from Braxton county to Illinois. Among the number was Michael and James Gibson, Charles Byrne, George Peter, Wm. and Chauncy Lough, Tramel Gillespie, Andy, Charles, Samuel and Balard Wyatt, Chapman Gibson, Andrew Murphy, and others whose names we do not have.

Later on, about the year 1857, another delegation went west, locating principally in the state of Kansas. Among this number was Robert and Washington Given,..... Duffield, Benjamin Enos, John Roberts, Frank, Scott, Tunis and Call Davis, Joseph Huffman, John Raner and possibly some others.

These people moved from Sutton to Charleston in flatboats, carrying their provisions with them. They have numerous

descendants now scattered through the western states.

It is said that Steward Donahue, John Sands and Rob Thomas Olden of Pocahontas county, ran off and came to the mountain between the Elk and the Holly. They were the first settlers to make an improvement on the mountain. They planted a peach orchard which grew there, the fruit of which became noted for its fine flavor. They were afterwards taken back to Pocahontas county, tried for the crime of robbery and sent to prison for a term of years. Afterwards, John Hoover of the Valley of Virginia settled at that place. He was the father of John and Paul Hoover, and the mountain went by the name of Hoover for many years. It has since gone by the name of Ware Mountain. There are several families of that name living there. The locality is noted for its production of fine fruit, and it is said that at one time rattlesnakes abounded there in great numbers.

John G. Morrison went south during the Civil war, looking for his father's horses which some bush whackers had taken and disposed of in Pocahontas county. He recovered his horses, and traded one of them to Isaac Mann who lived on the head of Anthony's creek, taking as part payment a Waltham watch, No. 30,164. Morrison is still carrying the watch, and values it very highly.

In August, 1875, there came a tide in the Little Kanawha river, and as Captain Burns was running some flatboats down the river, his rivermen struck slack water four or five miles above the mouth of Leading creek. They ran on

for some distance and tied up in an orchard. They then discovered that Leading creek had a rise of twenty-four feet and six inches of plumb water which was flowing across the Little Kanawha like a milltail, dashing its turbulent waters against the opposite shore. As the tide receded, the boatmen loosened their crafts, got them in the channel of the river and went on their way. Jeremiah Gillespie was one of the boat's crew, and related this circumstance to the author.

What might seem remarkable in the preservation of sweet potatoes is shown by the following story related by Mrs. Sallie Stump of Gilmer county: One spring, in taking her sweet potatoes out of the box in which they had been kept during the winter, she overlooked one. In the fall when she went to put away her seed for the coming spring, she found the potato and placed it back in the box with the new seed potatoes. It saved over another winter, was planted in a hotbed the following spring, and grew.

About 1888, a party of men, supposing that the McAnany family had a large amount of money and other valuables, attempted to rob them, the attempt being made after the family had gone to bed. The family was composed of Michael McAnany and his two sisters, Mary and Ann, also John Smith, an old man who was making his home with the family. Michael slept in the back room downstairs, and being a strong and ambitious man attempted to fight the robbers. They shot a time or two at him, one ball striking the bedstead. One of the women got out and ran down to John Young's who lived close by, for assistance. Young grabbed his gun, took a colored man named Carrington with him, and started on the run. Carrington who was unarmed, kept saying to Young, "Don't go so fast, Mr. Young." Young was a fearless man who had seen service in the Civil war and was anxious to relieve his neighbor and get a shot at the robbers. They were gone however before he arrived, and they had succeeded in getting some jewelry and about two hundred dollars in money. John Glenn, Bose Wine and another man were indicted for this robbery. Glenn and Wine were tried, convicted and sent to the penitentiary.

The early frontiersmen, being exposed to danger and having to rely upon their wits, studying the nature and habits of wild animals, became as shrewd in their examination of things that came under their observation as a modern detective. A company of hunters on one of the streams emptying into the Elk river, came to a camp which had recently been abandoned. They examined the camp and ascertained that there had been three men and a dog there, and also that two of the men had ordinary rifles and one a gun with a short barrel; also that the dog was small and had a stump tail. They examined the tree against which the hunters had leaned their guns, and ascertained their lengths by measuring the distance between the impressions made in the ground by the stocks of the guns, and the places where their muzzles had rubbed the bark on the tree. They saw from where the dog sat in the snow, leaving his imprint as perfect as if a modern dentist had taken an impression for a new tail, that the

dog had lost part of that member with which he so often indicates his friendship for man.

In the early settlement of the country, there was a colony on the West fork of the Little Kanawha composed of Cottrils, McCunes and perhaps some other families who were noted for their native shrewdness and their repeated violations of the law. In felony cases, they have been known to hold moot courts in which they would go through the whole case with as much skill as is often displayed by the legal profession at the bar. They would introduce their evidence, and see that there was no conflict in the testimony. Each witness knew what the others were expected to state, and each one was to corroborate the testimony of the other, thus it was seldom that the law made a conviction out of the numerous violations committed. In the days when men were put in jail for debt, Felix Sutton who was Sheriff, had a *capias* for a man named Murphy who lived on the West Fork. Going to Murphy's house one day to make the arrest, Murphy ran around the table and prevented the Sheriff from placing his hand on him, without which there was no arrest, and no violation for resisting an officer. Murphy succeeded in keeping the table between him and the Sheriff, and dinner being on the table, both finally sat down and ate dinner, after which Murphy made his escape. Nearly fifty years after this occurrence Mrs. Murphy, then a very elderly lady, related the circumstances to the author and spoke of it as one of the very remarkable and amusing occurrences that had taken place in the early history of the country. Mrs. Murphy recently died having lived to be 110 years of age.

"Old Pioneer" Jack Cottrill who lived on the headwaters of the West Fork, was one of the noted characters of that region. The Cottrills, it is said, had Indian blood in their veins. Jack lived a typical wild, rural life. He was a hunter, a seng-digger, lived in the woods, followed bee hunting, roamed the mountains, crossed every low gap, followed every hog trail, fiddled and danced in every cabin, but never laid up any store ahead. The writer stayed over night many years ago at a Mr. Chenoweth's who kept a store near Jack's cabin, and early the following morning Jack's wife came to the store with a little bunch of ginseng roots which they had dug the day before, and said she had stayed up nearly all night drying the ginseng, getting it ready for market early the next morning. They had no meal, she said, and would have no breakfast until she returned. Old Jack told the merchant one day that as soon as "the blessed root began to blossom" he would have plenty of ginseng, and his summer's living would be assured. Such was the wild and savage-like state of a few neighborhoods in central West Virginia as late as thirty-five or forty years ago.

The cabins in which the great majority of the people lived were built like the early schoolhouses, except they did not have as much space left to admit light. An ordinary dwelling or log cabin was usually about 16 x 20 feet, made of round or split logs, covered with clapboards, had a puncheon floor, and but one door. The chimney was built to the mantel, the material used being loose



rocks and mortar, and was either left open or built out with "cat and clay," being small flat strips split out and cut the length required for the stem of the chimney. These were laid up in mortar and plastered on the inside with the same material, answering a very good purpose for a time, but never safe from fire. At the time of which we are speaking, the people were very fond of dancing. Usually they danced the single reel or "hoedown." The music was very fine, some of the old pioneers being hard to excel on the violin. The dances were usually held where there was the most room and in cabins having the smoothest floors. Some of the puncheon floors were very uneven and rough. It was related to the author that, on one occasion where they were having a dance, there was a man present who had been very fond of dancing, but who had recently made a profession of religion and refused to engage in the dance. He was sitting in the chimney corner listening to the music, and after awhile he began patting his foot. This he kept up for a while, and as the merriment of the occasion went on and the music rang out in the still hours of the night, he jumped out on the floor and began to dance. Doubtless the man had been sincere, but he made two mistakes. In the first place, we are commanded to avoid the appearance of evil. This injunction he disobeyed by lending his presence. In the second place, if occasion called for his presence there he should have kept his foot still. This, through grace, he might have done. The early settlers had but little recreation. They had endured great privations and dangers, and their coming together under most any circumstances was to them a source of great pleasure. More recently, a lady asked a Methodist Bishop whether he considered it any harm for a Christian to dance. The bishop said he didn't know that it was, but that a Christian did not want to dance.

Note: A Christian under the influence and in the enjoyment of the knowledge of his acceptance with God must possess a joy that can not be harmonized by placing himself under the influence of and his body subject to emotional music without doing violence to his profession.—*The Author.*

We remember when quite a boy of seeing some wild turkeys fly out of a wheat field for some distance, and alight in a meadow near a high rail fence. The timothy grass was waist-high to a man. We conceived the idea of capturing a wild turkey alive and proceeded to come up, concealed by the high grass, keeping the turkey between us and the fence; and, as luck would have it (it must have been luck for no feat of the kind as we then thought had ever been accomplished before), we succeeded in getting close to a large turkey hen, and as we made a dart for the game she rose out of the grass and started to fly, but was too close to the fence and struck the top rail. We grabbed her and then we had a tussle in the high grass, but we held her and well remember the little stringy, blue home-made suspenders that we wore and succeeded in getting them off without entirely losing our pantaloons and using them to tie the turkey's wings and feet and carried her home in triumph. We tried to keep the turkey alive, but she refused to eat and pined away and died.

About the year 1853, a stone cutter named John Spinks, from Nicholas

county, came to Braxton and made the first tombstones that were put up in the county as far as we have any knowledge. He used a flat rock gotten out on the land of Craven Berry on Berry fork of Salt Lick creek. The same stone was sometimes used for grindstones. Mr. Spinks did very good work. His lettering was very plain. He had a uniform price of ten dollars. After a period of sixty years or more, these stones show but little sign of disintergration. About this time, a Mr. McCoy, from the same county, passed through the country making and hanging gates. This work he did by hand. He went to the woods and split his lumber and posts out of white oak. He dressed his materials with an axe and drawing knife. The gate was mortised together, and the posts were hewn out about ten inches square, made very high and a fancy notch cut at the top. These gates were very strong and lasted for a great many years. His price was three dollars a gate.

Lewis Knight made and erected draw bars. He mortised his posts, making posts and bars out of white oak. The posts were made high with tenant's initial cut at the top, then a piece of mortised timber went across to hold the posts in position. Each bar rail was numbered and placed so far apart and the letters L. K. cut on each post.

After the Revolutionary war, it is said, there was a test made in Paris, France, of close-shooting guns, and the American squirrel rifle, which shot a patched ball, was declared to be the most accurate shooting gun in the world. In Braxton county, there were some very fine gunsmiths. We remember Andrew Boggs, Israel A. Friend, Wesley Frame and others who made a great many rifles. They were fine marksmen and would test the guns of their own make and those which they would repair for others. We have known marksmen who could bring squirrels from the tallest forest trees, shooting off-hand. On one occasion James Sutton's boys were squirrel hunting and Sylvester wagered with the other boys that he could cut the hair on a squirrel's head which they had treed without killing the squirrel. When he fired the squirrel seemed greatly frightened. He then reloaded his rifle and killed the squirrel, and on examination they found that the first ball had grazed the hide on the squirrel's head. Sylvester won the wager. It was very common to have beef and turkey matches. In a beef match there were six chances—first and second, hind quarter; third and fourth, fore quarter; fifth, hide and tallow; sixth, the lead. The lead was saved by placing the mark in front of a block of wood or tree, and the person winning the last chance had the privilege of cutting the lead out. It often required a close shot to get even the lead, and nothing but a shot driving a plumb center would scarcely ever get a quarter of beef or a live turkey. The rule was to shoot one hundred yards with a rest, or sixty yards off-hand.

Sennett Triplett was one of the earliest settlers of the Elk River Valley. He lived in Braxton (now Clay) county. Triplett was a man of fine intellect, well educated and was far above the average citizen in intelligence. He was

very plain in his manners and dress. He was fond of hunting and kept a pack of well-trained dogs. Triplett was a surveyor, and was summoned to attend court in Nicholas county in a land suit of considerable importance. When he presented himself in open court he was accompanied by his gun and dogs, and was dressed in buckskin. He wore moccasins and coonskin cap with the tail hanging down his back. He had on the rudest kind of hunting shirt, girded around his loins with a piece of leatherwood bark, and it is said that when he walked into the courthouse, followed by his dogs and set his gun down in one corner of the room and hung the shotpouch on the muzzle of the gun, the dogs all lay down by the gun. The people were amused and somewhat surprised to see such an outfit. The lawyers thought that the man was demented and consequently not qualified to give testimony, and the side against whom Triplett was to give evidence objected. The court said they could question the witness as to his sanity, and the lawyer thereupon asked him who made him. Triplett replied, "I reckon Moses did." Triplett then said to the lawyer, "Who made you?" The lawyer said, "I suppose Aaron did." Triplett, being well versed in Scripture, said, "I have read in the Bible where Aaron made a calf, but I didn't know that the darned thing was bleating around yet." Triplett gave testimony.

When the old Superior Courts were held in the district, a majority of the lawyers of the circuit usually gathered at the county seat where the courts were to be held. It sometimes happened then, as it does now, that strangers coming to a town were exceptionally smart and tried to display it at the expense of others. It happened on one occasion that a citizen of Braxton attended a court held in a neighboring county where there were some young lawyers attending court. When they noticed a quiet man sitting in the room where they were, plainly dressed in home-made clothing, they thought to have a little fun by asking him some foolish questions. He answered them in a quiet way. When they had finished he started a conversation with them on a different subject. He took an invoice of their general information. He lead them back to Greece and Rome, and inquired about the rulers and conquerors of these ancient countries. Then he asked them about certain fundamental principles of law, English jurisprudence and so forth. When he had explained to them things that they did not know and asked them about things that they should have known, they keenly felt their humiliation, and when they had opportunity they inquired who the gentleman was to whom they had been talking. They were told that he was one of the greatest historians of Virginia, a man of superior learning and exalted character.

It is related that Cato, a colored man, who belonged to John D. Sutton, brought with him when he came to this country, a little poke of apple seeds, which he planted near the mouth of Granny's creek, about where the B. & O. depot now stands. From this little nursery were started the first orchards in this section of the country. Cato's wife's name was Milly. They lived in a cabin near the mouth of Granny's creek. They had been given their freedom.

They were honest and industrious and lived to a good old age. How thoughtful in this old colored man to plant in a wilderness the seeds that produce, from generation to generation, the most delicious fruit, and thus perpetuate the names of Cato and Milly. Mrs. Naomi S. Young, a now aged lady, has in her possession the old broadhoe with which Cato and Milly cultivated their truck patch and little nursery, and also a wooden box in which they kept their little valuables. Mrs. Young calls it the "Milly box."

Some historians claim that Logan and Tecumseh were born in the Hackers Creek valley. Hackers creek is a stream of considerable size traversing a rich and beautiful valley, and empties into the West Fork river near where the historic Jackson mills are located. If the great strategist Stonewall Jackson was born and grew to manhood near these waters, and if the historian be correct that this section sent forth from savagery to the battlefield such splendid warriors as Logan, the white man's friend, and Tecumseh, a born leader of men, surely no other spot, embracing but a few miles of territory, can claim such distinction of honor as the birthplace of these renowned warriors.

#### MINNIE BALL FOUND IN THE HEART OF A DEER.

Shortly after the close of the Civil war, Arch Hickman, Fielding McClung, Colonel Ruffner, of Charleston, Homer A. Holt, John G. Morrison and John Shawver went deer chasing on Rays Knob of Little Beaver, in Nicholas county. Judge Holt had no gun but was armed with a Colt's revolver. The parties stationed themselves at the different points at which the game might pass. It was not long after the dogs were started in the chase, until a large buck came by Judge Holt's stand. He commenced shooting and the last shot from his revolver struck the butt of one of the deer's horns and knocked it down. The deer sprang up and before it got out of gunshot range Fielding McClung killed it. In dressing the deer, which seemed to be a very old one, they discovered an old scar in its side. When they opened the deer Colonel Ruffner discovered a wound in the point of its heart, and lying there encased in the interlining was a minnie ball. The ball was not battered, and evidently had been a spent ball. It was said that Judge Holt was so animated over the chase and over his success in pistol shooting that he wanted to further continue the chase.

Charles Perkins had a little saw mill about two miles above what is called the Gulf on the Elk, and something like ten miles above the old Union mill property. Mr. Perkins built a flat boat and loaded it with walnut lumber, and when the tide came, he "cut it loose," in the parlance of the lumbermen. Acting as steersman, and with his bowhands, he dashed down the turbulent, swollen Elk. He was twelve miles above the navigable waters, and as he approached the head of the island, he tried to hold his boat to the right, but the heavy current drew him to the left, amid the swirls and rocks. Seeing his condition, and being powerless to control his craft, as well as frightened, the dauntless Charles and his crew leaped into the water and swam to shore, while

his boat with its valuable cargo of black walnut lumber dashed amid the swirls and played upon the seething, maddened waves, coming out below the Gulf unharmed, only to dash on without a steerman to direct its course, and at last plunged against an island below which rendered it but a broken mass. Some of the heavy boat lumber was used by Isaac Skidmore in building a stable.

#### HOOP SKIRTS.

About the year 1868 or 1870, hoop skirts went out of style, same having been fashionable sometime in the 50's. This style became very popular and was universally adopted by all classes. No lady would think of being presentably dressed without a hoop skirt. They were said to be cool and pleasant, and caused a wonderful inflation of the lower garments. They were made of the best of spring steel and very light. They enlarged from the waist to the bottom of the skirt. The hoops were placed a few inches apart, and were held in place by a network that was strong and durable. Each steel hoop was covered with cloth; the usual price of a good class of hoops being about \$3.00. They were sometimes inconvenient in time of wind storms, and would occasionally envelope the entire upper part of the body. The fashion was very popular as well as stylish and becoming.

Milton Humphrey relates that as the Confederates were making a retreat through Gauly county, he planted a battery on a hill near a farm house, and that an old man, a little girl and three young ladies came out. At the same time, the Federals were planting a battery on another hill. Humphrey told the old man that they ought to get out of the way as they were going to be fired on. The old man said he reckoned not, and just then a shell burst immediately over them, and the little girl began to scream. The old man picked her up and ran to the house, but Humphrey noticed as he picked the child up that her white garments began to stain with blood. The three young ladies dressed in hoop skirts ran to reach the house, and became lodged in the doorway.

Before the Civil war, it was very common for the men to comb their hair forward, parting it behind, wearing a roach in front, wearing the hair long, except the roach which was combed back or made to stand up. Following that style, the hair was still worn long and combed back so as to lay back of the ears, leaving bare the temples. It was much easier thus to keep the hair in position. As you would go forward or face the wind, it naturally fell back. The present style is to part the hair on one side of the forehead, combing it over to one side, and it is also worn much shorter. A few young men part their hair in the middle; this style is neither fashionable nor becoming, but may be useful in keeping the head balanced.

#### A SMALL CHILD.

The smallest child born in the state, of which we have any knowledge, was Ruth Avilla Given, daughter of E. S. Given, of Cedar Creek, Braxton county.

Ruth weighed at her birth a little less than two pounds, and at four months her weight had increased to six pounds. At five months she had gained in weight until she tipped the scales at seven pounds. Her mother died when she was three weeks old and she is being raised on Pratt's food and is being cared for by her aunt and sister, who say that when Ruth was born an ordinary teacup would cover her head and neck to her shoulders. When we held this little one on our lap she looked up with an intelligent and inquiring gaze, as much as to say, "Am I to be the subject of a historical sketch?" We thought what a frail human bark that the mildest tempest might destroy. How insignificant and helpless to enter the battle of life when the seas are lashing the shores with maddened fury and the strong are striving for the mastery.

#### SMALL PEOPLE.

Ezra S. Rexroad, son of William and Sarah J. Curry Rexroad, is perhaps the smallest man that West Virginia has ever produced. Ezra was born in time of the Civil war, and is now fifty-three years of age. His greatest weight has never exceeded sixty-five pounds, and sixty pounds is his usual weight. He married Elizabeth McCray who tips the scales at one hundred thirty pounds, or a little more than double the weight of her husband. They own a good farm on Fall run of the Little Kanawha. Mr. Rexroad is an expert teamster, and follows teaming and farming. They have no children.

#### A PROGRESSIVE FAMILY.

Wm. M. Campbell who married a Miss Lockard, beats the record. Just nine months to a day after the birth of one of her children, she gave birth to a set of twins.

An Englishman, traveling in Virginia in its early settlement, said that so rich and virgin the soil, so charming the atmosphere, so majestic the mountains and lofty the forests, that every hut in America was as full of the native offspring as the birds' nests in the forests were of young birds.

Whilst the forests and the cabins are gone, we still have the mountains and the atmosphere, and what was true of the cabin is true of the more modern dwelling.

#### EARLY AND LATE MARRIAGES.

Henry Rittenhouse of Lewis county in his eighty-second year married for his second wife a Miss Wilfong of Braxton county. She was about thirty years of age. There were two children born to this union who are now about grown. Mr. Rittenhouse died in his eighty-eighth year after a long and busy life, leaving a valuable estate to be divided among his children.

Abram Reager of Upshur county in his eighty-first year married the widow Hall.

The widow Burk married for her third husband a man named Mesenger. She was eighty-one or two years of age.

Mary Beamer married her second husband in her seventy-third year.

Thomas Colter, a minister of the M. P. church, and for many years a wonderful pedestrian, walked from his home on Ben's run to Richwood, a distance of forty miles in one day, carrying forty pounds of books, and at another time, he carried a bushel of seed-corn from beyond Gauley river to his home in this county, an equal distance.

#### SLAVE-HOLDERS.

There were but few colored people in this county at any time prior to the emancipation. The following list will show the names of those who owned slaves:

Asa Squires, John D. Sutton, Jackson Singleton, Dr. John L. Rhea, Wm. Bell, C. E. Singleton, James M. Corley, William Hutchison, Elijah Squires, Addison McLaughlin, John P. Byrne, Phillip Duffy, William Morrison, John S. Camden, William Fisher, P. B. Adams, Samuel Skidmore, William Haymond, John C. Taylor, John W. White, Benjamin Conrad, Daniel Conrad, John Conrad, Peter Conrad, B. F. Fisher and Uriah Duffield. William Morrison and Elijah Squires liberated their slaves.

Braxton county has had but few colored people within its borders. William Bell brought a family of slaves to Braxton when he settled here. This family has been noted for their honesty, piety and industry. They have maintained to this day a reputation that commands respect among all classes. Moman Rhea, one of the progressive farmers of the county, has accumulated considerable property, and is noted for his acts of kindness. He is one of the very few remaining persons of the county who was brought up in bondage.

#### DANIEL BOONE.

Daniel Boone, son of Squire Boone and grandson of George Booné, came from England in 1717, and settled near Philadelphia. He was a Quaker and sought the colony established by William Penn. Squire Boone settled near Reading, Pa., and here in a log cabin, Daniel was born, Nov. 2, 1734, and it is said that at the age of twelve, Daniel was the owner of a gun and was a marksman of great skill, and when he was about fifteen years of age, his parents removed to Linville creek near Harrisonburg, Va. It is said that settlers from Pennsylvania were buying choice lands in that neighborhood at ten cents an acre. At or about this time, John Lincoln, grandfather of the President, was living there. The Boones went to North Carolina in 1757, and before Daniel Boone was twenty years old he became a soldier and in 1754 marched to Winchester, Va. He was a teamster and blacksmith in the Braddock expedition, and escaped the disaster there, by mounting a horse.

He was married in 1756 to a Miss Bryant with whom he lived for 57 years. About 1769, Boone, with some other companions, went to the wilds of Ken-

tucky to hunt game. In 1774, Boone was commissioned a captain of militia by Governor Dunsmore at the head of a band of settlers.

Boone established on the 6th of April, 1775, the settlement of Boonesborough. In 1777, he was a Justice of the Peace, and in 1780, he was Colonel of Militia. He was three times a member of the Virginia Legislature.

During 14 years, Boone was a resident of West Virginia. He lived in Kanawha County, and was in 1789, Lieutenant Colonel of Militia, and represented Kanawha in the Virginia Legislature, and was Deputy Surveyor. He went to Missouri, and when past eighty years of age, he visited the prairies of Kansas and Nebraska, roaming nigh to the foot of the Rockies.

His last days were serene, and he was taken care of by his grandchildren. He died September 26, 1820, without illness, at the age of about 86. At that time Missouri was about to become a state, and the Constitutional Convention was sitting, and as a mark of respect, adjourned for one day.

Daniel Boone was the father of five sons and four daughters. Two of his sons were killed by the Indians.

#### THE LINCOLNS OF ROCKINGHAM.

Rebecca Lincoln, who married Matthew Dyer, was related to the war president. The family is of New England origin, and its pioneer settlement in Rockingham was on Linville Creek. In 1785, there is mention of John, a deputy surveyor, and of Jacob, a constable and deputy sheriff. In 1782, a Thomas Lincoln was married to Elizabeth Kessner. The father of the president was also Thomas, and he was born in Rockingham. In 1781 he went with his father, Abraham, to Kentucky, where the parent was killed from ambush by an Indian in 1786, the Indian being promptly shot dead from the cabin window by a son about twelve years old. He was perhaps the same Abraham who is mentioned in the Rockingham records about 1780.

In 1903, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Lincoln Pennypacker told that some time prior to the Revolution, John Lincoln came from Pennsylvania and bought land on Linville creek. The place is a short distance below Wenger's Mill. The house now occupied by Mr. S. M. Bowman, built about 1800 by Captain Jacob Lincoln (1751-1822), is at or near the original Lincoln homestead. The old Lincoln graveyard is nearby on the hill.

John Lincoln had five sons, Abraham, John, Jacob, Thomas and Isaac. Jacob (Captain Jacob), grandfather of Mrs. Pennypacker, was the only one of the five to remain in Virginia. Abraham, with his little son Thomas, aged about four, went in 1781 or 1782 to Kentucky. Abraham Lincoln, later President, was born in Kentucky, February 12, 1809, when Thomas was about thirty-one years of age. The family of Boones of which Daniel was a boy about fifteen years of age, William Bryan who married a Boone, Henry Miller who was a cousin to Boone and a hunter and trapper, a family or more of the Friends and others, settled on Linville creek.



## THE COURTSHIP OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Beautifully situated on the banks of the Pamunkey, is the mansion known as "The White House." It stands on the site of the one in which Washington was married. From Custis' Life of Mrs. Martha Washington, we extract the account of his courtship and marriage:

It was in 1758 that Washington, attired in a military uniform dress, and attended by a body servant, tall and militaire as his chief, crossed the ferry called William's, over the Pamunkey, a branch of the York River. On the boat touching the southern or New Kent side, the soldier's progress was arrested by one of those personages who give the beau ideal of the Virginia gentleman of the old regime, the very soul of kindness and hospitality. It was in vain the soldier urged his business at Williamsburg, important communications to the governor, etc. Mr. Chamberlayne, on whose domain the militaire had just landed, would hear of no excuse. Colonel Washington was a name and character so dear to all Virginians, that his passing by one of the castles of Virginia, without calling and partaking of the hospitalities of the host, was entirely out of the question. The colonel, however, did not surrender at discretion, but stoutly maintained his ground till Chamberlayne, bringing up his reserve, in the intimation that he would introduce his friend to a young and charming widow, then beneath his roof, the soldier capitulated, on condition that he should dine—only dine—and then, by pressing his charger and borrowing of the night, he would reach Williamsburg before his excellency could shake off his morning slumbers. Orders were accordingly issued to Bishop, the colonel's body servant and faithful follower, who, together with the fine English charger, had been bequeathed by the dying Braddock to Major Washington, on the famed and fated field of Monongahela. Bishop, bred in the school of European discipline, raised his hand to his cap, as much as to say, "Your orders shall be obeyed."

The colonel now proceeded to the mansion, and was introduced to various guests, (for when was a Virginia domicile of the olden time without guests?) and, above all, to the charming widow. Tradition relates that they were mutually pleased, on this, their first interview—nor is it remarkable; they were of an age when impressions are strongest. The lady was fair to behold, of fascinating manners, and splendidly endowed with worldly benefits. The hero was fresh from his early fields, redolent of fame, and with a form on which "every god did seem to set his seal, to give the world assurance of a man."

The morning passed pleasantly away, evening came, with Bishop, true to his orders and firm at his post, holding the favorite charger with one hand, while the other was waiting to offer the ready stirrup. The sun sunk in the horizon, and yet the colonel appeared not. "'Twas strange, 'twas passing strange;" surely he was not wont to be a single moment behind his appointments—for he was the most punctual of all men.

Meantime, the host enjoyed the scene of the veteran at the gate, while the colonel was so agreeably employed in the parlor; and proclaiming that no visi-

tor ever left his home at sunset, his military guest was, without much difficulty, persuaded to order Bishop to put up the horses for the night. The sun rode high in the heavens the ensuing day, when the enamored soldier pressed with his spur his charger's side, and speeded on his way to the seat of government, where, having dispatched his public business, he retraced his steps, and, at the White House, the engagement took place, with preparations for marriage.

And much hath the biographer heard of that marriage, from the gray-haired domestics who waited at the board where love made the feast and Washington the guest. And rare and high was the revelry at that palmy period of Virginia's festal age; for many were gathered to that marriage, of the good, the great, the gifted, and they, with joyous acclamations, hailed in Virginia's youthful hero a happy and prosperous bridegroom.

"And so you remember when Colonel Washington came a courting of your young mistress?" said the biographer to old Cully, in his hundredth year. "Ay, master, that I do," replied the ancient family servant, who had lived to see five generations; "great times, sir, great times—shall never see the like again!" "And Washington looked something like a man, a proper man—hey, Cully?" "Never seed the like, sir—never the like of him, though I have seen many in my day—so tall, so straight! And then he sat on a horse and rode with such an air! Ah, sir, he was like no one else. Many of the grandest gentlemen, in the gold lace, were at the wedding; but none looked like the man himself." Strong, indeed, must have been the impression which the person and manner of Washington made upon the "rude, untutored mind" of this poor negro, since the lapse of three-quarters of a century had not sufficed to efface it.

#### LINCOLN'S FAMOUS SHORT LETTER OF ACCEPTANCE.

Lincoln thought it necessary to write only a short letter at the most critical presidential elections. The vice president, Hamlin, wrote a letter about twice as long. Both are in the True Delta of Happy Memory June 12, 1860. Here is the Lincoln letter:

Springfield, Ill., May 22, 1860.

*Hon. George Ashman, President of the Republican National Convention:*

Sir: I accept the nomination by the convention over which you presided, and of which I am formally apprised in the letter of yourself and others, acting as a committee of the convention for that purpose. The declarations of principles and sentiments which accompany your letter meet my approval, and it shall be my care not to violate it nor to disregard it in any part. Imploring the assistance of Divine Providence, and with due regard to the views and feelings of all who were represented in the convention, to the rights of all the states and territories and people of the nation, to the inviolability of the Constitution and the perpetual union, harmony and prosperity of all, I am happy

to co-operate for the practical success of the principles declared by the convention.

Your obliged friend and fellow citizen,

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

President Lincoln said, "You can fool part of the people all the time and all the people part of the time, but you cannot fool all the people all the time."

Through the following letter, written nearly a half century ago the great heart of Abraham Lincoln speaks eloquently of the type of man he was. Most of those who knew the martyred president in life are gone. It is by picture and relic that he is remembered by the present generation. And this letter to a sorrowing New England mother is one of the most treasured of the relics. Couched in its simple, beautiful language, it has always been regarded as one of the grandest masterpieces ever written in America:

Executive Mansion, Washington,

Nov. 21, 1864.

To Mrs. Bixby, Boston, Mass.

Dear Madam: I have been shown in the files of the War Department a statement of the Adjutant General of Massachusetts that you are the mother of five sons who have died gloriously on the field of battle. I feel how weak and fruitless must be my any word of mine which should attempt to beguile you from the grief of a loss so overwhelming. But I cannot refrain from tendering you the consolation that may be found in the thanks of the republic they died to save. I pray that our Heavenly Father may assuage the anguish of your bereavement, and leave you only the cherished memory of the loved and lost, and the solemn pride that must be yours to have laid so costly a sacrifice upon the altar of freedom.

Yours very sincerely and respectfully,

A. LINCOLN.

## CHAPTER XI.

*Tragedies; Early Habits of the Citizens; Stock Raising, Anecdotes.*

### CANE RAISING.

About the year 1858 or 1859, cane which is commonly called sorghum, was introduced in the central portion of our state. The people had no knowledge of the method of extracting the juice from the stalks, and but little faith in its value as a food product. The first method or test that was given it, was by cutting the stalks at each joint and stripping the outside of the stalk off with a knife. This could be done as it was hard and tough, leaving the pith which contained the juice. This was then either pressed or boiled in order to extract the juice. When the people had become convinced of its value and gained some knowledge of its manufacture, they made wooden mills. These were simply two rollers made usually of sugar wood. These rollers were about twelve or fourteen inches in diameter by eighteen inches long, turned by hand, with journals from five to six inches in diameter. One of the journals extended above the frame about three feet, and on this was placed a sweep about twelve feet in length to which a horse was attached. The rollers were supplied with wooden cogs, and in order to make the journals as well as the gearing work smoothly, tallow was used as a lubricant. The bench and cap of the frame were made something like five or six inches thick so as to give the journals a good bearing. The rollers were tightened by means of keys, and when the rude wooden machinery was in operation the friction of the journals and cogs created a noise that was simply deafening, and could be heard for miles. You couldn't stop the horse readily as it was impossible to make it hear, consequently many accidents occurred. It was not an unusual thing at that day to see a boy with his hand or arm ground off. At a later time, the local foundries made cast iron mills. Now a much better class of mills is made with three turned rollers placed in iron frames. While for many years the juice of cane was boiled in iron kettles, now evaporators are used. From the cane is made an excellent quality of syrup which is most palatable and healthful. Some people prefer it above sugar for making fruit butters. Farmers make a mistake in not raising more cane as a half acre planted to cane will amply supply any family. It requires from seven to eight gallons of juice to make one of syrup. The quality of the soil as well as the season, has much to do with the quality of the juice. The juice of cane grown in a dry season is much sweeter, and produces more syrup per gallon of juice.

### SUGAR MAKING.

When the country was first settled, and for many years afterward, nearly all the sugar consumed in the interior of the state was made from the sap of

the sugar tree which grew in great abundance along the water courses and in the rich coves and flat lands. Some sugar camps contained as many as five hundred trees. In the early Spring after a hard freeze and the sun had warmed up the sap, the farmer would tap his trees. The process of making sugar was very simple. There were two ways of opening the trees—one was by the use of a gouge, a piece of flat iron about the size of an inch and a quarter chisel, and end being cupped. This gouge was driven far enough through the bark and into the sap of the tree to allow a spile of similar size and shape to be driven into the incision made by the gouge. These carried the water from the tree to the bucket.

Another way of tapping a sugar tree was by boring a small augur hole in the side of the tree, and putting in a spile made of a hollow alder or sumac. The custom was to make sugar troughs out of small poplar or linn trees. These were made by cutting blocks about two and a half feet long, splitting the block so as to make two troughs. These troughs when full contained about three gallons. If there were but few trees, the water was collected in buckets and taken to the house and boiled down in large kettles on the fireplace. If the number of trees justified it, a camp was built and a furnace that would hold four or five kettles was placed by the camp.

The usual method of gathering sugar water was by collecting it in barrels and hauling it to the camp with a horse. When the trees were situated on a hillside, the water was often conveyed to the furnaces by means of spouts which were sometimes made of bark peeled from saplings. The water when boiled down usually made upon an average of three pounds to the tree. Some seasons were much better than others for sugar making. Seasons following severe winters being much the best as this seems to be nature's method of sweetening the sap in the branches of the trees. After the sap begins to be ropy in the Spring, it is used only for making molasses until the warm days dries up the sap and converts it into wood. It requires about forty-eight gallons of sugar water to make a gallon of syrup; and a gallon of maple syrup when reduced, will make about two and a half pounds of fine sugar.

When Lewis and Clark were sent out by the government to explore its western possessions, they rescued a tribe of half-famished Indians who had been driven from the plains and were living on the bare mountains. They gave the old chief a piece of dried pumpkin to eat, and he remarked that it was the sweetest thing he had tasted since his sister, a half century or more before, had given him a lump of maple sugar when he was a small boy. All these years had not removed from the lips of that savage the taste of the little lump of maple sugar. We should spare and cultivate the tree, remembering that it is a luxury which God has placed within the reach of so many of his creatures.

I. C. Bishop who lives on Hacker's creek, Harrison county, says that the Spring of 1915, he put nineteen or twenty spiles in one large sugar tree, and

that they made and put away for summer's use fifteen gallons of syrup, besides what the family used while they were making.

The season of 1915 was the best sugar season that has been known for many years, and the number of spiles must have drawn all the sugar water from the tree.

### LUMBER AND OIL DISTRICTS.

Before the commercial saw-mills entered the interior of the State, a great many of the young men found employment on the farm and furnished the labor that was required on the neighboring lands. Very few of the young men left the farm in search of work. They supplied, as a rule, all the positions, such as lawyers, doctors, teachers, mechanics, and merchants. In the sections where the farmers became wealthy by reason of the development of coal, oil and gas, as a rule they abandoned the farm and moved to the towns and cities. Very many of them had learned habits of industry and economy. They were vigorous and strong. The early dew of the morning, the sunshine and the fresh air, wholesome vegetables, good exercise and refreshing sleep had given them robust constitutions, but in a great majority of instances they reversed the whole order of things. In the larger towns and cities, they fell in with the city boys. In too many instances, they learned habits of idleness and dissipation. They were unaccustomed to city life and were unable to take care of themselves and conserve their interests. The fortunes which at first seemed to them to be immense and inexhaustible soon shrank to a minimum and at last became exhausted, leaving the lobsters on the sand-bar after the floods had disappeared. The card table, the saloon, the beer bottle and the cigarette became the inheritance of the weak and the foolsh.

The young men of the lumber districts and oil fields, as a rule, leave the farm for other employment. Those of the lumber districts, not coming in possession of fortunes sufficient to justify city life, generally went to the lumber camp. There is a fascination about the camp and woods that is to be enjoyed nowhere else. The pure water of the mountain stream, the aroma of the newly-cut timber, the well-trained skidding team, the inclines, the skidways, the lightning-like revolutions of the band-saw cutting its thousands of feet of lumber a day, the whirr and buzz of the machinery fascinates the young man and keeps him wedded to his job. But they are not altogether free from bad influences and environments. The whiskey jug, the cigarette, cocaine and other drugs equally destructive to humanity, follow the camp. Profanity increases as men gather in camp as well as in war, and such expressions as the following may be heard from young men in a short time after they have left the farm, "Look here, feller," "You bet," "You're damned right, old man," "Yes, my feller." But after all, they work. Many of the young men remain for several years at the camp and become useful citizens, but the vulgar expressions spoken of rarely ever leave the lumberman. Horrible as it may seem, this form of vulgarity is often communicated to others.

**“ROCK OIL” FORMERLY RECOMMENDED AS A PANACEA.**

The following is an extract from an article written by John MacRay, and printed in the Greenbrier Independent, telling of a visit he made to the oil wells of Wirt county in 1861. As some of Braxton's citizens developed the Wirt oil fields, the portion of the article reproduced below will be of interest to our readers:

Burning Springs as it was called, came out and collected gradually in a boggy place, covering a space of a number of square rods. This spring, like many springs of continental Europe and of America west of the Allegheny Mountains, ran oil as well as water, and the custom was to absorb the oil from the top of the water by means of flannel cloths, and this was sold as “Rock Oil.” There are readers now who remember this Rock Oil as it was sold in small bottles years ago, and recommended as a Panacea for all the ills to which flesh is heir. This was done before the boring for oil began, and it was the scarcity of the oil that lent the enchantment to its curative power. Our English word “petroleum” coming from two Greek words meaning “rock” and oil”, literally means “Rock Oil.”

About the year 1857, some Pennsylvania men came to Wirt county and bored a well for salt. This well was sunk right near the Burning Spring and was pointed out to us. They struck some oil, and as it greased up everything and impeded their work they became disgusted, quit and went back to Pennsylvania. Some neighbors of their's heard of it, procured their rights, came down, put in pumping machinery and worked away, getting two or three barrels of oil per day when a joint stock company was formed in Sutton with such men as Jonathan N. Camden, Thomas B. Camden, Col. B. W. Byrne, Homer A. Holt and others who made a lease for a term of years of an old Mr. Rathbone. This company bored a well very near the spring about the close of the year 1860. This well was known in the oil parlance as the “Camden well.” When this well was bored, it was done for the express purpose of the discovery of oil. At the distance of one hundred and twenty-five feet, oil and gas were struck in such vast quantities that it spouted more than one hundred feet in the air, blowing the drills and everything in its way entirely out. The people loved to tell this, and everyone who saw this marvel of nature would become excited when he told it.

This was the first big oil well in Wirt county. For weeks, the oil ran with all the force that nature could give it. The owners of the well could do nothing to stop the flow. All the appliances that could be brought to bear upon it had no effect whatever, and immense quantities of sand were used to stop it, but all in vain. The oil wasted in enormous quantities and the Kanawha river ran black for miles with this. Finally every available boat on the river was procured and filled with oil to the water's edge, and by this last means the oil was spouted into the boats and much of it saved.

Finally to add to the already intense excitement, someone set this oil on fire and Kanawha river was for miles a burning stream of water.

The Camden well and spring caught fire as all surface oil did within reach of the flames, and the fire continued for weeks amid the wildest excitement. This is how the name "Burning Spring" originated. When this was made known to the public, there was a mad rush for the place, principally by the Pennsylvania and Ohio people. Oil had been discovered before this time in Pennsylvania, and they knew its value better than anyone else. When we were there, the crude oil was worth thirty-three cents per gallon in iron hoop barrels on the river bank. The river was the only means of transportation at that time.

There were only a few people in Wirt county when this Camden well was bored, but within a few weeks there were fully 10,000 people on the ground. This Camden well continued to waste and burn until another well, larger and stronger, was bored, known as the "Llewelyn," and the immense flow from this well practically stopped the Camden well.

We were at these oil wells fully a week, and of all the places ever seen, this one took the lead. There was not a convenience or a comfort of any kind; everything looked greasy; there was nothing that you could taste, touch or handle but that coal oil was on it, and the crude oil is very offensive. The derrick hands would actually wash their faces and hands in this crude oil, claiming that it would cleanse the skin without soap. Their occupation had rendered them insensible to its disagreeable odor.

The state of society at these oil wells was something fearful to contemplate. "Every man was a law unto himself and did that which was right in his own eyes." In addition to the fierce greed for money, the feeling created by the approaching war was intense and terrible. There had been bloodshed and murder committed a short time before our coming, and acts of this kind were likely to occur at any time. It was "abolition" and "secesh" as each party named the other. The abolitionists had the greater numbers. We never heard the name of God mentioned save in profanity, and the swearing and vulgarity was simply fearful.

#### SILK FACTORY.

In 1841 or 1842, a company was organized in Clarksburg to propagate the silk worm and manufacture silk.

The silk worm is fed on mulberry leaves, and at the approach of cold weather, spins a web of fine threads which covers it over completely, making an oblong sack called a cocoon, and when unwound from around the worm, is used to make silk. When the cocoon is undisturbed, a butterfly comes from it in the Spring which lays eggs and creates the silk worm.

The building used for this purpose was located near the Barnes' Crossing and was called a co-coonery. The result was unsatisfactory, only about enough silk being made to make the town editor, McGranahan, a vest.



About the year 1875, Pembroke B. Berry of Sutton, a cabinet maker, brought the first planing mill and set it up in Sutton. He made a dinner and invited quite a number of the citizens in honor of the event. It was something new to the people, and was in the line of progress, and sounded the death knell to the jack-planes in Sutton.

#### EARLY SALT INDUSTRY.

Many years before the Civil war, Asa Squires began the manufacture of salt near Salt Lick bridge in a very small way. He sunk a gum to catch the salt water that comes up in the side of the creek, and with six large iron kettles he made some salt, but soon abandoned the project. Some of the old kettles are still in the possession of the Singleton family.

John Haymond and Benjamin Wilson commenced the manufacture of salt at Bulltown on the Little Kanawha river, (now in Braxton county) in the year 1809, and discontinued it in 1823. A great quantity was made during the war with Great Britain.

The salt qualities of the waters became known by a lick being frequented by the cattle of the neighborhood. It has always been said that Conrad's cow discovered the salt deposit.

John B. Byrne afterwards made salt there as did also Adison McLaughlin, but the business was discontinued about the close of the Civil war.

Terra Salis, or Kanawha Salines, is a flourishing town about 6 miles above Charleston, containing 4 dry-goods and 2 grocery stores, an extensive iron-foundry, 1 Episcopal, 1 Presbyterian and 1 Methodist church, and a population of about 800.

The Kanawha salt-works commence on the river, near Charleston, and extend on both sides for about 15 miles, giving employment, directly and indirectly, to about 3,000 persons.

The discovery of salt water in this region was led to by a large buffalolick on the northeast side of the river, 5 miles above Charleston. In this lick the first salt-well was sunk, in 1809.

The whole product of the salt district is estimated at 1,200,000 bushels annually; and this product must continue to swell with the increasing demand, and with the employment of additional capital. It is a curious fact, and worthy of philosophical inquiry, that while the salt water is obtained by boring at a depth of from 3 to 500 feet below the bed of the Kanawha, it invariably rises to a level with the river. When the latter is swollen by rains, or the redundant waters of its tributaries, the saline fluid, enclosed in suitable gums on the shore, ascends like the mercury in its tube, and falls only when the river is restored to its wonted channel. How this mysterious correspondence is produced, is a problem which remains to be solved. Theories and speculation have been heard on the subject, but none seem to be precisely consonant with the principles of science.

Several vestiges remain on the Kanawha, which show that the Indians were acquainted with and made use of the salt water. Remains of rude pottery are found in abundance in the neighborhood respecting which there is but little doubt that they are the remains of vessels used by them for the evaporation of the salt water. That the neighborhood of the Big Lick was their favorite resort, is evinced by the traces of their idle hours to be found upon the neighboring rocks. A short distance below the Big Lick was, some years since, a rock called the pictured or calico rock, on which the natives had sculptured many rude figures of animals, birds, etc. This rock was finally destroyed to make furnace chimneys. Another similar sculptured rock is, or was lately, on the southwest side of the river, upon the summit of the nearest hill. The article annexed, originally published in the Lexington Gazette in 1843, above the signature of H. R., describes a curiosity peculiarly interesting to the scientific, and promises to have a wonderful influence upon the prosperity of this region.

#### THE GAS WELLS OF KANAWHA.

These wonderful wells have been so lately discovered, that as yet only a brief and imperfect notice of them has appeared in the newspapers. But they are a phenomenon so very curious and interesting, that a more complete description will doubtless be acceptable to the public.

They are, in fact, a new thing under the sun, for in all the history of the world, it does not appear that a fountain of strong brine was ever before known to be mingled with a fountain of inflammable gas, sufficient to pump it out in a constant stream, and then, by its combustion, to evaporate the whole into salt of the best quality.

#### TANNERIES AND JOURNEYMEN SHOEMAKERS.

After the country became somewhat settled so the people could keep domestic stock, they began to tan their own leather. This was a simple process. The first thing to be done was to dig out a large trough and partially fill it with beaten or ground tan bark. Chestnut oak bark was commonly used. These troughs were kept full of water. A similar trough was prepared in which lime or acids were used to remove the hair. The hides were then placed in the oak ooze, fresh bark being added occasionally to keep up the strength of the tanning solution. It required about twelve months to properly tan a hide. The hides were taken out of the ooze and placed on a bench, one end of which stood on two legs and made waist-high to a man, the other end resting on the floor. The tanner would take what was termed a currying knife, and with this he would remove all the fleshy parts that adhered to the leather, and usually prepared it for use without blacking the flesh side. This rude way of tanning leather usually left it hard and bony, but it wore well.

Deer hides could be either tanned or dressed. After removing the hair

from the pelt, the hide was usually dressed in deer brains. This method left it soft and pliable, and it was used for moccasins, and often for men's pantaloons, as well as for strings and other various purposes. Public tanneries took the place of the home tannery, and persons would have their leather tanned on shares, one-half for the other. These tanyards were built close to running springs of water. Several vats were made in a building and kept full of tan-bark, and the hides were transferred from one to the other during the process of tanning. These tanneries, as a rule, made good leather—better than the steamed product that is thrown on the market at this day. In Ireland, it is said, leather is kept in the vats for seven years, and is unsurpassed in quality. David Ireland is said to be the first man to establish a tanyard in this county. He located at Sutton, near where the Jackson mill stood. Gus Hinkle was perhaps the first tanner to locate at Bulltown. Later John Lorentz conducted a tanyard there, and Neil Hurley had a tanyard at the same place still later. Samuel McCorkle, early in the fifties, had a tanyard on the Old Woman's run, also keeping a tollgate. His building stood just below the mouth of a little drain which heads near the C. C. Hawkins property in North Sutton. He closed his business at the beginning of the Civil war, and with his family, went back East to their former home.

William Berry, the founder of the Berry family in this county, tanned leather in a small way at his residence on O'Briens fork of Salt Lick, as early as 1833. He used troughs for vats, and it is not likely that he did very much work for the public. It is said when the stars "fell" in November, 1833, and the people became so alarmed, thinking the world was coming to an end, Mr. Berry told his boys to get up, that the leather was all in the tan vats and would be destroyed.

Perhaps the last public tannery in the county was conducted by Benjamin Huffman on the site of the one established by David Ireland. This was torn down about the time the Coal & Coke railroad was built to Sutton. The great commercial tanneries of the present have taken the place of the county tanneries, just as they did of the individual tanneries.

Contemporary with the early tannery, was the journeyman shoemaker, but the large shoe manufacturers have driven him out of existence. The journeyman shoemaker was an important adjunct to civilization, and at one time the people thought he was an indispensable being. As a rule, a travelling shoemaker was wise beyond the commonality of men, and often it was with difficulty that he could comprehend his own greatness. He travelled from house to house, and would usually be the inmate of a family for a week at a time; he saw and heard all that the family knew; he gathered from the children what they knew, and heard the gossip of the neighborhood; he travelled from one neighborhood to another, and was a veritable encyclopedia of gossip; he was full of sayings and witticisms, and catechised the children with an overflow of his knowledge. His shop was always in the parlor of the cabin where the family cooked, ate and slept, and to keep the children from handling his tools

required all his powers of forbearance, patience and resistance. He manufactured his own lasts, obtained the rosin for his wax from pine knots and pulled the bristles from the wild hog. He manufactured his own shoe pegs with a saw and pocketknife, and some skillful housewife spun the flax for his shoe thread. Out of the home-tanned leather, the travelling shoemaker shod the early inhabitants of West Virginia. One pair of shoes was all that any member of the family had during the year. About mid-winter, the boys' shoes would have to be half soled and the toes capped, waiting for the good old summer days to come. Fifty cents or a bushel of corn was the price for making men's and women's shoes.

#### STOCK RAISING.

With the exception of a few counties in West Virginia, but few well-bred horses were raised until recent years. The counties of Harrison and Green-



EVANS FAMILY  
Milking the cows

brier were perhaps the foremost in introducing a good strain of horses. The principal horse raised in the State was the common native horse called the "West Virginia plug." These horses were bred for generations without very much care or intermixture with the more improved breeds. They have been bred and inbred until they have become of slow growth and "pluggy", by reason of hard usage and little care. Sometimes they were belled and turned into the woods to gather their own food with the cattle. As a rule they are low and strong, seldom weighing over a thousand pounds, and are inured to hardships. They have climbed the mountain sides and traveled over steep and rugged paths until they have developed every muscle of the body. Some of them have style and are first-class travelers, and can endure without fatigue what would kill an ordinary horse raised and pampered in a level country. Central West Virginia in

recent years has given more attention to the breeding of horses. A great many of the heavier breeds have been brought into the state from France, Germany and Belgium, also the Western states, and crossed with our native stock. In some parts of the state, the English coach horse and the saddler have been introduced, but the breeds have rarely been kept pure for any length of time, almost invariably becoming crossed with the native horse. The size and style of the West Virginia horse has been greatly improved, but the durability and longevity of our native horses have never been surpassed by any other breed,

and with the "West Virginia plug," the veterinary surgeon has but few calls.

The first blooded horses and cattle that came to Braxton were brought here by William Fisher about the year 1835 or 1840. They had an imported horse in Pendleton county called "Rattler," and the horses brought here by Mr. Fisher were of that stock. They were iron grey and very hardy serviceable animals, and as a rule were fine workers. Some of this stock is yet in the country and retains its color wherever there is any considerable mixture of the blood. B. F. Fisher raised two stallions some time within the fifties that were dappled grey and very fine animals. They sold for about six hundred dollars each which at that day was considered a very fine price. William Fisher in an early day, introduced the Durham cattle. This was the first effort made up to that time to improve the cattle of this section. They were white cattle brought from Pendleton and Hardy counties, and locally were known as the Fisher cattle.

Stock raising has always been a profitable business with the farmers of West Virginia. Greenbrier and Monroe counties are noted for fine cattle and saddle horses, Mason county is also a noted stock county. Harrison, Monongalia, Marion, Taylor, Upshur, Lewis and Braxton, with some other counties, have been engaged in stock raising since the Civil war on an extensive scale. The lands of these counties are fertile and well adapted to grazing. Gilmer county also handles considerable stock, her lands being very fertile. Nicholas county for many years availed herself of the wild lands within the county and adjacent to it on which to range her stock in the summer season. That county has a great deal of meadow land on Beaver, Muddlety, Peters creek, McMillions creek and other smaller streams. The glades and marshes of Nicholas county when cleared of the timber and alder brush, produced an abundant amount of coarse hay, and the quality is being improved by a system of drainage. Nicholas county is now handling a better grade of cattle as the country is being settled and the native range destroyed. Stock raising will become far more profitable as the silo is just being introduced. This method of feeding cattle is destined to revolutionize the stock raising business in West Virginia. Men with a small area of good land can fatten a load of cattle at a profit in excess of what could be realized, under the old system, on three or four times the acreage of land. Cattle fed on silage can be advanced in weight and condition so as to go to market a year sooner than under the present plan of dry feeding and grazing.

#### SILOS.

It has been fifty years or more since the silo began to attract attention, and came into use in some of the eastern states. The system of silage feeding has always had favorable mention in the agricultural journals of the country, and also by most writers. Too much praise can not be given the silo as the most economical way of feeding stock, and especially so in dairy farming. It

is only within the last half dozen years that the silo has been tried to any extent in West Virginia.

John Loyd who keeps a dairy near Sutton, was the first man to build a silo in Braxton county, with the result of three years' experience he has built two more.

A. C. Sutton of Big Otter, Clay county, built the first silo in that county in 1914, and the fall of 1915, the Boggs Brothers built nine silos on their farms, and a few others were built in different sections of the county. Braxton county commenced to build silos in earnest during the season of 1915.

The hoop and stave silo is the most common in use, and the most popular size is 12x30. We believe the silo is destined to revolutionize the stock business in West Virginia, and greatly increase the number and quality of the cattle raised and fattened for the markets.

Cattle raising in the coal and oil districts of West Virginia has declined in recent years, owing to the development of these mineral resources. Before the West Virginia & Pittsburgh division of the B. & O. railroad was built from Clarksburg to Richwood, Bridgeport was the principal shipping point for a great portion of the stock from several counties south of that point. The cattle pens at Bridgeport were a fine paying property. They were valued at about ten thousand dollars, or equal to a paying capital of that amount. After the railroad was completed to Sutton, a great deal of stock was loaded at McNutt siding. We have known as many as eight carloads of cattle loaded in one day at that point, also as many as six hundred head of sheep loaded from the pens in one day. However since the railroad has been extended to Richwood, a great deal of the stock from Nicholas county and south of there is shipped from that point. Since the completion of the Coal & Coke railroad, quite a number of cattle and sheep are now loaded from Clay and Nicholas counties at points along that line. Before the railroads were built to the points named, we have seen as many as a thousand head of sheep going over the Weston and Gauley Bridge turnpike in one day. It was not uncommon in the Fall or Spring seasons to see two hundred head of cattle in one drove passing over the same route. These cattle were bought up as feeders or to be grazed and put in good condition for the market.

The Shorthorn Durham was for many years the favorite cattle in West Virginia, but in recent years the Hereford has taken the lead. They are a hardy cattle, and seem to stand the winters better when calves, and fatten at an earlier age. As milkers, the Hereford and Black Polled Angus which is a hardy beef cattle, are as a rule very inferior. The Durham cattle are the most beautiful cattle in the world, and to feed them and give them a little more time for development, they are superior to all other cattle in weight and style.

The Jersey breed of cattle is but a slight improvement over the lowest breed of scrub cattle, and that consists in the quality of the milk which they

give. They have greatly damaged the breed of beef cattle in sections where they are kept. The slightest admixture of blood can be detected, showing in the pale color of the hair, the cat hams and a large paunch. While the fat Durham or any of the improved breeds of beef cattle will dress sixty pounds to the one hundred pounds gross, the Jersey will dress less than fifty, and their tallow is yellow and objectionable.

#### HORNLESS CATTLE.

A citizen of Illinois bred the Polled Durham. He started by crossing the thorough-bred Durham bull with a muley cow, and by sixteen crosses he succeeded in breeding a hornless cattle of very superior quality. Some of his herd found their way to West Virginia, and other breeds of cattle have also been bred hornless.

The practice of dehorning has of recent years prevailed generally among stock raisers. This operation is very painful, and sometimes results in the death of the animal. Two methods are employed. One is by a knife placed in an iron frame and worked by means of a lever. This is very practical when used on small cattle, but with older cattle it sometimes crushes the horn, often injuring the skull. The saw is the implement most generally used when dehorning large cattle. When the horn or nub of the young calf first appears, it may be destroyed by an application of some caustic acid. Removing the horns of cattle with either clippers or saw is extremely brutal, and should be discontinued. While it is not practical under existing methods of stock raising to handle horned cattle, hornless cattle might be bred and would become universal if the method of dehorning was prohibited.

The solution of, and highest attainment in stock raising in West Virginia will be reached when the level lands are cultivated in corn and other grains to be fed through the silo, while the rolling or steep lands can be used as sheep pasture, and in this way maintain their fertility and become a source of profit.

At the World's Fair in St. Louis, there were four prize winning steers acknowledged to be the largest and finest specimens in the world. The largest was the famous "Advance" which tipped the scales at the enormous weight of 4,270 pounds, was 18½ hands high, girth 14 feet and 2 inches, and measured 4 feet and 3 inches across the back.

The second largest steer was "Baron Lyndale" which weighed 4,000 pounds, and the third largest was "Lord Raleigh," weighing 3,830 pounds.

Samuel Ludington of Greenbrier county, this state, raised a thorough-bred Short Horn that tipped the scales at 4,400 pounds. This is the largest steer of which the world has any record, and perhaps in the six thousand years of its history, no steer of greater weight has been recorded. He was taken to the railroad station in a truck made for that purpose.

Huston Carr, near Belfont, this state, raised a Durham steer with one-fourth Polled Angus, which at two years of age weighed 1,520 pounds. Carr

sold the steer to L. D. Peppers of Glenville, West Virginia, who sold it to John Goff. He was exhibited at several State Fairs. His weight at five years was 3,600 pounds. Goff sold the steer to Captain O'Brien of Gilmer county who took him to California. It is said that he attained to the enormous weight of 4,200 pounds.

Asa Carr of Belfont raised a yearling Short Horn, one-fourth Polled Angus, that weighed 1,170 pounds at fifteen months of age.

A yearling bull, bred by Daniel O'Brien, was brought to Braxton county in the Fall of 1914, and his gross weight was 1,105 pounds.

The largest hog butchered in the county was raised and fattened by S. B. Singleton of Salt Lick in 1913. It was a cross between the Jersey and Poland China. The hog was two years old. Its gross weight was 886 pounds, and its net weight was 760 pounds. One of the midlings made into bacon weighed 110 pounds, and 14½ gallons of lard was rendered from the hog.

#### BRAXTON COUNTY'S FIRST FAIR

was held at Sutton October ....., 1916. The first Agricultural Fair Association was composed of the following members: James Balangee, Vial Sands, J. B. McCoy, J. W. Howell, C. L. Engle, D. L. Long, G. R. Rose, G. S. A. Barrett, M. E. McCoy. The organization was effected by the election of John D. Sutton, President, G. S. A. Barrett, Vice President, James Balangee, Secretary, and C. L. Engle, Treasurer.

The Fair was held in the large building known as the Rink, standing between the lower end of the town and the B. & O. depot. This large room, 140 feet long, by 50 feet wide, furnished an elegant place for the agricultural exhibit, while underneath the main building which is open and stands some nine or ten feet above ground, was divided into stalls for the stock. The stock exhibit was not large, but showed some very good live stock, including horses, cattle and sheep. The horticultural exhibit of fruit, cereals, art and needle work, was exceptionally fine, contributions coming from all parts of the county.

The donations for premiums used at this event, amounted to about \$300.00, and was contributed principally by the citizens of Sutton.



## TRAGEDIES.



BURNING OF RIVERVIEW HOTEL, SUTTON

Jacob Heater who lived on O'Brien's fork of Salt Lick, was in the woods some distance from his home when bitten by a rattlesnake. From a memorandum found among the papers of Colonel Asa Squires, we learn that he was bitten on Friday, July 6, 1838, about eleven o'clock A. M., and that he died that night about eleven o'clock. He was buried on the following Sunday in the old Flatwoods cemetery. His remains and those of his wife were exhumed in September, 1906, sixty-eight years after the death of Mr. Heater, and fifty-three years after the death of his wife. Mr. Heater was born March 27, 1798, and his wife, Delila Riffle Heater, was born Dec. 28, 1798.

Many years ago a free negro came from the East, and as he passed through the county some of the people supposed that he was an escaped slave, and tried to have him arrested. The poor fellow became frightened, and tried to avoid arrest. He escaped down the Elk river, and a constable and a posse pursued him. Just at the lower end of the eddy, where the town of Gassaway now stands, he tried to escape by swimming the river, and was drowned. It was later learned that the man was free, and was making his way westward.

Felix Sutton was the sheriff and coroner, and summoned a jury to view

the remains and ascertain the cause of his death. He related to the writer that when the examination was over, it was sundown, and every person who was present left the ground. He then dug a shallow grave and buried the unfortunate man without any assistance, being detained until after dark in accomplishing it. The grave was pointed out as being on a little bank between the river and a deep drain which emptied into the Elk at that place, just a short distance below the south end of the wire bridge at the lower end of the town. This may have been the first tragic death after the formation of the county, and is doubtless the last in which the coroner dug the grave, acted as pall-bearer, friend, minister and congregation all alone, beautifully exemplifying the doctrine of his church which recognizes the universal brotherhood of man.

A young man named Ashire, stepson of Peter Coger, was crushed to death by a saw log on the Elk river about 1847.

Before the war, three miles below Stumptown, a Mr. Bennett's wife and three children were drowned while attempting to cross the swollen waters of Steer creek in a wagon. Mr. Bennett succeeded in rescuing one of the children and made his own escape.

At the tavern house and saloon of Samuel J. Singleton, who lived on O'Briens fork of Salt Lick, where Newton G. Singleton now lives, a boy named Mollohan was urged to drink a quantity of whiskey on Sunday about 5 o'clock and died about 10 o'clock Monday morning. He lived about seventeen hours, and was buried Tuesday night about 11 o'clock. It was thirty-seven hours before the corpse was released by the coroner. The date of this occurrence, not definitely stated, was in 1859.

At the same tavern house and barroom on August 27, 1859, Samuel J. Singleton shot B. F. Farrow with a pistol. Singleton claimed the shooting to be accidental. The ball entered the bowels. Farrow lived about eleven hours, having been shot about 5 o'clock in the evening, and died about 4 the next morning. On Monday, the 29th, a coroner's jury was called and sat, and on Monday night the corpse was taken to his father's house, on Salt Lick creek, and buried about eleven o'clock that night.

About 1857 or 1858, within wheat harvest, Jesse Farrow was killed by lightning on the hill back of his residence, near the mouth of Rock run, on Salt Lick.

About the year 1858 or 1859 Mrs. Margaret Fisher, while looking along the branch back of the Fisher residence for young goslings, discovered a colored infant lying in some drift along the creek. The family owned two colored women named Hannah and Fannie. Fannie was supposed to be the

mother of the child. Mrs. Fisher communicated the fact of her discovery to her husband, who got John D. Baxter to stay with his family while he went to Sutton to confer with the authorities. The two colored women were sold and sent South.

Some years before the Civil war, a boy named Fox whose parents lived near the mouth of Birch river, was playing in the water near where some folks were washing. A large pike caught him by the leg and would have drowned him had he not been rescued. Samuel Fox killed the fish, and it measured four feet and three inches in length. Some years later, this same boy was shot and badly crippled by a man named Harrison Beasley.

Before the Civil war a man named Harris was drowned at the mouth of Birch river.

A man named Berry, who lived near the mouth of Big Otter, Clay county, was killed by ..... McLaughlin, brother of Warwick McLaughlin. This occurred before the Civil war, and domestic trouble was said to be the cause.

Sarah Frances Humphreys, daughter of Dr. A. C. Humphreys, in her ninth year was attending a school taught by Mrs. Dunlap in Sutton about time of Civil war. She was standing in front of the grate, and with some others was looking on the mantel for something when the girls standing behind her, pushed her dress forward. Having on a hoop skirt, the front of her skirt went over the blazing fire in the grate, and she was so badly burned that she died the eighth day, the victim of a useless fashion.

William Squires, son of Elijah Squires, was drowned in Salt Lick creek, near Salt Lick Bridge, while attempting to cross the swollen stream. This occurred before the Civil war.

Early in the 50's, John Gibson, brother of Ellicot Gibson, was drowned in the Elk river at a point called Breechelout, near the mouth of Flatwoods run, while trying to cross the river on the ice.

Jemima Green who had just moved to Little Otter, was assaulted by some persons, some of whom were thought to be women, and beaten to death. She was found the next morning lying in her bed. Her young child was in the bed with her. The child grew to womanhood, and married ..... It was never fully known who committed this atrocious crime.

Before the Civil war, it is related that Isaac Bender who lived on Ferry's run, Webster county, was gathering ginseng on a steep hillside, and was bitten on the neck by a rattlesnake. He died almost instantly.

In Sept., 1852, Lemastes Stephenson, while returning from Charleston on horseback, reached down with his penknife to cut a switch from the roadside. In some way the knife blade slipped and cut him in the knee joint, from which wound he died. He was forty-eight years of age.

In Sept., 1855, near Burnsville, John M., a son of Benjamin Haymond, who was about two years of age, was drowned by falling over a bank into a stream of the Little Kanawha where there was a depth of about a foot of water.

Sometime in the 50's, while Elijah Perkins, B. F. Fisher and Pinkney Ellison were crossing the Elk river, coming from the old Jackson mill to town, their canoe capsized and went over the milldam, and Ellison who was a good swimmer, was drowned. Perkins and Fisher, neither of whom could swim, made their escape from drowning by clinging to the canoe.

On Brooks run of the Holly river, while hauling logs with a team of cattle, Hedgeman Davis was caught by a log rolling over him, and was instantly killed. This was early in the 50's.

Some years before the Civil war, John Morrison, in company with Ellicot Gibson, was bringing a raft of lumber down the Elk, and in crossing Breechclout rapids the raft tore up and Gibson was drowned. He had previously made the remark that God Almighty had never made that water in which he could not swim. Morrison who was unable to swim clung to some floating lumber and escaped.

In 1861 William Blagg was drowned at the forks of Holly while in bathing.

Before the Civil war, Benjamin Starbuck had a whiskey still at the forks of Wolf creek. The still was located near the present residence of E. D. Barnett, and about twenty-five or thirty years ago, Mr. Barnett found what he supposed to be a grave just across on the other branch of the creek. He and a Mr. Weese opened the place, and found some human bones in a shallow grave. Rocks had been set up on edge, and flat stones laid over them, making a kind of vault. It was said that a stranger had been hanging around the still, and it was supposed he had considerable gold on his person. Who murdered the man, in case he was murdered, is not known. Mr. Barnett relates that they placed the remains back where they found them, and that later the public road was made over the grave, and the remains of this unfortunate man, like those of General Braddock, rest beneath the traveling public.

Some years after the war, a man named Pritt, at the head of Grassy creek, Webster county, built a ring fire around some woodland to drive the

deer out, and the fire caught him and burned him and his dog to death, and the stock of his gun was also burned off.

Mark Hutchinson, a colored man belonging to Wm. Hutchinson, was fighting forest fire, and the fire burning very rapidly up the hillside and being below him, the colored man climbed a tree, and thereby escaped with his life. His dog however perished in the flames.

One of John Singleton's little girls was scalded to death in a salt kettle which belonged to the family. It was the remnant of an old salt kettle that Asa Squires used in making salt near Salt Lick Bridge over a hundred years ago.

About forty years ago, George Dean who lived on Coon creek, cut a small beech tree which stood near the house. Two of his children were in the yard, one of them, a little girl, was in the cradle and a little boy named Thomas, was rocking the cradle. The tree fell across the cradle and killed the little girl, also crippled the boy in the hand. He is still living, but his hand grew badly deformed owing to this accident.

In the time of the Civil war, a boy named Samuel Thorp was drowned in Crawford eddy at Centralia.

Peter Cogar was drowned at the mouth of Granny's creek in the 70's.

William Dillion who had been a Federal soldier, while assisting Dr. Newlon to remove some drugs from his office in Sutton, drank some aconite which he supposed to be whiskey. He lived but a few minutes after drinking the drug.

A few years after the close of the Civil war, Lieutenant "Ob" Wilson who had gone through the war as a commissioned officer of the Tenth West Virginia Infantry and had seen much hard service, was joking with a weak-minded fellow who became offended and struck Wilson with a rock, killing him instantly.

A young man named M. T. Long was squirrel hunting below the mouth of Big Buffalo, and was drowned. His gun was found near the water's edge by Curt Skidmore. A few days later, his body was recovered below Strange Creek. It was supposed that he had fallen into the river while in a state of unconsciousness as he was subject to fits. This sad occurrence took place in the year 1875.

Clinton Townsend, son of Granville Townsend, was killed in Huffman's mill in Sutton in 1879. He fell in the water wheel, and his body was horribly mangled.

A young man named Fancher of northern Ohio, salesman for Greer & Laing of Wheeling, W. Va., was drowned while bathing in the eddy in the Elk just below the Sutton suspension bridge. This occurred about thirty years ago.

May 15, 1880, Susan C. Baxter, daughter of William D. and Annie C. Baxter, perished in the flames while burning some brush and trash heaps on a piece of new ground which she was cleaning up on the hillside between the public road and the top of the hill near the Baxter graveyard. She was alone at the time and it was supposed that her clothing caught fire. Her body was so badly burned and disfigured that her father in searching for her passed near where she lay without recognizing her body. Henry A. Baxter, her brother, then went to search for her and found her body. Thus perished this noble Christian woman.

John Sheperson was shot and killed on March 3, 1882, on the farm of Vena Floyd. He was working in a clearing and was shot from ambush. He was originally from Jackson county.

August 23, 1887, Sampson Conrad was killed near the Floyd farm while driving an ox team for Alex. Dulin and H. C. Floyd. He fell under the wheels of the wagon and was crushed to death.

A son of Isaac Lynch was drowned in the eddy below the Skidmore farm near the mouth of Baker's run, many years ago.

A young man named Mick was drowned in Salisbury eddy in the Elk river while bathing and swimming a horse. He pulled the rein of the bridle and turned the horse backward. It is supposed that he became injured and strangled, thus was unable to rise. The body was recovered by Norman Knicely diving into twelve feet of water.

About 1888, Elliott Mollohan was drowned in the Elk river near the mouth of Duck creek.

About the summer of 1888, Calvin G. Squires was killed by lightning about a half mile above the forks of Salt Lick. He was going in the direction of Shaversville, and was sheltering from a rainstorm under an oak tree that stood by the side of the road at Captain Hyer's field. He and his horse were found dead.

In June, 1889, Lafayette Prunty killed Wright Childers of Copen run by striking him on the head with a handspike. They were engaged in fencing a piece of land, and it is said some dispute arose over a trivial matter.

Sylvester W., son of Salathiel S. Dennison, was accidentally shot by his brother, and died May 19, 1890, near High Knob.

Perry Wine, about the year 1890, while living on the lands of Wm. J. Perrine on Cedar creek, cut a tree which fell across his cabin and killed his wife who before her marriage was Amanda Shields.

Scott Rains who at one time lived near Stumptown, was shot and killed in Webster county about 1890. He was hiding from the officers of the law, and it is said was betrayed by some one.

About the time of the construction of the railroad through Braxton, an Italian was sitting on the porch at the residence of B. F. Fisher and while handling a gun, accidentally discharged it, the contents going through his body, causing instant death.

In the railroad camp at the head of Granny's creek, during the construction of the railroad, a vicious colored man shot one of the bosses named Hugh McLane. For this murder, he was tried and sent to the penitentiary, but was pardoned a few years later. He was said to be a very bad character, and some time after his release he got into some trouble and was killed.

In October, 1894, while working in a sawmill at Palmer, J. Conde Gillespie, son of Rev. J. Y. Gillespie, was killed by a piece of plank or narrow strip of lumber which was thrown from the machinery with great force. After being struck, the unfortunate young man survived but a short time.

A boy named Mead Meadows, about the year 1895, hanged himself in a strip of woodland facing the farm of Captain Hyer on Salt Lick. He was a son of Thomas C. Meadows who lived near the Morrison church.

James Matheney whose home was on Keener's Ridge, was driving a team near Cowen, Webster county, when he was in some way thrown under his wagon, receiving injuries which resulted in his death a few days later. This occurred in 1896.

About the year 1898, Wesley J., a son of Jacob Knicely, twelve or fourteen years of age, was killed by a tree striking him in some way as it fell.

About the year 1900, a man by the name of Ward, while hauling lumber, fell from his wagon and was killed.

Simon Edgar Tonkins, son of Jacob Tonkins, was killed several years ago by a falling rock in a coal bank.

Mathew B. Hines was killed in the year 1902 by a B. & O. train while crossing a bridge over Laurel creek. He was walking under an umbrella during a very hard rain and the rain and noise made by the stream were thought to be the cause of his failure to hear the approaching train, which was coming around a curve. Hines had gotten to the bridge crossing the stream and was knocked for quite a distance down the creek.

A grandson of John Prince, while bathing in Elk river at the mouth of Old Woman's run about 1902, was drowned.

About the year 1902, David Hosey, son of John G. Hosey, was stabbed to death by a young man named Grover Coberly. The difficulty occurred at a saloon in Centralia, this county. Coberly was tried, convicted and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary. He escaped from jail and his whereabouts are still unknown by the authorities.

Alfred Squires, a colored man, inmate of the county infirmary, was burned to death about 1902. He was alone at the time and was lying in bed smoking. The bed caught fire and he was too aged and infirm to help himself, and perished in the flames.

About 1903 or 1904, the wife of Jasper Carpenter, while washing at the river, by some means exposed her clothing to the fire and they were ignited. With her clothing burning, she ran up the bank to the house, then around the house and finally reached the door, ran into the house and jumped in the bed. Her invalid sister pulled off her clothing, but she was so badly burned that she lived only a day or so. The unfortunate woman was a daughter of John Perkins.

It is evident from this and other similar circumstances that most persons entirely lose their minds when their clothing catches fire. How easily Mrs. Carpenter might have extinguished the fire, being so close to the edge of the river.

A young man named Van Horn was drowned in Steer creek about 1904. It was supposed that he and some parties who were with him fishing were using dynamite, and that he received a shock which caused him to sink after he had been stunned by the explosion.

In 1904, while in camp on a hunting expedition, a man's voice was heard in the forest crying for help. H. M. Hoover, Sherman Hyer, George Dunford, James Hinkle and Albert Quin, being in camp, answered the cry of the lost and



started in pursuit. When they approached the man, he seemed wild and delirious, and would run from them, and it was with considerable difficulty that he was caught. He was in a wild, starved and emaciated condition, but after he had become composed, he said that his fright became so great that if he heard a stick crack or the least rustle of the leaves, he would run. He had become partially blind while working in the coal and coke fields on the New river, and was trying to come through the mountains to his home in Harrison county. He was a foreigner, and said his name was Kave Cole, and had been in this country about ten years.

William Lacy, a colored man, was shot and killed in Sutton, near the Thayer boarding house, in the year 1905.

A very sad occurrence took place in 190.. at Heater station on the B. & O. railroad at the residence of John S. Singleton, Jr., a son of Asa Singleton. In the night, the house caught fire from a gas pipe and burned, and three of Singleton's children perished in the flames.

In 1906, during the burning of the Riverview Hotel in Sutton, occurred one of the saddest tragedies in the history of the county, being the fatal burning of Loyd Garee and his wife, who had just been married. They were on their way to the Garee farm five miles south of Sutton, where Mr. Garee's mother lived. The fire originated from a defect in one of the heating pipes in the basement of the hotel and spread so rapidly that nothing was saved. Mr. Garee and his wife, who occupied an upstairs room, were trying to save some of their belongings and were suddenly cut off by fire, smoke bursting through the hall. What was left of their bodies was deposited in the family graveyard on the Garee farm.

In 1906 Luther Wright, a colored man, was waylaid and shot to death in the public road leading from Sutton to Buffalo, near the summit of the hill.

Adam Moore, who resided on Steer creek, committed suicide by hanging about the year 1907.

At Centralia, in the year 1907 or 1908, David Cool, while bathing in the Elk, took cramps and was drowned.

Samuel Hosey, son of Silas Hosey, who lived near Centralia, was killed by a log rolling over his body near Curtin.

Matthew Knight, of this county, was shot in Webster county about 1908, near Webster Springs, by a man named Tracy. His body was found in the woods several days later. Knight and Tracy had gone squirrel hunting to-

gether. There was trouble between the men on account of domestic affairs. Tracy was granted a change of venue to Braxton county, confessed and got ten years in the penitentiary.

A few years ago Wesley Tracy was drowned in the Elk river below Webster Springs.

About 1907, a young man named Utt was drowned near the mouth of Baker's run. Aunt Delilah Cogar says the water was very clear, and that she could see the corpse plainly.

Two sons of John Armentrout were drowned in the Elk while bathing. Date not known.

About the year 1909, Willie Garrettson, a small boy, was killed while riding on the turntable at Centralia. This was a most sad occurrence. It was with great difficulty that the boy's body was extricated from between the turntable and the stone wall surrounding it.

About 1908, while Sherman Rollyson, his wife and mother-in-law were attempting to cross the Elk river at Gassaway in a skiff, it being dark, the boat capsized as they pushed it from the shore. Rollyson was unable to swim, but by an effort, after going under a few times, reached the shore. His mother-in-law held to the boat, which was upside down. His wife, it is said, was found some distance down the river by a party who heard their cries for help and was found to be dead when taken out. She was subject to some kind of spells and it was thought that the shock caused heart failure, as the doctors who examined her said she had not died from drowning.

James Thayer, son of Seth Thayer, while sitting in Jehu Carpenter's house on Wolf creek, was shot and instantly killed by the accidental discharge of a gun. This occurred in 1909 or 1910.

The burning of Mrs. J. D. Harden and her family in Sutton in 1911 was one of the saddest tragedies that ever occurred in the central part of the State. Nothing else so touched the tender emotions of the people as did this sad occurrence—the fatal burning of Mrs. Harden and five of her children and a little girl named Green who stayed with the family. Mr. Harden succeeded in escaping from the burning building with slight injuries. His wife, after vainly trying to save the children, was cut off from escape by the flames, and fell or jumped from an upper window, dying a few moments later. Mrs. Harden was an estimable woman with an interesting family of children. They lived in a pleasant home in Sutton. The sad occurrence cast such gloom and sadness over the town and country as our people had never so fully experienced before.

A Miss Cogar, who lived on Camp run, a branch of Laurel creek, in the edge of Webster county, while picking beans in a cornfield was shot by a young man named Cogar, a nephew of the woman killed, who said he thought he was shooting at a squirrel. This was about the year 1912.

About 1912 Lewis Propst was killed by a B. & O. train about a mile above Holly Junction. This tragedy occurred in the night.

About the year 1912, a little girl of Samuel Holcomb, while playing with matches got her clothing on fire and was so badly burned that she lived only a few hours.

In 1913, Thomas McFall, an Irishman, who lived on a small tributary of Cedar creek, near the Cutlip neighborhood, was found lying in the creek dead. The deceased was an elderly man who had no family. He had been living several years on a piece of land which he owned. He had some money and other property. It was the opinion of some of the citizens that he had been murdered.

In 1914 a boy named Reip, son of Thaddeus Reip, was drowned in the Elk, near the mouth of Mill creek.

A woman named Stout, formerly known as Mrs. Laura Woodall, interfered in a fight between her son and a young man named Cogar. Willis Cogar, brother of the boy engaged in the melee, in attempting to take a stick from Mrs. Stout in order to prevent her from striking his brother, gave her a wrench which, it is supposed ruptured a blood vessel and she lived but a few moments. The boys engaged in the fight were intoxicated. This occurred at Centralia in 1914.

Bell Gibson, wife of S. J. Gibson, aged about 41 years, was drowned in a well at Centralia June 24, 1915. Her mind had been bad for some time. Although the family looked after her as closely as they could she, in the absence of her husband, went to the well, which was some distance from the house, and fell head foremost through a small aperture which had been cut through the platform on which the curb rested. One of her little boys discovered her in the well a few moments after she had fallen in. Mrs. Gibson was a daughter of the late John Jenkins, who lived on O'Briens Fork of Salt Lick creek.

In July, 1914, Miss Orlean Plyman of Clarksburg, and a man named Wm. L. Fielder (or Fidler) were drowned while bathing in the Elk at Webster Springs. The young man was employed as bookkeeper for Greer & Laing at Wheeling.

Robert Carpenter, an aged and respected citizen, who had very recently moved from Bakers Run, where he had been engaged in farming and merchandizing for some years, to his farm near Erbacon, Webster county, was killed in May, 1915, by his team running away. It seemed that Mr. Carpenter and a boy were riding on a wagon which was loaded with lumber, and when he laid down the check lines to draw the rubber, the horses became frightened and started to run. The boy escaped unhurt.

On April 26, 1915, Robert Perrine committed suicide by hanging himself in Riley Lewis' undertaking shop at Bens Run. In the undertaker's absence, he placed one coffin box on another and tied a rope around a joist and from this elevation jumped off and strangled himself to death. Difficulty with his family seemed to be the cause of this rash act.

In 1917 a young man named Bright committed suicide by taking a poisonous drug. Bad health was said to be the cause.

In April, 1916, a young man named Audra Davis, son of Emma Davis, while working on a B. & O. railroad bridge at Grafton and carrying one end of a heavy board, fell through the bridge, a distance of thirty feet to the water, falling on his back. He made some effort to swim, but sunk. His body was recovered in about fifteen minutes. He was brought to his home near Flatwoods, and buried at the Evans church.

During the Christmas holidays of 1916, while at a dance at a house on Granny's creek, Hank Haymond, a colored man, shot Wm. Lacy, colored. The wounded man was taken to a hospital at Clarksburg, but he lived only a few hours.

A young man named Caruthers of Clarksburg, while spending his Christmas in the neighborhood of the Little Birch, on Dec. 25, 1916, got into trouble with a young man named Facemire, son of Van Facemire of that neighborhood. In the fight, Facemire cut the other man's throat, a wound from which he died a few days later in a hospital at Clarksburg.

On Dec. 18, 1916, a sad occurrence took place at the home of Charles Singleton, who lived on the waters of Salt Lick when his wife was trying to kindle a fire by pouring lamp oil on it from a can. The oil caught fire and enveloped her in flames. She was so badly burned that death soon relieved her suffering. She left four young children.

In August, 1917, Lee Dillon, son of Absolum Dillon, was killed while attempting to turn a log at a saw mill on Laurel creek. The canthook which he was using, suddenly slipped or came loose, and the log fell back and caught the young man, causing instant death.

Col. John Brown, a prominent citizen of Nicholas county, in attempting to go from his home near Big Birch River to Muddlety, was found on Powell's Mountain by the mail carrier, with his foot hanging in the stirrup of the saddle. It is said that the horse was feeding by the road side. The Colonel died a few minutes after he was released from the horse.

In the summer of 1916, Clyde, a son of Etta James, accidentally shot himself while squirrel hunting. He only lived a few hours.

In Gilmer county in the month of September, 1917, Hanson Glen Heater and Okey Heater, while out squirrel hunting, separated to meet at a certain place. Hanson returned first, and sat down to await the return of Okey, and Okey coming up from an opposite direction, and seeing the top of Hanson's head thought it was a ground hog and fired on him, killing him instantly.

#### ANECDOTES.

Quite an amusing little incident occurred at the beginning of the Civil war. Paul Hoover lived on Little Otter and was engaged in getting out a set of boat gunwales, assisted by his brother John, and his son Wesley.

Vague and alarming stories had been in circulation as to the barbarity of the Northern soldiers. While the parties referred to were in the woods at work, some one went out in great alarm, and notified them to flee for their lives—that the Yankees were coming. All three broke for the house. Paul was light and more fleet than the other two, and was in advance. As they approached the house, Paul's wife whose name was Martha, was standing on the porch watching the race. Paul cried out to his wife, saying, "Wes it here and John's a-comin'. Get us a bite to eat, Marth, and we'll be out of here."

Many years after the war had levied its toll of sacrifice and the anguish and conflict had abated, the Hoover boys had it for a by-word, "Wes is here and John's comin'." It was one of the jokes that made merry in the harvest field when we cut the ripened grain and rested on the swaths of the new-mown hay.

A very amusing incident occurred a few years ago at Bee run school-house on Salt Lick creek. The Methodists were holding a revival meeting which seemed to be attended with great success. There was quite a number of seekers at the altar. The meeting had been going on for several days and nights, and the congregation was nearly worn out. At one of the services at night the singing had almost ceased. In his zeal and desire to keep up the interest in the meeting, Newlon Squires jumped up on a bench and cried out, "Farther On." This was the name of a favorite hymn they had been singing, and being very hoarse he could not well be understood. The congregation thought that he halooed fire, and the panic started. Some ran out through the door, others made their escape through the windows, and it was said that some, having more presence of mind, began to drag the "mourners" out into the yard.

This is one of the most amusing incidents that ever occurred in our country.

About the close of the Civil war, Samuel Holcomb and his wife Nancy, together with their family of children mostly grown, settled on Laurel creek in Webster county. Mrs. Holcomb was a remarkably strong woman, and a great worker. One spring, Mr. Holcomb had a contract to do a job of grubbing for Lewis Waine. The season was getting late, and the work had been suspended for some time, and Lewis saw Mr. Holcomb one day and urged him to finish the work. "All right," said Holcomb. "Me and Nance will be there Monday morning and finish the work." True to his promise, they came on and did the work. Mrs. Holcomb lived to be over a hundred years old, according to the account they had of her age. Their son, Black Holcomb, is a Free Gospel preacher, and though limited in education, he has a knowledge of the Scriptures and a flow of language that renders his sermons of interest.

Many years ago a colored man in Braxton commenced preaching. To begin with he was a very fine singer so it wasn't long until his fame as a minister went out among the colored people. He was invited to one of the large towns to preach, and accepted the call. At the appointed hour, the church was filled with the gentry and dusky maids of the town, gorgeously attired. The choir sang. The pastor of the church was commanding in appearance and lordly in bearing. This was too much for the recent convert to the ministry, and when he read his text and began his discourse, a dizziness came across his memory. This is the first sign of stage fright. The ceiling began to revolve; the congregation was a blank; and the pulpit seemed to be an uncertain foundation on which he stood. His native wit, however, came to the rescue, and grabbing his jaw with both hands he cried out, "Oh, Lawd! oh, Lawd! my tooth." He was assisted from the stage in convulsions. For a long time after that appointment, he passed through that town on through trains only.

About the year 1858 or 1859, Dennis O. Wade lived at the Dyer place in Flatwoods. Dennis had come from the low lands of Virginia where extravagance was unknown, and Mrs. Wade was a careful, frugal housewife. Late in the Fall, they butchered a fat hog and Mrs. Wade cooked the ribs. About supper time James C. Griffin, a demented tramp, called for supper and a night's lodging. Griffin was a stranger to the family, but was known by most every one else along the road. He was noted for his capacity to devour whatever was placed before him. On this occasion he seemed to be particularly hungry, and after he "cleaned up" what Mrs. Wade had prepared for her family, she told the writer, who chanced to come along, that "Griffin is a mighty h'a'ty man—he left no less than fo'teen spa'ribs at his plate and other things acco'din'." Griffin claimed to be from the county of Fluvanna, and said that he had a sweetheart there by the name of Melvina Mendeveder.

In time of the Civil war while the Tenth West Virginia Regiment was in camp at Beveraly, West Virginia, Lieutenant Kerens, who was acting Adju-

tant of the Regiment, ordered John D. Baxter, who was Orderly Sergeant of Company F, to detail two soldiers to report at once with three days' rations. It so happened that Wesley Loyd and the writer were first on the list for duty. We made all possible haste to become ready, and report ourselves before the headquarters tent. The Adjutant came out and viewed us most critically, first looking at one, then the other, from head to foot, and said, "You go back to your quarters and tell Orderly Baxter to report here at once." The Orderly with that alacrity and promptness for which he was noted, hastened down to the Colonel's tent. The Adjutant said, "I thought I ordered you to send me two men." "I did so," said the Orderly. "You did not," said the Adjutant, "you sent me a club-foot and a greenhorn. I want two soldiers. You go back and send me two men at once."

At a reunion of soldiers in Buckhannon, West Virginia, a number of citizens brought cider to the camp to sell, and as the festivity and hilarity of the soldiers on this occasion lasted nearly all night, venders of cider became very anxious to sell out about midnight, offering to reduce the price. One man cried out that he would sell two quarts for a nickel; another that he would sell his cider for five cents a gallon. The boys seemed to have about all they wanted when some one announced that he would give his cider away. Nobody seemed to want it as a gift; then some one cried out, "If you men will sell your cider on credit, we will take all you have."

After General Garnett was killed at Cheat river and the Confederates were retreating by a forced march through the mountains in the directions of Staunton, late one night, expecting any moment to be attacked by the Federals coming up from Piedmont or some point on the B. & O. railroad, the soldiers were almost exhausted, but were urged to march on and keep perfect silence, when suddenly a soldier in the ranks started a song--not such a song as might be heard in a public assembly, yet it was comical and his voice was strong and musical. As it rang out on that clear, cool night on the spurs of the Alleghenies, the soldiers were inspired by that song, forgetting they were tired; those who were half asleep, woke up; others who were straggling, marched on with renewed energy. Just then one of the general's staff officers came dashing back and inquired what soldier had sung that song. No one answered, and the officer said, "Tell him to sing it again." The soldier was Wesley Heater of Braxton county.

The writer had occasion one time to inquire of a lady at a wayside store, the road to a Mr. Bailey's residence. She said, "You can follow the railroad to the mouth of the next creek, then go up the creek to his place. This route is about three miles; or, you can go over the hill (pointing to a low gap in the ridge) where you will find a dim path leading over, and this will save you half the distance or more if you don't care to rough it." We said that we had been "roughing it" all our life, and as we possessed a kind of hog knowledge of the

woods, we would try the hill route. We saw a twinkle come in the lady's eye and a smile on her face as she said, "You will find mast all along the path." For pure wit, this is a gem that we have never seen equaled in any work we have read.

Uncle John Kaldrider, as he was familiarly called, was a blacksmith and loved a joke, but was uncompromising with a man who would get work done and refuse to pay for it. A Mr. ...., living in the neighborhood, who was considered a noted liar, had on one pretext and another had become indebted to Kaldrider, and finally was refused further credit. So Mr. .... had to go about two miles beyond Kaldrider's place to get his work done. Early one morning as Uncle John was standing in his shop door, Mr. .... came up the road and seemed in a great hurry, carrying a mattock on his shoulder. He said, "Good morning, Mr. Kaldrider," and never halted. Mr. Kaldrider said, "Good morning, Mr. ...., what's your hurry? Stop and tell us a good one this morning." "No time for stories this morning. Wm. Squires died last night, and I am going up to Corley to get my maddock fixed. I have to help dig the grave," and he kept going all the time. "Hold on," said Mr. Kaldrider, "if that is what you are going for, come in and I will fix your mattock, and it will save you all that walk and time, and will cost you nothing." Mr. .... brought his mattock into the shop and Uncle John fixed it as quickly as possible, discussing with him Mr. Squires' sudden death and his many good qualities. When the work was completed, Mr. .... started back as hurriedly as he had come. Mr. Kaldrider went to the field, caught his horse and notified his family of Mr. Squires' death, hurrying down the creek to the Squires' residence to lend his presence and any assistance that he could to the bereft family. Imagine his surprise when he rode up to the house and saw Mr. Squires sitting on the front porch smoking his pipe, and looking across the creek to the far hillside he saw his friend grubbing with as much energy and haste as he displayed that morning going to the shop.

Colonel Addison McLaughlin who was fond of cracking jokes, met Andrew P. Friend one public day at the courthouse and said to him, "There is no account given in history, ancient or modern, where a miller has ever gone to heaven." This greatly amused the crowd which was standing around as Friend was the owner of a grist mill. Friend said, "I believe you are right, except in one instance. We learned of one miller who slipped through the gates, and the angels when they discovered him, thought to put him out, but the miller objected and inquired for counsel, and they told him there was not a lawyer in heaven." This greatly amused the crowd to see the joke turned on the Colonel.

Perhaps the greatest natural wit we had in the central part of the state was William M. Barnett. He was a soldier and lost a leg in the battle of Droop



Mountain. Barnett had quite a family of half-grown boys and lived at Salt Lick bridge, and there was another family of boys by the name of Mick living there also. Mr. Mick was a miller, and his boys had some dogs and were fond of hunting opossums, quite often insisting upon the Barnett boys going with them. The father objected to them going with the Mick boys, and he told them that the boys would keep all the game and not divide with them fairly; but this objection was met by the Mick boys agreeing to give them half of the fur caught.

Before they started on the hunt, Barnett told his boys to watch the Micks; that the only valuable fur on a 'possum was a little, very fine bunch on the tip of his tail, and that the Mick boys would be sure to steal that off, and the balance of the fur would be no good. Everything being arranged, the boys gathered the dogs and sallied forth in quest of game and the prospect of making a few nickels. When they had gone far out into the forest, they heard the dogs give a yelp, and the boys broke for the dogs. The Mick boys being more active and more accustomed to the woods, were the first to arrive, and when the other boys came up the boys who had landed first had shaken a large fat 'possum from a bush, and were holding him up in triumph. When the Barnett boys, who had been cautioned to look for the bunch of valuable fur on the 'possum's tail, saw that its tail was smooth, they supposed that the Mick boys had stolen the valuable fur as their father had told them they would do. The Barnetts then immediately accused the Micks of bad faith and dishonesty, and the fight began. After the boys had exhausted themselves in a rough-and-tumble scrap, they returned in mute and sullen silence to their homes.

In an early day when goods to Webster Springs were hauled from Clarksburg, by way of Sutton, and the Big Birch river, to Webster Springs, Dick Scott who kept goods at the ford of the Birch, was fond of playing pranks. Scott always kept some whiskey, and on one occasion Charles S. Evans and some other teamsters were going up the Birch loaded for Webster Courthouse. They wanted Scott to furnish them some whiskey but he refused, thinking they would take too much and be unable to drive over the rough roads. A mile or so above Scott's store, Charley Evans made out, while adjusting his harness with his hand resting on a log which lay by the roadside, that he was bitten by a snake. One of the teamsters ran down and told Scott that Evans was snake-bit. He no sooner heard this than he took a bottle of whiskey, and went in haste to administer to the relief of the suffering man. When Scott landed almost out of breath with his whiskey, Evans was sitting by the roadside apparently in great agony, holding his hand. Scott gave him the bottle and told him to drink all he could. He took a good big drink and said he didn't believe he could drink any more, but Scott urged him to drink. He said, "Charley, you must drink it—you are just bound to drink it; and he urged him until he drank the whole pint of whiskey. After the excitement had died down, and they began to look for the snake and the marks on the hand, neither could be

found. Evans said he felt better and that he believed that he was entirely cured. About that time Scott began to realize that he had met one who was able to play him at his own game.

William M. Barnett was captain in the general entrance and lobby department of the U. S. Pension office in Washington, D. C. He gave directions and information to visitors and persons having business with the various departments of that great institution. We chanced to be present on one occasion when a stranger came in and inquired of Captain Barnett how he could find a certain chief of one of the divisions. Barnett pointed to one of the rooms in an upper story, and told the visitor to go up there and call for Mr. .... The party started, went to the foot of the stairway, came back and asked the captain would the official come out. "Oh, yes," said Barnett; "knock on the door and if he doesn't come out, butt your head against the door and 'holler' fire, and he'll come out." The party then appeared satisfied and went on his way.

One of the old settlers, never having seen a dish of fruit jellies or preserves, went one day to dine with one of his neighbors who had recently landed in the wilds of the forest, and as the cabins of the people stood far apart the social call of a neighbor was an hour of keen enjoyment, and awakened the proverbial hospitality of the settlers. When the puncheon table was spread, in addition to the bark tea, the Johnie cake and the bear meat, the hostess set a glass of preserves down which she had brought from her home in the East, more as a reminder of the sacrifices she had made to become a citizen of a new and wild country, and as a delicacy to be observed rather than to be eaten. But the social friendship being awakened by the occasion, the lady of the house insisted that the visitor try the preserves which he did very reluctantly. He placed a little on his plate and very cautiously tasted this strange dish. After he had convinced himself of its delicious flavor he said to the lady, "That stuff is damned good," and thereupon reached over, drew the glass to his place and consumed its contents. Doubtless this was the first glass of preserves ever consumed in that portion of central West Virginia now embraced in Braxton county. The man, either by a lack of civility or his inability to control his appetite, consumed the luxury of a whole county at one meal and brought all future social functions on a common level. We have often thought that many of his posterity are yet living.

One of the old settlers of Braxton, having some business at the Lewis county court, shouldered his old hunting rifle and started to the ex-seat of justice. On his way he killed a wild turkey and carried it to town. He went to the old Bailey tavern and negotiated a deal for the turkey. He was to receive so much for his turkey in money, and in addition was to have his dinner. They cooked the fowl and had dinner prepared when the hunter came in and said he had a considerable distance to travel. It was a little too early for court to adjourn, and having transacted the business which brought him to town, he

believed that if they would give him an early dinner he would start home. The request seemed so reasonable that they complied with it at once; and as the turkey was done and the gentleman was to have his dinner out of it they sat him down, placed the turkey near his plate and invited him to help himself which he proceeded to do. As he was neither slow nor bashful, it is related, not as a romance but as a fact, that the old man cleaned that turkey up, and its skeleton had to be removed to the kitchen before the regular dinner was served. The hunter had the advantage of the contract, and the landlady was off her guard. The probabilities are that when he reached town he took a little grog which gave him an abnormal appetite, and he imagined himself in the solitude of the forest, sitting under his little bark shelter and enjoying a feast of wild game.

On one occasion, Mr. James Frame borrowed a few dollars in money from John Daly, promising to pay the money back. Some time having elapsed Mr. Daly told Mr. Frame that he had some work to do and that he could pay the borrowed money in work. "Oh, no," said Mr. Frame, "I can't pay that debt in work. It was borrowed money, and I can discharge the obligation only in money." The debt, we are told, was promptly paid in cash.

At another time, Mr. Frame was hard pressed, times were hard and money scarce. He went to Uriah Singleton's to get some work to do. Mr. Singleton knew his aversion for a tough proposition and said, "Yes, Jim, I want a few rails made, and I have heard you tell of your feats in railmaking. You go up on the ridge out in the pasture field, cut one of those large oak trees standing there, and split it into rails." Mr. Frame went up and chopped the tree down which had become tough and knotty by standing in the cleared land. He cut off one rail length and was using the maul vigorously when the horn blew for dinner. It was a hot June day, and as Mr. Frame approached the house immersed in perspiration and gasping from fresh air, Mr. Singleton said, "Well, Jim, how did you get along?" "Very well," said Jim in a tenor voice. "I cut the tree down, took off the butt cut, drove in all my wedges and I think it will be open by the time I get back. I left it in a powerful strain."

Uncle Christian Hyer was a noble Christian gentleman. He owned a farm and lived about a mile below where Shaversville now stands. Uncle "Chris" had several boys at home, and they were very jolly and fond of sport. They had a fondness for whiskey, but never indulged to any extent. The boys had acquired the habit of playing cards, without the knowledge of their parents. They would sometimes go coon-hunting and spend part of the night playing cards. On one occasion they had been out quite late, and when they came in they laid their deck of cards on the wall-plate of the house. In the night there came up quite a wind and rain storm. The wind caught the cards and scattered them in the yard. Captain Hyer in relating the incident, said that the yard was completely covered with cards. No two seemed to light in the same

place. He said the morning, after the rain storm, was clear and bright, and when he called them in the morning the sun was shining through the cracks of the house. He said to them, "Boys, get up; it rained last night, and there was a powerful storm. It rained spades and clubs—the ground is covered—get up." When they went down they realized how awful was their exposure, but their father said nothing. He called the family in, read a chapter and had family prayer. They ate breakfast, and he did not indicate by his manner that anything unusual had occurred. In after years he never referred to the great wind storm. The Captain said the boys gathered up their cards and committed them to the flames, and were so thoroughly disgusted with themselves that none of them in the long years after this incident occurred, had ever played another game of cards.

Frank Rhea, a colored man, making his first trip to the city, and not being familiar with the different modes of preparing beef steak, on being asked by the waitress how he would have his steak, done or rare, he said "Rare, madam, please," and when she brought the steak, it was raw and not to Frank's liking; and unwilling to forego the pleasure of a fine steak, handed it back and said, "Please, madam, rare it again, madam."

Many years prior to the Civil war when the country between Sutton and Summersville was very sparsely settled, the only stopping place between these points was at Colonel Brown's who kept hotel and store at the Big Birch river. Travelers going that way usually stopped at the Colonel's. His home was the half-way place between the points named, and the judge and lawyers from Weston going to the Nicholas court would make Sutton the first day, the second day would feed and take dinner at Colonel Brown's, then cross over the mountain and land in Summersville that night. Edwin S. Duncan with Judge Draper Camden, Matthew Edmiston and other lawyers from that town and other places as far distant as Clarksburg, practiced there, and in the courts of adjoining counties. Court coming on in Summersville, one of the lawyers from Weston had occasion to go a day in advance of the others, leaving the Judge and two or three lawyers to follow the next day. He told the Colonel of some distinguished guests who would be at his house the following day for dinner; he also told him that the guests would want the most frugal meal that his hostelry could supply, and named the course. They ordered cold cornbread, the oldest that he had; the sourest buttermilk that could be obtained, and a raw onion. Nothing more, nothing less. The Colonel said he would fill the bill. His by-word was "I say, I say, I'll fill the bill." He immediately ordered a pone of cornbread baked, and the buttermilk and onion were always on hand. The cornbread had a day and night in which to cool and the crust to harden. The buttermilk had reached a state of fermentation. The onion being of the Dutch variety, every requirement had been fulfilled. About one o'clock the following day the distinguished guests rode up, cold and hungry. The Colonel had their

mounts put away and fed. Dinner being announced, these half-famished legal lights hastened to the kitchen where meals were served, the family having eaten. The lawyers sat down in silence. The Colonel came into the room, in his most affable manner to keep them company, and to see how they would enjoy the meal. They tried the bread, sipped a little of the buttermilk, looked at the onion, and said, "Colonel, can't you do a little better than this?" The Colonel said, "I say, I say, I've filled the bill." They finished the meal in silence and ordered their mounts which had been well fed, paid the usual hotel bill, and proceeded to cross the great mountain which lay before them, in mournful silence. When they reached Summersville late that night, cold and hungry and were plied with questions, it dawned upon them that they had been the victims of a joke.

This same Colonel Brown was a surveyor, and on one occasion he was called as a witness to testify with reference to some particular piece of road. When he was asked whether he knew this certain road he replied that he did as he had traveled the road a thousand times. The Judge, knowing the Colonel's candor and congenial temperament, said to him, "Colonel, isn't that a great many times for a man to travel one road?" The Colonel said, "I am the surveyor of Nicholas county, and I say Judge, I say, I have traveled that road a thousand times."

When General Rosecrans marched his army from Clarksburg through the country to Carnefix Ferry, he learned of Colonel Brown's knowledge of the country and sent for him, requesting him to make a map of the county roads and streams on which his army was operating. The Colonel told General Rosecrans that it would be endangering his life to do this as the country in which he lived was strongly Southern and subject to scouting parties from the Confederate army. The General said he would fix that, and requested the Colonel to return home. He had not been long at home when a squad of soldiers came and pretended to make an arrest, and took him back to camp. He was provided with a tent and all the material necessary with which to work, and a guard was placed at the tent door. In a few days the guard was removed and the Colonel went home, having made the map which was of great value to the army. Colonel Brown, in relating this incident to Captain William Kantner of the Federal army, said that his family and neighbors never suspected him of being a Union man. Colonel Brown lived and died, loved and respected by all who knew him.

Elem Mitchell, a Protestant Methodist minister, was in his belief an immersionist, and sometimes advocated that mode of baptism in his discourses. In one of his sermons, his subject led him to a discussion of the subject of baptism, and he concluded by declaring immersion to be the proper form. At the close of his discourse, a lady came forward bringing her infant child for baptism. The Rev. Mitchell said, "Brethren, while this is contrary to my belief,

I don't know a better way to do away with a bad practice than to put it into use, and he baptised the child.

Many years ago there was a trial in Sutton of some parties living on the Little Kanawha river who had engaged in a kind of general battle. One of the witnesses stated that while the fight was going on in the yard some of the parties ran out of the house through a hole in the fireplace. One of the parties declared that he was wild and woolly and had never been curried. The idea of a hole in the fireplace large enough for a man to go through and the declaration that the man made in entering the melce greatly amused the court and jury.

Charles Mollohan was a fearless man of unusaul physical strength. On one occasion he had an execution against John Wyatt, and the only property owned by Wyatt was a gray mare which he locked up in his stable, and refused to deliver her to the Sheriff. Mollohan undertook to pry the door off the wooden hinges with a piece of timber, when Wyatt came out with an axe for battle. After making some threats, he laid the axe down. Mollohan picked it up and said, "Why, John, this is the very thing I need," and proceeded to cut off the wooden hinges of the door. He took the mare to Squire Morrison's and put her in pasture, and it wasn't long before Wyatt paid the debt and redeemed his property.

On another occasion, he went to collect a debt off Mr. . . . . ., who was a very strong man, and a fighter. Mollohan found him at work in the field, and his coat laying close by. He picked up the coat and this very much enraged the man who threw down his hat, and prepared for battle. The Sheriff picked up his hat also and laughing at the man's predicament, walked off with his hat and coat.

A Mr. Gillespie and his wife of Cedar creek were thought to be extremely low with grip and pneumonia. They were so poorly that the doctor said Mrs. Gillespie had no possible show for recovery. It happened that Johnson Carpenter came along and Mr. Gillespie asked him to take a basket of eggs to the store, saying that there might come a cold spell of weather and freeze them. Mrs. Gillespie also was anxious that he take the eggs, saying she was afraid the price would come down. When Carpenter reached the store, the merchant asked him how the sick people were, and whether Mrs. Gillespie were living yet. Said Johnson, "They are both going to get well." "Get well," said the store keeper, "Why, the doctor gave Mrs. Gillespie up to die. "I don't care," said Johnson, "Gillespie wanted to get to market before the freeze came, and Mrs. Gillespie wanted to strike the market before the price went down, so I am sure they will both get well." And in a few days, they were both up and going around. Carpenter had a way of arriving at a fact that beat the science of the doctor.

Sometime in the nineties, Edward Lorentz kept a drug store in Sutton, and as he was congenial and liked company, his store was a place where the men often gathered to pass away the time, and on one of these occasions they saw deaf James Perrine coming toward the drug store. Perrine was almost entirely deaf, and inordinately fond of whiskey. For many years he travelled over the country as a cobbler, making and repairing shoes, fixing chairs, etc. They knew what he wanted, and some one said to Ed to give him a drink of alcohol which he proceeded to do. He poured out a tumbler full, a half-pint or more, not thinking he would drink very much of it, but to their astonishment he drank it all down and walked off. They soon became alarmed, thinking that amount of alcohol taken raw might prove fatal, but concluded to wait not knowing just what to do. It wasn't long, however, before they saw Perrine coming up street and coming into the drug store, he said, "Ed, have you any more of that, it's the most satisfyest whiskey I ever drunk in my life."

Many years ago, John Knight who lived south of the Elk on Poplar Ridge, was very fond of coon hunting, and on one occasion the dogs treed a coon on a tall chestnut tree and Knight saw the coon hanging on a limb; so he proceeded to climb the tree, taking the axe with him. His object was to cut the limb and let the coon fall, but he climbed out on the limb some distance from the body of the tree, and proceeded to cut the limb off between himself and the tree, thus precipitating himself, coon and all. Knight had the good fortune, however, to lodge on a lower limb of the tree which broke the force of the fall. Whether he became excited when he climbed the tree or whether the shadows at night turned him around, he didn't explain, but we imagine the coon took advantage of the situation.

Cato, a colored man who blonged to John D. Sutton, was very pious. He was a member of the M. E. Church, and Wm. D. Braxton was his class leader. When the Protestant church was organized, Cato without any letter or ceremony joined, but still claimed to be a Methodist. He was called up to give an account of himself, and Mr. Baxter who was a very plain-spoken man, and the feeling between the two churches at that time was not the best, said, "Cato, what made you join the radical church?" and Cato said, "I wants to be in good favor with all the societies," so they had to let Cato continue to have a good deal of latitude, but that wasn't the only time that Uncle Baxter, as we always called him, had to call on Cato for an explanation. Some one had killed a hog which belonged to old Uncle Davy Frame, and they accused Cato of the act so Uncle Baxter called him up for trial, and he said, "Cato, what did you kill Davy Frame's hog for?" "I didn't kill his hog, sir," said Cato. "Well, what is your mark?" "I marks with a crop on one ear, sir." "Well, what ear do you crop?" "I crops the ear next to the river, sir." This ended the trial, and Uncle Baxter had to restore Cato to fellowship in the church. Cato and Milly, his wife, lived to be old. They were well respected by the community, and were released in 1836 by the County Court from paying taxes.

Aunt Hannah Aldridge, as she was familiarly called, was a very pious old lady and passionately fond of her children. She was the wife of Richard Aldridge who was killed on Wolf creek near their home by the Federal troops in the Civil war. They were honest people, but very poor as many of our people were. On one occasion, Aunt Hannah started to Sutton, carrying a half-bushel of corn to the mill to have it ground. Their provisions had run very low, and this was the only means she had to replenish her supplies, and on the way she saw a very large fat opossum near the road which she proceeded to kill. As the fur was good, she skinned the animal and took the hide with her to the store, trading it for coffee. She had hung the carcass on a bush until her return which she hastened to make after her corn was ground and the trading done. She always referred to her children as "My dear children" or "my dear blessed children," and when Aunt Hannah returned, her family gathered around her and she said, "My dear blessed children, your mother has brought you meat, meal and coffee." She lived to be quite old, her family grew to be men and women, and later the family moved West, settling in the state of Kansas.

At the close of the Civil war, Squire Frank Stewart was the first man in the country to receive the appointment of Notary. This was something new to the citizens, and they inquired of the Squire what the duties of the office consisted of, and he told them that it was a kind of judicial office, that in all difficult questions coming before the Court, he was associated with the Judge. His neighbors thought that the Civil war had developed great possibilities for the man who was lucky enough to be a Notary Public.

Squire Stewart was naturally intelligent and congenial, but we never heard of it being necessary for the Court to call on the Notary for assistance.

When Grover Cleveland was first elected President, the matter was in doubt for some time. First the word would come that Blaine was elected, then the report would change and the Democrats would have a season of rejoicing. Later, the matter would be in doubt again.

One day a delegation of the Carr boys came to Sutton, determined to know the truth, and they called on Mrs. Catherine Berry, a Republican and a lady of sterling character and intelligence. They inquired of her what the latest news was and she said, "Gentlemen, I am sorry to tell you, but the election has been settled, and Cleveland is elected, New York going fourteen hundred Democratic." This was a chill and they all looked sad and dejected, but made no reply. Finally one of the Carr boys, a big, overgrown lad of sixteen or seventeen years, raised his head and said, "Pop, that damned registration law done that."

About the year 1900, Wm. Riffle who lived on a small stream emptying into the Little Kanawha, a few miles above Burnsville, discovered what he supposed to be a medical spring, possessing great curative properties. The curious soon



began to flock to the spring, especially on the Sabbath day, the fame of the mineral spring spreading far and wide, and quite a number of patients came to try its virtues, many declaring that they had been greatly benefitted. Naturally, Mr. Riffle had unbounded faith in the water. It happened that one of his neighbors became ill and died, and had not tried the healing qualities of the mineral spring. After the man's death, some of the neighbors were speaking to Mr. Riffle of his good qualities, lamenting his death, when he said, "Yes, he was a very good man and we deeply regret his loss, but then, he knew that the water was here."

One of the amusing incidents of the Civil war occurred on the ridge between the farm of James W. Morrison and Carpenter's fork. Early in the war, a squad of Dutch cavalry was scouting in that vicinity, and came across Thomas Saulsbury who, they thought, was an enemy, and they were talking and gesticulating in a threatening manner. Saulsbury began to think that his time had come, and while they were deciding his fate, N. B. Squires, a Union man whom the soldiers seemed to know, came along and told them that Saulsbury was a peaceful citizen, so they released him and rode away. Squires said that Saulsbury who was a very large man was standing with his back against a white oak tree by the roadside, and as he heard the sound of horses' feet and the clinking of the bayonets dying away in the distance, his limbs seemed to give way, and he sank down by the roots of the tree and said, "Squires, it is a d—— ticklish thing to tinker with this government." Tom Saulsbury was a very sensible man, and told many quaint and humorous stories, and one only had to know him to enjoy his wit and humor.

When oil was discovered at Burning Spring and the Rathbone family suddenly became rich, Judge Camden, Johnson N. Camden and others were congratulating the elder Mr. Rathbone who was then on his deathbed, on the great good fortune. He says, "Gentlemen, it comes a little too late for me, but it is a Godsend for the boys."

In time of the Civil war, two brothers of a prominent family lived neighbors; one was a Confederate, and the other a Union man. The Southern brother had two half grown boys, who on the occasion of which we speak, were at their Uncle's. On looking down the road, they saw a large number of Confederate soldiers dashing toward the house, and it proved to be the command of Col. Witcher; and as they had started out to recruit their army with men and horses, and also to procure beef cattle for the Southern army, they were not slow in appropriating anything needful for themselves. So after they had gone through the house, and carried off such articles as they desired, and had started away, the Union brother went out in a rage, and told the boys that the first Union soldiers that came in, he would have them rob their father of everything he had, for the Rebel thieves had taken all he had. Just then one of the Company that had straggled behind and had been contending with the women

of the house for some cream, came round the corner and said, "Mr. can't you make these women let me have some cream?" and he turned to his wife and said, in the most plaintiff tones, "Mother, can't you let the gentleman have a little cream?"

Andrew Sterrett, who lived on Elk, near Sutton, followed lumbering. One very high rise in the river, he sent his brother, Jackson Sterrett, down to watch the river. Uncle Jack was not long from the old country, and proceeded to gauge the river by sticking his knife blade in the gunwall of a flat boat, and after some time watching, he went up to the house and reported to his brother that the river was at a stand, neither rising nor falling.

A few years ago the doctors and newspapers began to talk about disease germs. An old lady in Sutton said that she was so glad that she had gotten her family raised before germs came in fashion.

In time of the Civil war some of the Braxton boys commanded by Major Withers went on a scout to Webster county and camped one night at old Mr. McCourts just below Addison. He was extremely poor, and the old man with that shrewdness common to the natives seemed very kind, and said: "Now gentlemen you are welcome to anything I have, but for God's sake don't bother my onions." Except for a nice bed of onions the old man had nothing that any mortal would want. His manner and shrewdness so amused the soldiers that the onions were left undisturbed, and during the period of the war, when the boys were weary and foot sore some one would say, "take anything I have, out for God's sake spare my onions;" then for awhile they would forget their hardships and toil.

Before the Civil war, B. F. Fisher was building a cabin house for a tenant, and stone being scarce on his farm, he was using a good deal of mortar in the chimney. About the time he had finished the chimney, Charles S. Evans came along, and in surveying the work, he told Fisher that he had plowed more rocky ground than that chimney. "Yes," said Fisher, "but it wasn't any steeper.

Mr. G. B. Browning, while taking the census several years ago, was interviewing a Mrs. Knight as to the ages of her children. She said she was unable to give their ages, but if he could see Mary Morton, she could tell him, as one of her children was born the same time. Another child was born the same time that Jesse Skidmore's wife had a child, and if she just knew what year John Frank Beamer had wheat in the hill field, she could give him the age of the other one exactly.

A man commonly called Ett Rhea joined the M. P. Conference on probation as William Eldridge LeGrand Rhea. He was subsequently dropped and later entered the Conference as Schuyler Graves Rhea. His full name would have been William Eldridge LeGrand Schuler Graves Rhea.

## CHAPTER XII.

*Personal Writings; Pisgah Mountain, by Dr. A. B. Riker; Henry G. Davis at Mount Bayard; Lists of Old Persons; Fifth Generations, and Large Families; Biographical Sketches and Family History; The Nation's Fifth Foreign War, with Lists of Volunteers and Drafted Men from this County.*

## FENCE RAIL PERIOD IN WEST VIRGINIA.

A boundless and luxuriant forest had scarcely been touched. Nature stood thus robed, buoyant and sublime. A little clearing and farm house here and one there, clustered in neighborhoods, and an occasional church and schoolhouse supplied the frugal demands of the people. To stand on some eminence looking out through an unbroken horizon until mountain range and valley faded away, and peak after peak, with all of their grandeur and magnificence was lost in the distance, and then to behold with admiration and delight a deep, silent and unbroken forest on whose topmost branches in springtime could be seen the variegated bloom of the poplar and lin, nature's once limitless flower garden, when the dewdrops and the early sunlight unfolded their petals, was a sight as enchantingly grand, even as sublime, as would be the falling of the stars. No artist could paint it; no pen could describe it. Its enchantment will fade as the mists disappear, or as those who saw it shall see it no more.

Surely nature has painted a fancy sketch in the mountain gorges of the Elk that can but awaken in one's mind an admiration for the hand that directed their formation and existence. We can never forget the majestic scenery as we stood on a pinnacle on an autumn evening. We looked out over a glorious sunset with all its sublimity, and saw the mountains in the distance rolling away and disappearing in the mist, and as the sun was sinking in the west, and casting his golden rays upon the mountain tops, we could see the clouds beneath us, and the mist rolling up from the foaming waters of the river far down its channel.

The dizzy heights, the deep chasms, the clouds beneath our feet, the gorgeous sunset, made the scene one of enraptured delight. If we can in the evening of life stand upon an eminence that rises above the breakers whose foundation is laid in wisdom and truth, though the shadows may lengthen as they will, the step may falter and the eye grow dim, yet the flowers of the autumn will be bright and the evening sunset be calm and joyous.

The sun was casting its golden rays  
 Far upon the crest of the hill,  
 While the waters were washing the sands on the beach  
 And turning the wheels of the mill.

The autumn winds were chilly  
 As they shrieked to the mountains a sob,  
 And they kissed the flowers a winter's good-night  
 As they passed o'er Jonathan's Knob.

And as the shadows lengthened  
 And the rays began to fall,  
 The darkness of the twilight  
 In silence veiled them all.

At the beginning of hostilities, several companies of soldiers and militia, under command of Clinebel, came out as far as Flatwoods to meet the enemy. We remember it was suggested to one of the captains who in company with several other officers and soldiers, was taking supper at our home, that as they were in the immediate presence of the enemy it would be a precautionary measure to put a few of the men on watch during the night. The captain said that all military bodies had an officer called a "cor-po-ri-al" whose business it was to command a guard while the main body of the army slept. This was, to me, a new phase of military parlance and tactics. Subsequently, we learned more about that class of heroic mortals, and yet we never rose to the rank and dignity of a "Cor-po-ri-al" during the entire unpleasantness. A corporal meant two stripes on each sleeve, and they numbered from one to eight in a company. The eighth corporal was subordinate to the seventh, and the lawful and legitimate terminal of all military authority. An order emanating from the commander-in-chief goes down the gradation of rank and expends its fury at his feet. The grace and dignity of a corporal lends enchantment to the military spirit of the age, and gives inspiration to the vanity of the American youth.

At the beginning of the Civil war, quite a few of the citizens of the interior of the state had never seen a colored person, a gum shoe or had ever heard the click of a telegraph instrument. The first Federal soldiers that came in captured Zack Howell of Webster county. Zack's keen native instinct and curiosity soon observed that the gum coat, the "coon" and the telegraph were part of the army's outfit, and his environments while in captivity aroused his poetical powers and he wrote a poem, one verse of which was:

A gum elastic overcoat  
 And Yankeedoodle shoes,  
 A nigger on the telegraph  
 Was trying to read the news.

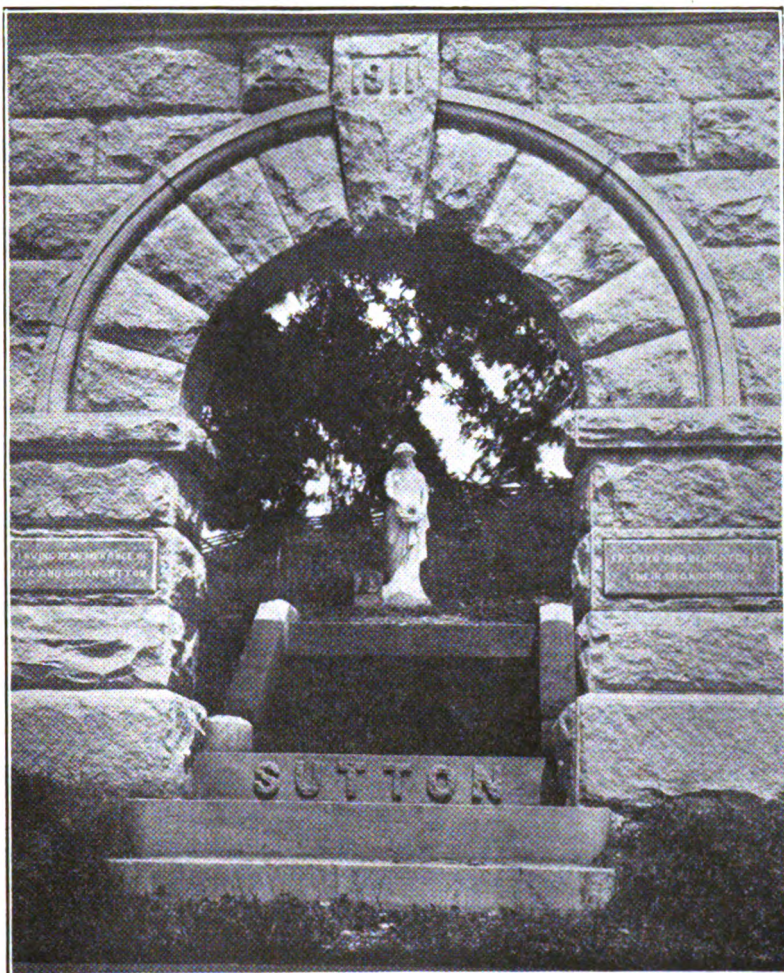
It should be regretted that more of this untutored woodman's talent was not preserved as a portion and infinitesimal part and atom of the history of the great struggle. In looking back over five decades, and more since we began to remember events which were transpiring, we find the landmarks of that youthful period are being rapidly swept away. Sod and flowers are growing over the dust of noble ones. Hearthstones that were once moistened with tears of joy, and sometimes of grief, are crumbling with the decimation of time. Yet there is not a day nor an hour of that period that we would not live over again. While all was ont sunlight, btu toil and sorrow, we would go through the shadows to again enjoy the radiant sunlight of youth.

#### PERSONAL WRITINGS.

Strolling from our Hotel across the wire suspension bridge, one bright Sabbath morning, and reflecting on the memories which the sacred day brings to the mind, we heard the church bells calling the children to Sabbath School. As we lingered on the shores of this beautiful river, watching the waters pass, the church bells again rang calling the people to the morning services, but children were seen everywhere--some crossing the bridge, others in different directions going toward their homes, and some of them loitering on the way. We thought there could be no morning services in the town. Going up Main street, and meeting a group of young men, we ventured to inquire whether there would be preaching, and no one seemed to know; but going on, we saw a child and a lame man enter a church, and we ventured in to find a sparsely assembled congregation of middle aged people. We supposed that by agreement, the people divided the services, the children going to one and the parents and adults to the other.

An aged man was in the pulpit, and he was introduced by the pastor as the Rev. D. H. Davis, a native of Braxton county, but one who had for many years been preaching the Gospel in other fields. It seemed that nativity and age, if nothing more, should have called the people together in greater numbers, but when this aged minister stood erect in the pulpit, we discovered that we were in the presence of no ordinary personage. After his introductory remarks which were touching and eloquent, he showed that he was master of the English language. His face was that of a Roman nobleman, and as he warmed to his subject with extended hands and flashing eyes that seemed to penetrate the very souls of men, we realized that he was a man of surpassing eloquence, a reasoner and a student. When he spoke of the mountains, the flowing rivers and the shifting sands as being nothing in comparison and duration to the message that he brought, cold and indifferent must have been the heart that was untouched. Wonderful in knowledge and greatness are some of the characters that the mountains of West Virginia have brought forth.

Additional mention of Rev. D. H. Davis is made. See Family History.



THE FELIX SUTTON CEMETERY

## A TRIBUTE TO THE LIFE AND VIRTUE OF HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW.

BY JOHN D. SUTTON.

In the death of Mrs. Bessie Sutton, wife of F. O. Sutton, a line by a member of the family might be excused. For eight years she had been a member of the family. Her sweet, pure character had endeared her to the home. In the heart of each member, her virtues had been enshrined as well, we believe, as in the affections of all who knew her. During this brief union with the family she had fully shared every blessing, every aspiration, as well as every sorrow and bereavement. When the deepest sadness came to our home, Bessie's heart was touched and her sympathy helped to bear that great load. For the few brief years of her married life and motherhood she exemplified everything that

that implies. The first lesson she taught her children was to repeat the Lord's Prayer before they retired, and her custom was to take them to the Sabbath school and in every way to influence their minds that were so young and impressionable with the lessons of truth. But after a brief pilgrimage of thirty-two years, or less than half the time allotted to man, and after eight years of wedded life, the star, that had shone with such brilliancy, that had illumined a home with such joy, that sanctified motherhood and virtue, sat in the full tide of life. She had often shed the tear that flowed by her friends around her bier—the tear that Rev. Warman so forcibly and eloquently described in the great prayer that he made, the tear that is the universal language of the human family, a language that every creature understands. We had often thought that in our declining years Bessie's love would be a comfort and joy, but how forcibly we now realize that we have lost a friend, and that the home from which she has been taken has lost a sweet companion and affectionate mother. As we laid her to rest beneath a bank of beautiful flowers contributed by loving friends, the day seemed to be wrapped in gloom; the sun was hidden behind the clouds, and we thought that nature was displeased that death by sin had entered into the world. But at the evening sunset we visited the grave, the clouds had dispersed in the west, the sun was just going down, and as we looked towards the south and east, we beheld a clear, limitless, blue sky in the background, and on it the reflection of the sun was painting the most magnificent picture we had ever beheld. In that picture there were mountains and valleys; and the mountains were terraced and painted only as God can fashion the paint with the richest, golden tints. Such a magnificent scene the hand of man would be powerless to imitate and the pen would be unable to describe. And when the early morning came, we went again to the newly made grave, and as the sun had made its reflection again on the little dew drops that had come down during the night to keep fragrant the beautiful flowers—nature's dew drops, nature's tears, were falling where human tears had fallen but yesterday to melt down the little clods on the tomb. Nature seemed to be dispelling gloom and rejoicing that Bessie had gone home.

#### RULES OF ETIQUETTE.

One of the rules that Washington laid down was that against eating on the streets. It is not unusual at this day to see persons walking the streets eating something from their hands, and since ice cream has been put up in small cones, and other viands in convenient form, this habit among young people has become very common. To what extent Washington's advice corrected the habit of impoliteness that must have prevailed at his time we can not say, but the habit has broken out to a considerable extent in recent years, and to see young ladies walking the streets licking a cone of cream greatly exposes the tongue to view and renders them less affable and polite, while she is not at all times in position to greet friends with a handshake. Moreover, cream being absorbent

is subject to the foul odors of the streets and can be enjoyed very much greater in a clean cream parlor or at home.—THE AUTHOR.

### CIVILITY.

Parents and teachers should teach children this rule, and older persons should know that one person approaching another should always speak first. A person standing on the street or in the doorway or by the roadside should expect to be spoken to by those moving by. A person approaching your home, the salutation should be mutual as well as by parties meeting or by mutual friends. Younger persons should not wait to be addressed by those much older than themselves. This rule is prompted by the difference in age, and for the further reason that the younger should recognize older persons much more readily than the older ones recognize the young. The young will gain the affection of the aged by referring to them as "Uncle" or "Aunt," or by addressing them by their proper name. Some may ask why the one should address the other first. The one approaching can judge more accurately at what distance the salutation should be given or at what speed he will approach or pass by; the one is active, the other is passive and should be first addressed.—THE AUTHOR.

At the entrance to the cemetery on the Sutton farm at McNutt siding stands a beautiful arch, erected in memory of Felix and Susan Sutton by their children and grandchildren dated 1911. It is of native stone, and the design is beautiful. The work was done by Messrs. C. C. Stoye and J. R. McClain of Clarksburg who put in several weeks on the job. The corner stone was laid March 2nd, 1911, and the ladies of the Woman's Home Mission Society of the Sutton M. E. church, South, placed in the cavity many documents of historic and family interest contributed by the Sutton family, also coins, engraved copper plates, etc., contributed by friends of the family. One of the plates officials. It is a worthy monument to the memory of two of the county's most worthy pioneer citizens by his descendants.—(Braxton Democrat.)

June 16th, 1912, about one thousand persons attended the unveiling of the statue of Miss Jessie L. Sutton at the Sutton cemetery and the union Sunday school picnic at the Sutton Grove..... The crowd gathered at the grove, where an address of welcome was made by Attorney F. O. Sutton of Clarksburg, and then marched to the cemetery. The statue which is the work of a noted Italian sculptor, was unveiled by Misses Mabel Stump, Mabel Great-house and Gertrude Loyd; Revs. A. Mick of Sutton and Dr. John S. Stump of Parkersburg, officiating at this service. Afterwards, Dr. Stump and Miss Roena E. Shaner, the latter a W. C. T. U. national lecturer, delivered addresses in the grove. Ten Sunday schools participated in the picnic which was the largest and most enjoyable picnic of the kind ever held in Braxton. One who



was present says it was the best looking, most intellectual and most orderly crowd of people he had ever seen in this part of the state.—(Braxton Democrat.)

“MAJESTIC CHILD OF NATURE, I CHRISTEN THEE, MOUNT BAYARD.”

(BY HENRY G. DAVIS.)

At the time this was written, the marvelous development of West Virginia's natural resources and the consequent expansion of the railway system is attracting the attention of the entire world, with the result that capital is flowing into the state by the millions. It is difficult for our older residents to realize the wonderful changes that are taking place, or to comprehend how it has been brought about. Each day brings new wonders.

For a century the tide swept past us to the far West, where great commonwealths sprang into existence and mighty industrial achievements were performed. Yet, all these years the wealth of our mountains lay dormant and hidden from view. But at last the awakening has come. The magic hand of enterprise has touched our hills and valleys, and today there is greater activity here in West Virginia, with a greater prospect of development than in any other part of the western hemisphere. And, best of all, this new era of industrial development has come to stay.

Colonel George H. Moffett, who for a number of years was connected with the Ohio River railroad, and retains his position as associate counsel under the B. & O. management, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1872, which framed the present constitution of the State. In that body, he was a member of the committee on corporations and took an active part in the effort to incorporate liberal provisions relating to corporations into organic law. During the legislature of 1879, he was speaker of the House and a member of the same body in the memorable session of 1881-1882, when the first railway legislation was enacted. He led the fight against the Wilson railroad bill which was most drastic in its nature, and while the bill was not defeated, yet it was so amended and pinned down as to eliminate the most objectionable features. He based his opposition to the Wilson bill upon the ground that the state should stand ready to extend an open hand and pledged to a liberal policy towards all enterprises looking to its development. The debate on the Wilson bill was the most notable forensic display in our legislative history. Besides Colonel Moffett, the active participants in the discussion were Governor Wilson, the father of the bill, Judge James H. Ferguson, Hon. W. P. Hubbard, Hon. D. H. Leonard, Hon. W. A. Quarrier, Judge James Morrow, Hon. John W. Grantham, Judge Beckwith and others of equal celebrity. Colonel Moffett once made a speech of ten hours' length which was printed in all the daily papers of the state, and its concluding sentences read as if he had been touched by the spirit of prophecy. They read as follows:

“Mr. Speaker, this is a critical period in the history of West Virginia’s development. The boundless variety of our resources makes the state an empire of material wealth within itself. The hour has arrived when we are to decide whether we will remand the state back to a condition of retrogression and extinction of industrial life, or whether we will advance in the spirit of progress and liberality to the high destiny which awaits us, if wisdom should control our counsels.”

I think it was in July, 1881, said Colonel Moffett, that I piloted a notable party over this projected line, and it was a trip that had some historical interest attached to it. You will remember that when Senator Davis and Mr. Elkins organized the West Virginia Central company, it was known as the “Senatorial Syndicate” on account of the number of United States Senators and other distinguished persons included in the directory of the company. The list included James G. Blaine, William Windom, Henry G. Davis, Johnson N. Camden, Arthur P. Gorman, Stephen B. Elkins, Pinkney Whyte, W. H. Barnum, Senator Chaffee of Colorado, U. S. Grant, Jr., and the late Major Alexander Shaw of Baltimore. At the time I speak of, Mr. Davis had arranged to take the directors over the projected line, and the trip was made on horseback. Unfortunately, Mr. Blaine was prevented from accompanying the party on account of the assassination of President Garfield which occurred a week or two previously, and Mr. Blaine being Secretary of State, was compelled to remain in Washington. In speaking of it afterwards, he said it was one of the great disappointments of his life as he had looked forward to this trip with universal interest because of his great faith in the future of West Virginia.

“Colonel Tom Davis furnished the mount for the party from his fine stables. The start was made from Oakland on the B. & O., and it took ten days to make the trip through to the Greenbrier White Sulphur Springs on the C. & O. road, a distance of over two hundred miles, and a great part of it through the virgin forests. Two horses laden with commissary stores were taken along, which made it convenient for camping out when a settlement could not be reached. The trip was interspersed with many pleasant incidents, and all enjoyed it. Occasional stops were made for trout fishing in the clear mountain streams. The big trout catch at Cosner’s in the upper “Canean Valley” is one of the incidents of which I have a vivid recollection. Then there were some amusing things by the way, and one of the really funny spectacles was the sight of old Secretary of the Treasury Windom, a corpulent man of Falstaffian build, in his shirt sleeves chopping down pine trees to make a bed from the boughs, the night the party slept out at the McDonald camp on the Blackwater fork of Cheat.

“The event of greatest historical interest occurred the sixth day out, at the point known as the “Sinks,” which is the divide between the waters of the Cheat and Greenbrier rivers, and the highest elevation in the state. Although there was not a wagon road within twenty-five miles of this place, about three thousand acres of land had been cleared out long before the war by the Van

Meters of the South Branch Valley, and at the time of which I speak it was covered with the finest blue grass sod that I ever saw. There is nothing in Kentucky to equal it. Here is a rich limestone region that gets its name of "The Sinks" from the frequent caves and depressions in the ground, a feature peculiar to limestone countries. The owners of this territory who lived on the South Branch of the Potomac, near Moorfield, drove their young cattle through the mountains to this rich pasturage land every spring, and then drove them back in the fall season. They kept a tenant here, an old man named Kyle who looked after the cattle on the big ranch, and although he had no neighbors within many miles of him, lived here with his family all the year through. Kyle's cabin stood at the foot of the highest peak of the transverse range which made the divide between the Cheat and Grenbrier waters, and it was at this hospitable cabin the party camped the fifth night out. I recall the bountiful supper Mrs. Kyle spread for us on that occasion. As I passed down by there the week before, I gave them notice that the exploring party would be along, and that we would make it a point to stay over night at their place. And they were ready for us with a feast that would make a fit banquet for royalty. Two large wild turkeys had been killed and roasted to the queen's taste; we had fresh venison, trout piled up on large dishes, and milk and butter as sweet as the clover blossoms. And then the cooking and seasoning could not have been surpassed by a skilled chef. Senator Bayard, who was considered a connoisseur in epicurean matters, unqualifiedly honored it the best meal he ever ate. But, I have wandered from my story.

"The tall peak that sat up from the Kyle cabin, and towered above its majestic fellows, had been cleared to the top and was clothed with a matted covering of blue grass. When we asked the name of this towering peak, we were told that it was known as "Snake Knob," not because it was inhabited by snakes, but on the contrary, old man Kyle had once killed a rattler there, the only one of the specie ever seen in that locality. All agreed that this majestic mountain deserved a more euphonious name. Hence, it was pre-arranged between Senators Davis, Camden and myself, without communicating our secret to the others of the party, that on the morrow we should ascend to the summit of the mountains and with proper ceremony give it a name to be known in history. The next day was one of those rare summer days peculiar to these high elevations of rarified atmosphere. There was a cloudless sky, and as we ascended the mountain in the early morning the sunlight lay in golden bands across the greensward. When the summit had been reached, the party dismounted and for an hour partook of the glories of the prospect spread out before them. There was nothing to obscure the view except the limit of vision. Looking northward, we could see away into the state of Maryland. Looking southward, we could see in dim and distant outline the Peaks of Otter towering above and beyond the Blue Ridge Mountains. To the West and East, lay a vast amphitheatre of mountains, outlines of their summits gradually receding like the waves of the ocean. Since then, I have stood on Pike's Peak and other

high points of the Rockies, I have climbed over the Cascade ranges and the Sierras, yet I have never had a view that impressed me as this one. Right at the crest of the summit springs of water were gushing forth, and dancing down the sides of the mountain in a succession of cascades rolled on to mingle with other limped streams which make the fountain source of West Virginia's great rivers. Here on the northern crest was a spring that flows into the Laurel Fork of the Cheat river. Just over there on the southward crest, scarcely a stone's throw distant, another spring gushes out to make the fountain source of the east prong of the Greenbrier, one spring emptying into the Ohio at Pittsburg, the other into the Ohio at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha.

"At length Senator Davis mounted the dead trunk of a fallen cherry tree and called the assemblage to order. He announced that he had been commissioned to perform a pleasant duty, and in a few appropriate remarks explained that it had been decided to name the mountain in honor of the distinguished Senator from Delaware, and would proceed with the christening ceremony. He took from my hand a cup of water I had lifted from the spring near by, and sprinkling the sparkling fluid over the ground said, 'Majestic Child of Nature, I christen thee, Mount Bayard' When the Delaware Senator and future ambassador to England mounted the log to make response, it was apparent that he was struggling with deep emotion. He was overwhelmed by the suddenness as well as the impressiveness of the occasion. In faltering voice, he thanked the party for the honor that had been conferred upon him. He said he would treasure it as the proudest distinction of his life, for when he had gone hence and his public acts had been forgotten, his name would still be perpetuated in this god-erected monument. Here his voice failed, and the tears coursed down his cheek. In deference to the great statesman's emotion, we silently remounted, and as we rode down the southern slope of the mountain, each one experienced the feeling akin to that of the old apostle of the Mount of Transfiguration, that it was good for us to have been here."

Mount Bayard is the greatest elevation on the Bison Range.—THE AUTHOR.)

#### THE NATURAL SCENERY ON PISGA'S TOP.

(BY REV. A. B. RIKER.)

I was requested by Rev. J. M. Grose, one of the trustees of the West Virginia Conference Campmeeting Association, to accompany him on a tour of inspection to the top of Pisgah mountain, the prospective location of the Methodist Campmeeting and Chatauqua.

The Elk river was swollen, and being unable to ford with our horses, we crossed in a boat at the little village of Henry, the county seat of Clay county, and ascended the mountain on foot, pulling ourselves up by shrubs and vines when they were in reach, and catching our fingers in crevices among the rocks

when they were not. Indeed, we literally went upon hands and feet. At the base of this towering, almost precipice, winding its way in graceful curves, is the beautiful elk—its waters clear as the crystal dew drop, now rushing with deafening roar over the rocky shoals, now sinking into peaceful repose and silence in the broad expanse of a crystal lake that lay at our feet like a mighty mirror reflecting the crags and cliffs and lofty peaks against a background of fleecy clouds. What a picture to turn one's back upon! When informed that it was a plan of the association to construct a railroad up the mountain side, I mentally resolved that I would always ride up backwards.

Slowly and laboriously, we thus ascended six hundred feet, and we could roll a pebble into the river below. Here we reached a kind of plateau sloping back to the hills. This was covered with ferns and evergreens and dotted all over with massive oaks on which hung the moss of centuries, fitting emblem of their age and dignity. At our back, upon our right, and also at our left, was the beautiful river whose roar made a melancholy music in harmony with the eloquent silence that surrounds us, but in front of us rose up in majestic grandeur the grand, shapely, tapering cone that has associated with its name such beautiful scriptural sentiment. Upon one side, the ascent is not difficult, but it is on the side opposite to our view. In fact, from the plateau, a buggy can be driven easily to the very summit.

After we had recovered our breath, all but the preacher lit a cigar, and we walked rapidly on. Did you ever stand by and watch the outlines of a picture appear under a master's hand? Up, up, higher, higher, and each step seemed to add another touch to the beautiful picture, until we stood upon the very top, and the scene was complete. A picture of all that is beautiful, grand and sublime—a mingling of the celestial and terrestrial—a picture of earth on the background of heaven. To the north, the south, the east and the west, nothing obstructed our vision but the limit of our eye sight. Range upon range, peak towering above peak, until the blue lines of earth melted into the blue canopy of heaven.

Away yonder to our right, hanging over the hills of Greenbrier was an angry cloud and the rain was pouring down, while the lofty peaks of Nicholas basked in the beautiful sunlight. Through a break in a bank of clouds that hung over Braxton county, we could see a stream of sunlight like a great shining road, a bright paved thoroughfare from earth to heaven. Here was sunshine and shadow; here was the crystal dew-drop, glittering in the morning sun; here was the valley below; here was the towering peak; here was nature and here was nature's God. I lay it down as one of the impossibilities for any one to stand a half hour on Pisga's top and not go away better than he came—go away with a bigger heart, a grander soul, a broadened intellect and a greater love for the sublimity of God. Fartherest away from all that is bad—nearest to God and all that is good. I felt like saying to the committee who has the matter in charge, "Brethren, here let us build a tabernacle, a splendid and capacious edifice, and let us entice the men and women from the valleys below,

whose hearts have become cold and callous, and whose noble impulses have been smothered and cramped, and every one that comes will be a better man or a better woman. for it is good to be here.'"

This peak rises seventeen hundred feet above the sea level, and is the highest point in all the surrounding country. Its top comprises a smooth rolling surface, covering something over one acre of ground. Imagine yourself standing upon an elevated pinnacle, looking over five thousand square miles of the most picturesque scenery in the world, and you have a faint conception of what your sensation will be on Pisga's summit.

#### NAMES OF PERSONS LIVING 100 YEARS AND MORE.

Katie Wilson, mother of Eli Wilson.....	100
Dolly Hyer, who became a county charge.....	106
James M. McCourt, Webster Co. ....	113
Mrs. Catharine McQueen, Nicholas Co. ....	100
Mary Cogger, wife of Peter Cogger .....	104
Jacob Cogger, Webster Co. ....	106
Eunice Mace, married Jacob Conrad, said to be.....	118
William Cogger, Webster Co. ....	108
Benjamin Wine .....	100
Lewis Young, colored, Nicholas Co., said to be.....	135
James Sutton, Lewisburg, now living .....	106
Jack Nappels, colored, Charleston .....	123
Wm. M. Craig, Lewis Co. ....	100
Levi Bond, Lewis Co., now living.....	102
Andrew Wilson, said to be .....	114
Barbary Sands .....	104
Dolly Murphy .....	110
Mary Berry Smith, daughter of William Berry and wife of James Smith, Smithfield, Ohio. ....	104
Hugh Gartin, of Lewis Co., (One month and 20 days).....	100

It was said of Jacob Cogger that when he was one hundred and four years old he climbed to the top of a tall pine tree and trimmed the limbs off from the top down.

#### NAMES OF PERSONS NEARING THE HUNDRED MARK.

Elizabeth Westfall .....	99
Simon Prince .....	98
Nellie Rodgers, Roane Co. ....	98
Mrs. John Eubank .....	93
Isaac Riffle .....	93
And his son Absolum .....	98

John B. McCourt, son of James M., (6 mo. and a few days).....	99
Marcellus Byrne .....	92
Lucinda Singleton .....	93
Eviline Berry, now living .....	93
Margaret Rodgers, now living .....	92
Peter Bosley, now living .....	93
Hon. Henry G. Davis .....	93
Betsy Squires .....	93
Wm. Collison, Clay .....	90
Thomas Dixon, Nicholas Co. ....	90
Eli Shock, Gilmer Co. ....	91
Sarah Shields .....	94
Enoch Roberts .....	99
Jessie F. Cogger, Webster Co. ....	94
Delila Cogger, now living .....	93
James Carroll .....	90
Benjamin Huffman, living .....	93
Susan Harper, living .....	93
Luther Haymond of Clarksburg .....	99

**NAMES OF PERSONS WHO LIVED TO CELEBRATE THEIR GOLDEN  
WEDDING ANNIVERSARY.**

	Yrs.
Simon Prince and his wife Margaret (Sisk) Prince.....	50
Thomas Skidmore and his wife Catherine (Hamric) Skidmore.....	57
Andrew Skidmore and his wife, Margaret (Hoskins) Skidmore.....	61
Capt. Henry Bender and his wife, Eliza (Engle) Bender.....	53
Rev. George H. Williams and his wife.....	51
James W. Morrison and his wife, Nancy (Grims) Morrison.....	57
Asa Squires and his wife, Sarah C. (Eastep) Squires.....	58
Bailey Stump and his wife, Sally (Sutton) Stump.....	58
Levi J. Huffman and his wife, (Stump) Huffman.....	52
Jessie F. Cogger and wife lived together over.....	74
S. I. Stalnaker and wife, Drusilla (Frame) Stalnaker.....	50
Wm. R. Pierson and wife .....	57
W. F. Morrison and wife, Sally (Berry) Morrison.....	51
E. D. Camden and wife, E. A. (Newby) Camden.....	53
J. D. Sprigg and wife, Jennie (McCoy) Sprigg.....	51
James Berry and wife, Betty (Squires) Berry.....	53
Isaac Loyd and wife, Catherine (McPherson) Loyd.....	54
Isaac Rodgers and his wife, Margaret (Lough) Rodgers.....	66
Wm. M. Craig and his wife, Lewis Co.....	63
J. D. Sutton and wife, M. V. (Morrison) Sutton.....	53
Samuel Bennett and wife, Annary (Mayfield) Bennett.....	51

Benjamin F. Skidmore, now living in Kentucky, and Rebecca Daily are the only children of Benjamin and Mary Gordon Skidmore, now living and the only living grand children of Andrew and Margaret Johnson Skidmore. Andrew Skidmore was a Revolutionary soldier.

David Chenoweth of Calhoun county and Delila Skidmore Cogar are the only living grand children of Capt. John Skidmore, soldier of the Revolution. Mrs. Cogar is in her 93rd year.

David Chenoweth and Calvin Hart of Randolph county are the only two grand children of John Chenoweth, soldier of the Revolution. Mr. Chenoweth has the distinction of being the living grand son of two soldiers of the war for Independence. He is now in his 86th year.

#### LARGE FAMILIES.

Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Bennett of Roane county are the parents of twenty-nine children, including seven pairs of twins who died before being named. There are thirteen children living at this time.

Riley Crites by his two wives had 21 children.

Mrs. Naomi Rodgers had 19 children.

Jacob Shaver had 16 children that lived to be grown.

Jennings Skidmore had by his two wives 16.

James W. Morrison had 14 children.

Jacob Summers of Clay county had by his two marriages twenty-one children, fourteen by his first wife and seven by his latter marriage. They all lived to become heads of families.

In 1787, Colonel Wilson left Randolph county, and made his home in Harrison county where he entered largely into business. In 1795, he built a mill on Simpson creek, and subsequently enlarged it to do spinning, weaving, coloring and cloth-dressing. On June 18, 1795, occurred the death of Mrs. Wilson who had become the mother of twelve children.

On December 15, 1795, Colonel Wilson married Phoebe Davisson of Harrison county, then in her nineteenth year, and she became the mother of seventeen children. She died June 24, 1849.

The names of Colonel Wilson's children, with the date of each birth, are as follows: Mary B., born July 9, 1771; William B., born January 23, 1773; Stephen, born October 21, 1775; Benjamin, born January 13, 1778; Sarah, born September 11, 1780; Elizabeth, born August 17, 1782; Ann, born January 17, 1786; John, born July 5, 1788; Archibald B., born July 25, 1790; Josiah D., born October 12, 1796; two children died without names; David, born February 18, 1798; Edith, born November 9, 1799; Elizabeth, born October 15, 1801; Thomas W., born May 12, 1803; Margaret, born March 26, 1805; Deborah,



born October 17, 1806; James P., born June 9, 1808; Daniel P., born July 30, 1810; Phoebe D., born August 29, 1811; Martha M., born January 23, 1813; Philip D., born June 29, 1814; Noah L., born March 9, 1816; Julia Ann, born September 28, 1817; Harriet B., born November 13, 1818; Rachel, born July 20, 1820. Two infants died without names.

Twenty-four of these children lived to adult age, and were living at his death.

A Mrs. Vanoy of Gilmer county had twenty children.

James Edgel of Wetsel county had seventeen children, nine girls and eight boys. He lived to see them all married. One son and two daughters are now dead. Mr. Edgel was a soldier in the Civil war, and also his son, W. N. Edgel, was a Chaplain of the Grand Army of West Virginia for several years, and is a highly respected citizen of Clarksburg, West Virginia.

#### SAMUEL BENNETT.

Samuel Bennett and Annary Mayfield were married Dec. 28, 1866, by Rev. George McIntire, M. E. preacher in Tyler county. Their living children are John, Permela, Porter, Lymon, Mariah, Charles, Scott, James, Henry and Martha, twins, Sarah, Samuel, Jr., and Ollie. There were seven sets of twins who died before being named, thus Mrs. Bennett gave birth to twenty-nine children.

Porter relates that he taught a school in which ten of his brothers and sisters attended.

Mr. Bennett was a soldier in the 15th West Virginia Infantry. He and his wife are yet living, and still enjoy good health. Their home is near Tannersville in Gilmer county, this state.

Mr. and Mrs. Bennett celebrated their golden wedding anniversary Dec. 28, 1916, and are residents of Roane county.

Jacob Summers of Clay county had by his two wives twenty-one children, fourteen by his first marriage and seven by his latter marriage. They all lived to become heads of families.

## FIVE GENERATIONS.

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Simon Prince Margaret Sisk	August 21, 1815
Second .....	Rachel Jane Prince Taylor Sutton	August 13, 1837
Third .....	Maggie Sutton James Hoover	February 15, 1867
Fourth .....	Mamie Hoover Albert Hefner	June 27, 1887
Fifth .....	Spurgeon Hefner	September 5, 1907

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Lewis Perkins Susan H. Rogers	April ....., 1832
Second .....	John R. Perkins	December 15, 1851
Third .....	Hallie Perkins	June 18, 1875
Fourth .....	Guy Perkins	May 1, 1895
Fifth .....	Mildred Perkins	February 23, 1917

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Andrew Skidmore Margaret Hudkins	March 20, 1780
Second .....	Naomi Skidmore Levi Rodgers	
Third .....	Hannah Rodgers Adam J. Hyer	March 30, 1826
Fourth .....	Naomi J. Hyer Jonathan Y. Gillespie	August 10, 1846
Fifth .....	Naomi Gillespie	....., 1869

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Jas. R. Kennedy Rebecca Dennison	April 28, 1823
Second .....	George Pickens Rachel Kennedy	October 11, 1845
Third .....	Dory Pickens S. Wise Stalnaker	February 8, 1867
Fourth .....	Edna Stalnaker Ord. Neely	August 9, 1886
Fifth .....	Neely Agnus Nealy	August 10, 1908

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Wm. W. Craig Emily Brown	
Second .....	Susan Craig Adam Swecker	
Third .....	Mary Swecker David Dotson	
Fourth .....	Dora Dotson Wm. Hopkins	
Fifth .....	Hope Hopkins Roy R. Hopkins	

Wm. Craig lived with his wife sixty-three years, and the five generations lived in one house for a period of two years after Mrs. Craig's death.

But what would seem remarkable in the Craig family, Wm. Craig had three daughters who lived to see their fifth generation, Virginia who married Freeman Sexton, Lucy who married John Cunningham and Susan who married Adam Swicker.

Generation	Name	Born
First .....	Capt. John F. Singleton Lucinda Byrne	
Second .....	Uriah Singleton Elizabeth Heater	
Third .....	Sarah Singleton Addison Wyatt	
Fourth .....	Ursly Wyatt John Fox	
Fifth .....	Three children of above David and Sarah Fox	

Mrs. Lucinda Singleton, widow of John Singleton, lived to see her fifth generation at her own table. There were present, her son, Uriah Singleton and his daughter, Mrs. Addison Wyatt; also Mrs. Wyatt's daughter and grand daughter. Mrs. Singleton was married at the age of thirteen, and as stated elsewhere, lived to the good old age of ninety-three or eighty years after her marriage. Her husband died many years before.

#### YOUTHFUL MARRIAGES.

Stanley Morrison, aged thirty-seven years, married Georgia Perkins, daughter of Washington Perkins. She was married May 29th in Maryland, and attained her twelfth birthday on the 25th of the following September.

Jessie F. Cowger of Webster county lived to see the fifth generation of her family.



KENNEDY FAMILY AND FIVE GENERATIONS

One of the very interesting pictures of our collection is the above where the aged great, great grandmother sits in the presence of her descendents, the fifth generation leaning against the first, and the second, third and fourth standing as a support to youth and old age. The Hope of Youth, the Wisdom of Old Age, the Strength and Courage of Middle Life adorn this picture with Meekness and Adoration.

## OUR FIFTH FOREIGN WAR.

On April 4, 1917, the Senate adopted a joint resolution recognizing a state of war between the United States and Germany. At a few minutes past three on the morning of April 6 the House of Representatives adopted the resolution by a vote of 373 to 50. At a quarter past one that afternoon President Wilson affixed his signature. The news was flashed by wire and wireless, by cable and signal flag, to every army post and every ship of the navy from Guantanamo to the Philippines. The war was on. Immediately the War Department announced that it wanted to train more than a million men in twelve months. It proposed: To recruit the regular army to a full war strength of 287,846. To raise the National Guard to its war strength of 440,000. To choose an additional force of 500,000 men by selective draft. But greater drafts have been made upon the country, and now, 1918, we have over a million well armed and equipped young men in France, with two million and more preparing for the great struggle that is to free the world from the iron clutches of autocracy and send the nations forth in the new garb of democracy and freedom. A spirit of patriotism is sweeping through the land uniting the people as they have never been united before. We have been unable to get a full roster of soldiers going to the war from Braxton county, nor could it now be completed as additional numbers will be called from time to time until the great struggle shall end.

## HIGH PRICES.

By reason of the Foreign war, and the combination of speculators, prices of all commodities are becoming extremely high, especially anything that is made of iron or steel. With food products, many articles have gone as high as one hundred per cent above normal. Even in the midst of great national prosperity, great numbers in the large cities are in great destitution. One reason is given why food cereals have soared so high is the lack of railroad facilities to transport the western grain to the eastern markets. Another reason given is that the western farmers have either sold to parties who have bought for the Allies or that many farmers and local shippers are holding for advance prices.

At this time of writing, March 8, 1917, chop feed cannot be bought either at the wholesale at Sutton, Burnsville, Weston or Clarksburg. The lumbermen and a few of the farmers depend entirely on western grain. We are informed that at this time hundreds of lumber teams operating in the great lumber camps of Camden, Richwood, Gauley, and other timber districts, will be destitute unless speedily relieved by the shipment of grain.

We quote some local prices: Wheat, \$1.90 to \$2.00 per bushel; corn, \$1.25; oats, 80 cents; chop, \$2.00 per hundred; mill feed \$.....; clover seed, \$4.00; timothy seed, \$3.10; orchard grass, \$1.75; bluegrass, \$1.75; potatoes \$2.00 to \$4.00 per bushel; onions, \$4.00; cabbage, 8 cents per pound, retailing as high as 12 cents; onion sets, 75 cents per gallon. While the winter has been one of unusual severity, coal is quoted as high as \$6.50 per ton. At the mines, the price

prevailing now is \$5.00 and \$5.50. Those who had coal mines in operation at the beginning of the winter have made quick fortunes, as the weather continues with heavy snows and the temperature almost to zero, breaking up with one of the greatest floods in twenty years.

Spring and summer of 1918, we quote prices as follows: Wheat \$2.25 per bushel, corn \$2.75, oats \$1.10, chop \$4.00 per hundred pounds, mill feed \$2.50, clover seed \$22.00 per bushel, timothy seed \$4.70, orchard grass \$3.25, blue grass \$3.25, onions \$7 to \$8 per bushel; good shipping cattle are bringing \$12 to \$14 per hundred and lambs 16 to \$18 per hundred. Bacon is 38 to 40 cents per pound; farmers are paying \$2.50 per day for harvest hands, and unskilled labor on public works is commanding from \$4 to \$5 per day.

### BIOGRAPHY.

In preparing a personal biography of many of the families of Braxton county, it is more limited than we had intended, being unable to get the necessary data and in many cases we had nothing by which we could secure the proper names and dates. We trust those whose records have been secured may feel a satisfaction in their publication. We regret that there are many others we failed to obtain.

#### JOHN ADAMS.

John Adams, son of Major P. B. Adams, was born in 1859. In 1884 he married Nancy, daughter of Tubal and Delila Skidmore Cogar, and to them were born nine children, Hannah, Pierson B., Delila, Ellowese, Mary A., Jordye, John G., Daniel J., and William M. Mr. Adams was a successful farmer and stockman; he owned the valuable and beautiful Boling Green farm. He was elected sheriff of Braxton county in 1896 and served a term of four years, and was elected sheriff again in 1904 and served the term of four years. Mr. Adams was well beloved by his countrymen. He died December 17, 1912, and was buried in the Duffy cemetery at Sutton.

#### REV. RICHARD A. ARTHUR.

Rev. Richard A. Arthur was born in Randolph county, Va., March 6, 1817. He was the son of William and Davison Arthur. His maternal grandfather was Joseph Friend, son of Captain Joseph Friend of Revolutionary fame, whose wife was a daughter of Joseph Skidmore, and sister to Captain John Skidmore. His parents removed from Randolph county to what is now known as the famous Salt Sulphur springs in the year 1819. He was the next to youngest of seven sons, all of whom were respected citizens. At the age of seventeen years, he left his home, crossed the Elk mountain with such school books as he possessed, and went to the little village of Summersville where he entered school and applied himself diligently until such time as he was enabled to teach. After teaching

for some time to secure sufficient means to educate himself for the ministry, he entered college at Marietta, Ohio. After completing his course and graduating with honor, he went to Wheeling, W. Va., where he became principal of one of the city schools. In 1851, he was married to Miss Isabella S. Fisher of Wheeling. He felt the call to the ministry to be his life work, and after teaching in Wheeling and at the Clarksburg Academy, he again entered the work of the ministry which was so dear to his heart. He preached the gospel for many years, and held a number of prominent positions both in the ministry and in educational work.

In 1867, he moved his family from Cincinnati, Ohio, to Webster county where he went to recuperate his health which was failing from long and active service in the itinerancy. He regained his health in a large measure, and often preached the gospel with great earnestness and power. He was a member of the Cincinnati M. E. Conference at the time of his death, having been transferred from the W. Va. Conference in 1869. In his memories of him, Judge Wesley Atkinson says that, "As much as any other man of his generation, in the state of his birth, he left his impress upon the times in which he lived." Rev. Arthur died Nov. 11, 1899, at Webster Springs, W. Va.

He inherited valuable lands in Webster county, and left quite a comfortable estate to his family. The children who succeeded him were William, a prominent business man of Webster county, and for several years was County Surveyor. William has since died. His daughters now living are Katie who was the wife of Captain Hillery (now dead), and Maggie who never married. One daughter Belle, died in Cincinnati before the family removed to W. Va.

The Rev. Arthur was a man of very fine talent. He was at one time Professor of Mathematics in a college in Ohio. As a pulpit orator, he had few equals. He grew up in the ministry, and received inspiration from all that was grand in Nature. The deep gorges and murmuring waters, the valleys and giant mountains with its ever living foliage, the song of every bird of the forest, was to him a melody, while the beauty of the flowers which God had created to beautify his handiwork was to him an inspiration that throughout his ministry never lost its charm.

Rev. Arthur, his wife and son William are resting in a beautiful plot of ground near Webster Springs on the banks of the Elk.

#### G. W. ARBOGAST.

G. W. Arbogast, son of George and Mary (Reed) Arbogast, was born Jan. 29, 1849, and has always lived in Clay county. He married Ellen Schoonover, and their children are Calvin P., James A., Wm. E., Glenna May, Daniel W., and George.

He married for his second wife Mary Riffle, and by this union there was born one child, Sarah. Mr. Arbogast has been a farmer, except for a period of twenty-eight months, which he served in the State Guard and in the 7th

West Virginia Cavalry under General Custer. Mr. Arbogast was Sheriff from 1884 until 1889.

#### SOLOMON BAKER.

Solomon Baker and Mary, his wife, came from New River about the year 1812. They had several children, only two of whom became grown. Mr. Baker settled near the mouth of a run which empties into the Elk about a mile below the site of the old Union mills. It is now known as Bakers run.

#### E. W. HEFNER.

E. W. Hefner began in the merchandise business in 1890.

1902—Elected Clerk County Court of Braxton county, and in 1908 re-elected.

1915—Entered the real estate business, and continued same to present time.

1897—Married Mary Sue Hopkins, daughter of Wm. Hopkins, of Pendleton county.

Children—Charles Samuel, Ernest Lyle, Virginia Lee, Mary Louise.

Son of Samuel C. Hefner and Sarah E. Hefner.

#### LEVI BOND.

Lévi Bond, born in Harrison county, Va., April 3, 1817. He was the son of Abel Bond, and grandson of Major Richard Bond. This noted family came from Maryland to Virginia, in the seventeenth century, and settled on Lost Creek, Harrison county. Levi Bond celebrated his hundredth birthday, April 3, 1918, at which there was a large gathering of representative citizens present. For almost 60 years he has been a Deacon in the Seventh Day Baptist Church, of Lost Creek, and has been a member of that church for eighty-five years, joining the church while in his teens. There are but two of his nine children now living, Mrs. Mary A. Courtright, of Lost creek, with whom he makes his home, and Abel Bond, of Tennessee. He has seven grand children, a number of great grand children, and one great-great grand child, Maxine Zollinger, the little daughter of Eva Zollinger, of Philippi. Mr. Bond was a boot and shoe maker, and worked on the bench for over sixty years.

#### WM. D. BAXTER.

Wm. D. Baxter was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, March 25, 1795. Ann C. Sutton, daughter of James Sutton, of Alexander, Va., was born October 17, 1804. They were married October 21, 1828, and the following are their children:

Few men have lived in our community who commanded greater respect born July 16, 1834; Susan C., born May 17, 1836; John D. S., born August 21,



1838; Jemima A., born June 1, 1841, and Joseph A., born one hour later; James A., born August 10, 1846; Mary M., born November 28, 1848.

Rev. W. D. Baxter was a local preacher in the M. E. Church, and was a member of that society for about sixty-five years. In an early day, his parents moved from Greenbrier to Kanawha county where he grew to manhood, and learned the cooper's trade.

After his marriage, he settled in Braxton county on the waters of Granny's creek where he continued to reside until his death which occurred April 1, 1881, his wife having died June 16, 1874.

They were both noted for their piety, kindness and benevolence. Mrs. Baxter was a woman of splendid intellectual attainments.

#### NATHAN BARNETT.

Nathan Barnett was son of Isaac Barnett, and came with his father from Ohio and settled on Granny's creek some years before the formation of the county. Nathan married Elizabeth, daughter of John D. and Sally Sutton. Their children were Meletis L., John D., Susan who married Dr. Thomas Duffield, Isaac who died young, Edward D., James K., Wm. M., Poindexter W., and Felix J. For his second wife he married the widow Duffield whose maiden name was Lydda Knight. They reared one daughter, Rebecca. Mr. Barnett died in 1861.

#### REV. M. L. BARNETT.

Rev. M. L. Barnett, son of Nathan and Elizabeth Sutton Barnett, married Liza Hamric. They had one daughter who died early in life. The parents and daughter are buried on Hackers creek where the best years of his ministry were spent.

#### JOHN D. BARNETT.

John D. Barnett, son of Nathan and Elizabeth Sutton Barnett, married Mary Sprigg, daughter of Edward G. and Martha Smith Sprigg. Their children were

#### E. D. BARNETT.

E. D. Barnett, son of Nathan and Elizabeth Sutton Barnett, married Anna Hinkle. Their children were Miletus, Edna, Becky and Early. For his second wife, he married Malinda Sowers, daughter of Henry Sowers. By this union, he had one daughter, Esther. Mr. Barnett served through the war of the 60's in the Confederate army. He owns a farm and lives on Wolf creek, and is a member of the M. P. church.

## FELIX JOSEPHUS BAXTER.

Felix Josephus Baxter was the eldest child of William D. and Anna C. Baxter, and was born in or near Sutton, Aug. 10, 1830. In 1858, he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law at Clay C. H. In 1861, being opposed to slavery, he joined the Union army, again locating at Clay C. H. after the termination of that bloody conflict. In 1869, he married Miss Sarah Prudence Duffy of Nicholas county, and moved to Sutton where he resided until his death. His wife died ....., leaving three children, two of whom are still living—Mrs. Mary Augusta Dillon of Sutton, and Mrs. Rose T. Cunningham of Fayetteville. In 1894, he married Miss Margaret E. Berry, a well-known lady of this county, who survives him.

The subject of this sketch was surveyor of this county from 1855 to 1858, was prosecuting attorney of Clay county and afterwards of Braxton county, and served one term in the state senate, having been elected in 1876. He was the first mayor of Sutton after the town was re-incorporated in 1873, and later served in that capacity. Until fifteen years before his death, he continued the practice of law in Braxton and adjoining counties. The date of his death was 1909. His remains rest in the Duffy cemetery at Sutton.

## REV. HENRY ALLEN BAXTER.

Rev. Henry Allen Baxter was born in Braxton county June 15, 1832, and died near the place of his birth, April 30, 1915. He was the son of Wm. D. and Anna C. Sutton Baxter. He was united in marriage with Caroline Hudkins May 25, 1858, who died Sept. 27, 1876, leaving him the care and training of their two sons, Wilbur C. and J. Oscar, who survive him, and are honored and useful citizens. Early in life he was converted and united with the M. E. church, at the age of twelve years, in which he lived to the time of his lamented death, having been a member of the same seventy-one years. Soon after he united with the church, he was licensed a local preacher, and in that capacity continued actively as opportunity afforded and occasion required, to within two years of his death, when from excessive labors in conducting a series of meetings he was compelled to retire permanently. This meeting which resulted in over a score of conversions added several members to the church.

years, member of the board of education in 1881, and is still serving. He is a  
 than Henry Allen Baxter. In his younger days, he was possessed of a musical voice, and often in his public discourses he became eloquent. He was an untiring worker in the Sabbath schools.

He was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in 1862, and was elected County Assessor, but the war prevented him from serving in that capacity. After the close of the Civil war, he was elected to the office of County Treasurer. He died, loved and respected by all.

## CAPT. HENRY BENDER.

Capt. Henry Bender was the first-born of the children of John and Ann C. (Dabus) Bender, and his birth occurred Aug. 25, 1840, while his parents were living in Baltimore. They came to this county in the following year.

Henry Bender was united in marriage to Elizabeth Engle, and to this union nine children have been born, eight of whom are still living.

Their names are as follows: Rosa Ann, Leona Hester, Mary Bernice, Lillian Dale, Lucy Lee, Christena Caroline, Julia Alwilda and Victor Goff.

Henry Bender enlisted Jan. 7, 1862, in Company F, 10th West Virginia Infantry, and on the 3rd of May, 1862, was commissioned second lieutenant. He was in the engagement of Wardensville, Beverly, Droop Mountain, Cheat river, Leetown, Maryland Heights, Snickers Ferry, Winchester, Berryville, Opequon, Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek (two battles), then transferred to the army of the James, and engaged in the fight at Petersburg, and was present at the surrender of Lee. He was slightly wounded at Droop Mountain and again at Opequon, and received brevet-rank of captain April 20, 1865. In a civil capacity he was the first supervisor of Lincoln township, now Otter district, and was elected magistrate in 1866, serving one year. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1868, sheriff of Braxton county in the fall of 1870, and served two years, member of the board of education in 1881, and is still serving. He is a retired farmer, living on Straight fork of Steer creek, having five hundred acres of land.

## WILLIAM BERRY.

William Berry was the only son of William and Mary (Hagan) Berry—English extraction. William Berry was born in Virginia, near tide-water in 1778. A sister, dying in childhood, being the only other child. The children were left fatherless early in life. William was educated for a sea captain, but did not like it, and on returning from a second voyage across the water, at the age of nineteen, deserted the ship on which his mother had placed him.

Early in life, he married Miss Agnes Kitchen, sweetheart of his boyhood. Five sons, William, Fielding, James, Lewis and Benjamin, and two daughters, Mary and Emza, were born. All, save the last one named, married and reared large families.

The wife of his youth having died, he married Miss Cynthia Triplett. Four sons, Thornton, Joel, Craven, Allen S. and Washington H. and three daughters, Agnes, Elizabeth and Lucinda S., were born. All married and had families.

In the spring of 1818, William Berry emigrated from Loudon county, Va., to what is now Braxton county, and settled on the O'Briens fork of Salt Lick creek, a veritable wilderness. He was the first school "master" in Braxton county. Felix Sutton, Mrs. Anna Sutton Baxter, Christian Hyer, William Gibson and William Betts being among his pupils. He died at the age of 69 years,

and his remains rest on an eminence on the farm of the late Col. Asa Squires, overlooking the valley of Salt Lick.

We cannot say too much in praise of this old nobleman of the forest and the school room. His numerous progeny attest his character and virtues—he imparted to his race that energy, frugality and honesty which have marked their generations down to the present time. He came to a wilderness country where young men and women were growing up without any educational advantages, and he gathered many of them around him and gave them the rudiments of an education which enabled them to transact business, fill important stations in life, and become useful as teachers to others. The influence of such a life will go on and on until the humble slab at his grave will have moldered into dust.

#### JOEL BERRY.

Joel, second son of William and Synthia Triplet Berry, was born in Louden county, Virginia, November 9th, 1812, and married Elizabeth Cummings who was born December 18th, 1812. To this union were born Wm. H., Ephriam A., Thornton J., Manervia A., James W., Mariah A., Sarah E., Granville M., and Joel T. Mr. Berry owned a farm and lived on Obrien's Fork of Salt Lick creek where his son Thadeous now lives. Mr. Berry died August 1st, 1896, and his wife died December 26th, 1896; they were honored and respected citizens.

#### ALLEN S. BERRY.

Allen S. Berry, fourth son of William and Synthia Triplet Berry, was born in Lewis county, now Braxton county, August 28, 1821. He married Rebecca Alkire in 1840 and their children were William, Charles W., Homer, Emery A., David A., Joel M., John C., Racheal, Malissa, Synthia and Margaret. Mr. Berry was a farmer and owned a good farm on Obrien's Fork of Salt Lick creek, where his son John C. now resides. He was for several years a justice of the peace, and had other important positions; was a member of the M. E. Church, South, and died in the year 1893.

#### WILLIAM BERRY.

William Berry, son of Fielding Berry, married Evelyn Alkire; their children were, Fielding, James, John, Joel, David T., Granvil, Martha, Virginia and Mary. Their son John was a physician. Mr. Berry and his son Fielding were killed or died in the Confederate army. Mrs. Berry is living in her 94th year, and her friends are hopeful that she may reach the century mark.

#### JAMES BERRY.

James Berry, son of Joel Berry, was a soldier in the Confederate army. He married Betty, daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth Gibson Squires, and set-

tled on a farm near Stone Run Church, where he raised a large family of children, who grew to be men and women. They are all married and have families. Mr. Berry and wife are living, at a good old age, having recently celebrated their Golden Wedding.

#### Craven Berry.

Craven Berry, third son of William and Cynthia (Triplett) Berry, was born in Louden county, Va., Nov. 3, 1814, and died Dec. 31, 1905, at the advanced age of ninety-one years.

On Feb. 26, 1818, Wm. Berry, his father, migrated to the wilds of what was then Lewis county (now Braxton) settling on the waters of Salt Lick, a tributary of the Little Kanawha river, arriving there on April 3rd. The means of travel was by a four-horse wagon. Many places along the way, roads had to be made and temporary bridges constructed. The travel required more than a month. Craven was in his fourth year. The family lodged in a 12x14 hunter's cabin, shrouded by a dense forest of stately oak, poplar, cherry and black walnut. Inured to the hardships of a pioneer life, he grew to manhood blessed with a sturdy, physical frame.

In 1839, he was united in marriage to Miss Susan Cunningham. To this union were born eight children; five sons, Wm. C., Jesse, Thornton T., John P. and Asa M., and three daughters, Louisa, Vena and Lucy.

#### Charles Emery Berry.

Charles Emery Berry was a son of Emory Allen Berry. His mother was Caroline Anderson, daughter of John Anderson. Mr. Berry was born Jan. 6, 1863, and died Feb. 20, 1914. His wife was Hermonie Ophelia White, daughter of John W. and Charlotte Mitchell White. Their children were Rubal Bennett, Hallie Mitchell and Newlon White.

Mr. Berry was educated in the public schools of Braxton, his native county, and when a young man, went west and after a few years looking over the western country, came back and married, and settled on his father's farm on Fall run where he engaged in farming and merchandising for a few years. He then moved to Sutton and kept hotel until he was appointed Superintendent of the County Infirmary. After two years of service in that Institution, he died of cancer of the liver. Mr. Berry was a kind and congenial gentleman, he had an estimable family and his wife was a lady of culture and nobility of character.

#### The Bosley Family.

Wm. Bosley, an Englishman, came to Baltimore and thence to Braxton county early in the eighteenth century. Peter, the only one of the family now living, was born on Little Kanawha river nearly ninety-three years ago. He has for a great many years lived on his farm on Cedar creek. About a year or so ago, he lost the use of his eye sight entirely. He is living with his son Wm.,

who was a Confederate soldier. It is extremely rare at this day to see an old man and his soldier boy who participated in the Civil war over fifty years ago.

(Later)—Since the above was written, Peter Bosley has passed away.

#### THOMAS BLAND.

Thomas Bland was born in 1796, in Fairfax county, Va., a descendant of Theodoric and Richard Bland, who were among the pioneer settlers of Fairfax county. Thomas Bland served in the 1812 war, and was at the siege of Fort Meigs. He married Mary Newlon who was born in 1796, and they settled in Lewis county, first at a place called Westfield where the county seat of that county was originally designated to be located, and then at Weston where Thomas Bland built the first hotel. He represented his district in the State Senate a number of terms, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, was a number of years Deputy Sheriff for Lewis county, and a man of note in the county. Mrs. Edmiston, Mrs. Brannon, and Mrs. Jacob Lorentz were the three daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Bland. Their sons were Dr. W. J. who was at one time superintendent of insane asylum at Weston; Thedric G., (died in 1845), Thomas, (died in 1834), Newton B., (at one time physician of Weston), Dr. John T., (murdered on the Mississippi in 1876), and Edwin S. Thomas Bland died in 1867, and his widow died in 1882.

#### EDWIN S. BLAND.

Edwin S. Bland was born at Weston in 1835, son of above mentioned parents. He married Lavinia E. Evans in 1859 at Morgantown, and their union was blessed with nine children: George T., Mary N., Edwin L., Harry E., Frank G., Charles H., Julia, Thomas E. (deceased), and Earl Dorsey.

Edwin S. Bland began to read law at the age of twenty-one with Judge John Brannon, and was admitted to practice in 1859. He continued the practice of law, also taught in the public schools of Sutton for many years. He died Feb. 1, 1903.

#### THE BYRNE FAMILY.

This family in all probability settled in America early in its history, one George Byrne being the first to come, he having come from the county of Wicklow, Ireland, and settled in Virginia. The only accurate data we have on this pioneer family is furnished by Prof. S. B. Brown of Morgantown.

Samuel Byrne married Clary Buckner, and to this union were born seven children, as follows: Peyton Byrne married Barbara Linn before 1790 and moved from Prince William county, Va., in 1794 to Preston county, and in 1798 he moved on to a four-hundred acre tract of land at the mouth of Salt Lick creek, this county. He was sheriff of Lewis county when he died in 1824. His wife Barbara died in 1838. Their age at time of death is not known. To

continue with names of the children—Sarah married Jacob Zinn, Mary married John Fairfax, Charles married Charlotte Ash, Thomas married Rebecca Dorsey, John never married, and Elizabeth married Archibald Anderson.

Peyton Byrne was born near Dumfries, Va., his wife undoubtedly being from the same place, and they were married there. Their children were eight in number, as follows: John B. married Ann Haymond, Samuel married Elizabeth Low, and died on Salt Lick Creek; Thomas and Peyton Buckner went to Kentucky where they settled and reared the family of that name in that State; Charles died at home; Nancy married Wilson Haymond; Elizabeth married Jesse Arnold of Harrison county; and Mary died unmarried.

John B. Byrne died July 8, 1846, and his wife, Ann Haymond Byrne, died December 25, 1846. The children of this union were William H., quite prominent in the early history of this country; John P. also was a prominent figure in the early organization of the county, he having been one of the first deputy sheriffs under John Clifton. He was later County Clerk, and died Feb. 2, 1860. He married Sabina C. Sterrett April 3, 1845. To this union were born Margaret A., wife of J. M. Boggs; John, Andrew, Amelia and Effie. His second wife was Jane Hamilton, and to this union were born Rebecca, wife of James Taylor Frame, Charles Y., and Peyton. The two surviving children of John P. Byrne are John Byrne of Sutton, of the first marriage, and Peyton Byrne of Washington, D. C., by the second marriage.

The children of this family who have been honored by elective offices in Braxton were John who was elected Sheriff; Charles Y. Byrne was elected Circuit Clerk of the county for three terms, and at the time of his death was in office. We doubt whether any man ever lived in Braxton who had more friends than he. Peyton Byrne represented his county in the Legislature for one term.

The other children of John B. Byrne were Roena H., married Jas. R. Dyer; Benjamin W., well known by all throughout the state; Marcellus, Tom M., Thaddeus, Miranda, Sarah E. Dunlap, Maria Darlington, and Mary A. who married Judge Homer A. Holt.

John Byrne married Francis Catherine Squires, daughter of the late Norman B. and Rheuma Squires, and to this union were born Sabina C., wife of the late Joel S. Berry, Norman, Ella, wife of Dr. M. T. Morrison; John Peyton, Guy (deceased), Chas. M., Russel (deceased), Mamie, wife of John Newlon; Robert, Hugh, Ethel, George Coble and Clarence.

#### CHARLES BYRNE.

Charles Byrne was an early settler on Salt Lick. He married Temperance Gibson, and moved to Illinois many years ago.

#### BENJAMIN WILSON BYRNE.

Benjamin Wilson Byrne was born May 16, 1820, near Burnsville, in Lewis (now Braxton county) Virginia. He was the son of John B. Byrne and Ann

Haymond Byrne. His ancestors settled in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1720. Early in the last century his father moved to and settled in what was then Harrison (now Braxton county). His family connections were numerous, and among them were the Haymonds, Wilsons, Camdens, Holts and other distinguished families who adorned the history of Virginia and later West Virginia. He was well educated and studied law at the famous law school of Judge Lucas P. Thompson in Staunton, Va. In 1848, almost as soon as he was licensed to practice law, he was elected to the legislature from the district composed of Braxton, Lewis and Gilmer, the same territory now covering Calhoun, Upshur, half of Clay and half of Webster, and portions of Barbour and Ritchie, a grand constituency. He served in the session of 1848-49, and in the extra session of 1849, called to revise the code.

In 1849, he married Mary Louisa Holt, daughter of Jonathan Holt, and sister of the late Hon. Homer A. Holt, of the Supreme bench, and also of Mrs. T. B. Camden of Parkersburg. He was again elected to the legislature in 1857 from the counties of Braxton and Nicholas, and in that year he had the new county of Clay carved out of Kanawha, Braxton and Nicholas. He served in another session in 1858.

Colonel Byrne's children surviving him are Mrs. J. C. Given of Canton, Ohio; Mrs. J. M. Boggs of Big Otter, this state; Mrs. M. W. Venable, Mrs. Olin White, George Byrne and W. E. R. Byrne of Charleston. These and their children and his devoted widow will mourn him and revere his memory as a beloved husband and an unselfish and ever kind father, while this city and state will always honor the memory of his useful and honorable life. His death occurred at Charleston in September, 1903.

#### W. E. R. BYRNE.

W. E. R. Byrne was born Oct. 26, 1862, at Ft. Defiance, Va. His father, Benjamin W. Byrne, was a native of Braxton county, and his mother, Mary L. Holt, was born at Beaver, Pa. His grandparents were John B. Byrne and Anne Haymond.

Mr. Byrne was married June 12, 1869, to Amanda Austin, and their children are George A., Marie L., Barbara Linn, Charlotte and Wm. E. R., Jr. W. E. R. Byrne served as Prosecuting Attorney from 1893 to 1897, and moved to Charleston Jan. 1, 1897, where he now resides.

Mr. Byrne is a man of sterling character, a safe councilor and a strong advocate. He formed a partnership with G. R. Linn, and they have a lucrative and extensive practice in Charleston.

#### SAMUEL J. CLAWSON.

Any history of the Methodist Protestant church without the name of Samuel J. Clawson, would be incomplete. He was one of the noted pioneer preachers in Central West Virginia. He preached the word without fear or favor



and could meet and put to flight the boldest and most daring skeptic; he roamed the mountains and searched the valleys for sinful men to call them to repentance. At times in his preaching he would reach such a climax in the denunciation of sin that it seemed like a thunderbolt from the sky. Rev. Clawson was born in Pennsylvania and was the son of a Revolutionary soldier. He began preaching in 1834 in his native state, but for many years his labors were in West Virginia, where he was universally beloved.

#### RUSH CONRAD.

Rush Conrad, son of A. R. and Lydia E. Conrad, and grandson of John and Rachel Conrad, was born March 25, 1820, at Bulltown. He was married Nov. 16, 1843, to Lydia E. Singleton. He was a farmer, and a member of the Baptist Church.

#### JOHN CHENOWETH.

John Chenoweth was a Revolutionary soldier and his record in the war department is that he was in the battle of Brandywine. He was born November 15th, 1755; he lived in Randolph county, where he died and was buried near Elkins. His descendants placed a monument at his grave. There his son Robert was born July 4th, 1782. He married Edith, daughter of Capt. John Skidmore; they moved to the Holly river and settled on the big bottom known as the Skidmore farm, and afterward moved to the Elk river, not far from Frametown. Mrs. Chenoweth was born September 15th, 1788; they spent the last years of their lives on the Westfork in Roane county, where they are buried.

Their son David W. Chenoweth was born November 22, 1831, in Randolph county, Virginia, and came to the Holly river with his parents in his fourth year. He relates that he rode horse back with his mother and part of the time she carried him in her lap. He remembers crossing the Little Kanawha river at Bulltown; the river was swollen and one of Mr. Haymond's colored men set them over in a canoe. Mr. Chenoweth married a Miss Mollohan and reared a large family. He is now, 1918, living at his old home on the Westfork in his 87th year.

The children of Robert and Edith Skidmore Chenoweth were Susana, Rachael, Leah, Anna, Emma, Edith, Ira S., Sarah J., Isaac R., James and David W. David, the youngest and only one living, enjoys the distinction of being one of two living grand children of John Chenoweth, the Revolutionary soldier, the other being Calvin Hart of Randolph county. Also he and Delilah Cogar are the only living grand children of Capt. John Skidmore, who was wounded at the battle of Point Pleasant.

## REV. CURTIS W. CHENOWETH.

Rev. Curtis W. Chenoweth, son of William North and Ann H. Stump Chenoweth, was born in Gilmer county, West Virginia. He attended the public schools and began teaching when quite young. So rapid was his progress in learning that he determined to acquire an education, but before going away to school he married Jessie Rider, daughter of Benjamin and Julia Hyer Rider, and he and his young wife attended school for a few months, then he began preaching and was appointed to the Rosedale circuit by the Conference of the M. E. Church. After serving that charge for one or two years, he took work near Buckhannon, where he and his wife for the next five years attended school at the Seminary. Later he graduated with high honors at Harvard University, at the same time filling a pastorate in Cambridge, and after his graduation he held the chair of oratory in Harvard. Recently he resigned all his work and joined the U. S. army and was made Chaplain of the 302nd Mass. Field Artillery and ranks as First Lieutenant.

Lieut. Chenoweth descended from Revolutionary stock; his great, great grand father John Chenoweth served in Gen. Washington's army, and on his maternal side his great grand mother Edith Chenoweth was a daughter of Capt. John Skidmore of the Revolutionary army. His mother descended from Major George Stump, also of Revolutionary fame.

## THE CAMDEN FAMILY.

There were three brothers who came over from England, namely: Richard, John and Henry. Henry settled in lower Maryland, married and had three children, Joseph, Hester and Susan. He married a second time a widow named Shrievner, who had a daughter by a former marriage, and she married Joseph Camden. Their issue was eight children.

## REV. HENRY B. CAMDEN.

Rev. Henry B. Camden was born May 4, 1773, and married Jan. 8, 1793, to Mary Belt Sprigg, daughter of Major Frederic Sprigg and Deborah Woodward. Their issue was ten children: Debby, Frederic, John Shrievner, Joseph Hill, Lenox Martin, Gideon Draper, Lorenzo Dow, Richard Pindal, Minerva Weems, Eliza Pool. Rev. Henry Camden was granted license to celebrate the rites of matrimony by the Harrison County Court, June, 1807, and for some time was a circuit rider in the M. E. Church. He served the church at Buckhannon, since known as Carper's church. He and his wife were buried at Jacksonville, Lewis county.

## JOHN SHRIEVNER CAMDEN.

John Shrievner Camden was born Sept. 15, 1798, in Montgomery county, Md., and married Nancy Newlon, daughter of Wm. and Sarah Furr Newlon, Feb. 20, 1825, issue, fourteen children: Wm. H., Johnson Newlon, Thomas

Bland, Mary B., Sarah E., Harriet, Richard, Ann, Edwin D., Wm. D., Lorenzo Dow, Amanda E., Mary Matilda, and John Scribner.

Mr. Camden settled in Sutton in 1837, and was a prominent man in the affairs of the county. He represented the county in the Virginia Legislature two terms, 1845-1846, for Lewis, Gilmer and Braxton counties, and served in various capacities as an official of the county. For many years, kept a public tavern on the corner of Main and Bridge streets in Sutton where most of the children were born. He died in Weston, May 25, 1862, and his wife died Feb. 18th, 1862. They were buried at Weston, Lewis county, this state.

#### JOHNSON N. CAMDEN.

Hon. Johnson Newlon Camden was born in Collins Settlement, Lewis county, W. Va., March 6th, 1828. His parents were John S. and Nancy Newlon Camden. Mr. Camden, about the time of the formation of the county of Braxton, in 1836, removed to Sutton, where he reared his family and continued to reside until the Civil war broke out. Johnson N., the subject of this sketch, at the age of 14, went to Weston and entered the service of the County Clerk for one year. He then attended the North-Western Academy for three years. The following year was spent as Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court of Braxton county, with his uncle, Wm. Newlon. He then received an appointment as Cadet at West Point Military Academy, but remained only through half the course. His mind being directed toward the law, he was in 1851 admitted to the Bar, and was soon thereafter made Prosecuting Attorney for Braxton county and subsequently of Nicholas county. In 1853, Mr. Camden settled in Weston, and became Assistant Cashier of the Old Exchange Bank of Virginia. In 1857, he turned his attention to the manufacture of oil from Cannel coal, and later to the oil field at Burning Springs, on the Little Kanawha river. It was here that Mr. Camden's great financial talent, his close application to business, was displayed. It was there that he so wisely laid the foundation for a great fortune. Mr. Camden did more than any other man to develop the natural resources of the great State of West Virginia. About 1875 he assisted in building the narrow guage road from Clarksburg to Weston, thence to Buckhannon, and afterwards he was associated with Henry G. Davis and others in building the West Virginia Central. The railroad from Wheeling to Huntington was projected and built through Mr. Camden's resources and energy. The road from Buckhannon to Pickens, and from Clarksburg to Richwood and also to Sutton, and other lines aggregating about 500 miles, was projected and built by Mr. Camden, and known as the Camden System. In all the large enterprises, involving millions of capital, Mr. Camden has either acted as President or as one of the directing minds in the direction of the business. Mr. Camden was twice elected to the United States Senate, by the Democratic party of West Virginia. In statesmanship he displayed that same careful and wise policy that characterizes his great business career. In 1858 Senator Camden married

Anna, the daughter of the late George W. Thompson, of Wheeling, and his two surviving children are Johnson N. Camden, late Senator from Kentucky, and the wife of General B. D. Spillman, of Parkersburg.

#### EDWIN D. CAMDEN.

Edwin D. Camden was born March 30th, 1840, and married Elizabeth married Lee Jack; Anna, died; Kate, married Burk Hall; Minnie, married married Lee Jack; Anna, died; Kate, married Burk Hall; Minnie, married James Morrison; Flora, married Bedford Jones; Bessie, married Ralph Holden.

E. D. Camden was captain of Company "C," 25th Virginia Infantry Volunteers. He served the entire period of the Civil war, and saw much hard service under the command of Stonewall Jackson, also in prison where he was exposed to the fire of his own men. Captain Camden by occupation is a farmer, and is a member of the Baptist church.

#### WILSON CUTLIP.

Wilson Cutlip, son of Dr. Samuel Cutlip, married Lucinda Sutton Berry, daughter of William Berry. Their children were Newton, Elizabeth, Catherine, Jane, Samuel, James E., John, Joel, Abel and Theodosia. Two children died in infancy. He owned a fine farm on Cedar Creek. Mr. Cutlip died in ....., and Mrs. Cutlip married Wm. Burk, and after his death she married for her third husband ..... Messenger. She survived the death of Mr. Messenger and died in her 88th year. She was a woman of sturdy qualities and exemplary in character.

Dr. Samuel Cutlip with his wife, whose maiden name was Williams, moved in an early day from Greenbrier county, Virginia, to Braxton county, then Randolph county, and settled on the Little Kanawha river, where he acquired valuable lands. He afterward moved to Cedar creek and made his home near the three forks of that stream. His possessions there proved to be very valuable. He farmed and practiced medicine until his death. His children were, Addison, Williams and Wilson, which sons all reared large families.

#### JAMES E. CUTLIP.

James E., son of Wilson and Lucinda Berry Cutlip, and grandson of Dr. Samuel Cutlip, one of the pioneer settlers of Central West Virginia, was born at Cutlipville, Braxton county, November 23rd, 1864, brought up on a farm, he learned those habits of energy and industry so essential to a successful life. After attending the public schools, he spent three years in the West Virginia University, and for three years he was Principal of the Public Schools of Ripley, Jackson county, and for one year was Principal of the Public Schools of Ripley of Ravenswood. He studied law in the offices of Warren Miller, Congressman from the Fourth District. He was admitted to the Bar, and practiced in Jack-

son, moving to Braxton county in 1893. He was twice elected Prosecuting Attorney of Braxton county, and in 1917, was appointed by Governor Cornwell, Pardon Attorney for the State. On March 28, 1898, he was united in marriage to Miss Maude Lambert. To this union were born six children, Eldridge, Richard, Edwin, Katharine, Jean and Thornton, and by a former marriage he had one daughter, Reea. Mr. Cutlip's home is in South Sutton.

#### JAMES P. CARR.

James P. Carr was a native of England and came to America when a young man. He was a soldier in the U. S. Army, during the Revolutionary struggle. He died in Monroe county, Va.

His son, James Carr, came to the territory now embraced in Braxton, in the early settlement of the county. He was a soldier in the war of 1812.

He married Rebecca, daughter of James Boggs, and reared a large family of children: Andrew, John, Denum, Silas, Frank B., Isaac, Henry, Anderson, Mary, Susan, Betty and Agnes.

Three of Mr. Carr's sons, Silas, F. B. and Isaac, were U. S. soldiers during the Civil war. Isaac was killed in front of Petersburg.

#### CARPENTERS.

Wm. Carpenter, now living at the advanced age of 94, son of Solomon, who was the first child born in the county. His birth place was under a cliff of rocks. Wm. is a grand son of Jeremia, the first white settler in the county, and a great grand son of Wm. Carpenter, who was killed by the Indians on Jacksons river in 1764. Uncle Billy, as he is familiarly called, has spent the long years of his life on the Elk river, and has doubtless caught more fish and game on this beautiful stream than any man living, and is still able to enjoy his favorite sport. He is a citizen of Sutton and is universally respected.



WM. CARPENTER

The massacre of Benjamin Carpenter and his wife occurred in the spring of 1792, though Withers memoirs record it as late as 1793, and William Doddrell places the date as early as 1784, eight years before its actual occurrence. The

account which he gives of the pursuit of the Indians after the murder of Benjamin Carpenter must have been the account of the time that Hughs and others trailed the Indians and came up with them when one of their number was killed on the Hughs river. The two Indians who found Carpenter and killed

Benjamin, made their escape without being pursued. The summer of 1792 was the last Indian raid in central West Virginia except a party that made a raid in the Tygerts Valley as late perhaps as 1794.

Of this interesting pioneer family, more than a passing notice should be given. As early as 1790 or perhaps a year or two earlier, Jeremiah and Benjamin Carpenter settled on the Elk river near the mouth of the Holly. Their mother and a brother named Enos lived with them. Jeremiah settled on what is known as the Samuel Skidmore bottom, and Benjamin's cabin stood in the bottom just below the mouth of the Holly. Their father's name was William, and was killed at the Big Bend on Jacksons' river by the Indians, and his son Jeremiah was taken prisoner and remained with the Indians from his ninth to his eighteenth year. He together with three of his brothers, afterward became soldiers in the Revolutionary army.

Their settlement must have been but a few years prior to 1792 as this is the date of the Indian raid in which his brother Benjamin and his wife were killed; and either at this time or perhaps a raid that was made a few months later, he and his family made their escape to a cliff of rocks, and within their stay there his son, Solomon was born, being the first white child born in the county.

Many incidents are related of this pioneer family by their descendants and the older people who have heard the story of their adventures.

Wm. Carpenter, familiarly known as "Squirrely Bill," who resides at Sutton, is in his 90th year, and is a son of Solomon Carpenter. He relates that his great uncle, Benjamin Carpenter who, with his wife was killed at the mouth of the Holly, was dressing a deer skin on the bank of the river just at the mouth of the Holly when he was fired upon. It seems from his story and others of the Carpenter family, that there were two Indians, a large and a small Indian, and that the large one was unarmed and the smaller Indian fired the shot, but missed. At that, Carpenter jumped and ran for his gun, but the large Indian reached the house first and secured Carpenter's gun, and was in the house when Carpenter entered the door. He fired and Carpenter fell outside, then the Indians tomahawked and scalped Mrs. Carpenter who was delicate and lying on the bed. They had no children. The Indians set fire to the cabin and left. Mrs. Carpenter had sufficient strength to crawl out in the yard. Only a few hours after this occurrence, Amos Carpenter came home. It seems that he had been either to the West Fork settlements or to Fork Lick on horseback and was returning with some meat. Mrs. Carpenter said to him, "The Indians have killed poor Ben and me," and he put her on the horse before him and started to go across the Elk just at the head of the island, and while he was crossing the river she died so he laid her body on some logs in a drift heap. He then hastened on to his brother Jerry's who lived above on the Skidmore bottom.

Wm. Carpenter also relates that Benjamin Carpenter's mother was at his house helping to burn some logs in a clearing, and that she was not discovered

by the Indians. She saw them however, and also witnessed the shooting of her son Benjamin. She had one of her children with her, and she took the child and went up the river to give notice of the presence of the Indians. They then went back to the settlement and Jerry, his younger brother Jesse and a man by the name of Schoolcraft, came back and buried Benjamin and his wife. Withers fixes this date as being in the early spring, and this is carried out by traditional testimony. Benjamin had fallen so near the building that his body was nearly consumed by the fire. The Indians carried away his gun, also the coat in which he was married.

Wm. Carpenter says that later another raid was made by the Indians, and they are the ones who burned Jerry Carpenter's house and barn, partly destroyed an apple tree and cut down some green corn; also that this was the time his grandfather and uncle Amos went to the cliff where his father was born. Withers mentions only one Indian raid.

Thomas, Jeremiah and Solomon were privates in Capt. John Lewis' Boteourt county Regiment. Joseph Carpenter was a soldier and drew a pension, but it is not stated in what command he served. Thus we see that four brothers served their country as soldiers in the Revolution, and were the most daring and skillful Indian fighters that ever ventured to the wilds of central West Virginia.

Mrs. Carpenter said that first thing which went into Solomon's mouth was bear's meat and sweet potatoes. There must have been a second raid as the circumstances would seem to bear out, hence it must have been later in the season as sweet potatoes do not mature before the latter part of August in that section, and the time could not have been much later than July or August as Jeremiah Carpenter buried his brother's body and that of his wife in bark coffins, and they could hardly obtain bark after the season named.

The Carpenters must have settled on the Elk a few years before this occurrence as they had some land cleared and some property. "Jerry" had planted some apple trees. The Indians cut a limb from one of the trees, but the tree lived and bore a red apple. It was called the Indian tree, and was living until a few years ago.

"Jerry" Carpenter and his wife are buried at the Skidmore cemetery not far from where his cabin used to stand. Mrs. Delila Coger, a granddaughter of Capt. John Skidmore, was born and reared on the Elk river where she now resides and is at this time over ninety years of age. She says after the massacre of the Carpenter family that his brother placed their bodies in bark which he peeled from the timber, and buried them on the island in the Elk just at the mouth of the Holly, and that he placed them at the head of the island which has since been washed away. About twenty-one years ago, the Holly River Lumber & Coal Company built a large band saw mill not far from where Carpenter's cabin stood. Wm. Gum and others who were putting down the foundation for the boilers or engine house, say they removed the head stones from two graves, and digging down about two feet into the earth which ap-

peared to be loose they placed a cement foundation there. In speaking again to Mrs. Coger in reference to the matter, she still contended that Benjamin Carpenter and his wife were buried on the island, and that the graves discovered by the workmen were a part of the John Mollohan cemetery, but this graveyard is a mile or so above the mouth of the Holly. Wm. Carpenter says that his great uncle Benjamin and his wife were buried where the Palmer mill now stands and that he has often seen their graves, which doubtless is correct.

It is said that either at the time of the massacre or a later period of that season, Jeremiah took his family and went to a cliff of rocks, there watching the Indians burn his house and destroy his property. The cliff of rocks as pointed out is opposite the mouth of Baker's run on the north side of the Elk, and is situated near the top of the mountain overlooking the valley of the Elk for some distance. He and his family then made their way to a camp under a cliff of rocks near the head of Camp run, a branch of Laurel creek, about four miles above his residence at what is now known as the Skidmore bottom. Camp run is remarkably rough, and near the head are cliffs that look to be over a hundred feet high, with gulches and broken stone below, making the whole mass stand above the tallest pines which skirt the water's edge. It is on the top of this mass of rock, a few yards back from its precipitous edges, where the famous Carpenter camp was, there being a large projecting rock which formed a room about 25x30 feet and 8 feet high. Between this camp and the edge of the cliff is a public road. It is related that Jeremiah Carpenter and his family waded up Laurel creek and Camp run to avoid making any sign by which they might be tracked by the Indians.

Joseph Carpenter, son of Solomon, relates that his great uncle Solomon and his wife went to the rocks with his grandfather, and that when his father was born he was named for his uncle Solomon. At the time of the Indian raid, there was a child in the Carpenter family named Libby, a granddaughter of old Mrs. Carpenter, mother of the Carpenter family. Mrs. Carpenter, as stated before, was burning some brush on the point between the Elk and the Holly, just across the Holly from Benjamin's cabin. She discovered the Indians and started up the river to notify the family. The child Libby being too small to make her escape by flight, was placed in a hollow stump and told to be quiet. When Jeremiah saw his mother coming, he knew there was trouble. He returned for the child. She lived to be a woman, and her daughter married a man named Andrew Ware. Withers speaks of a Carpenter being killed by the Indians on the Little Kanawha river. He may have been a relative of this family. There remains a doubt as to the time that Jeremiah Carpenter fled to the rock cliffs, but the best impression seems to be when the massacre occurred, at which time the others fled to the settlement on the West Fork.

In April, 1792, William Kipet and a Mr. Neal's son were killed up the Little Kanawha river by the Indians. As this was on the Indian trail leading to the upper settlements, it is probable that this murder was committed by the same band that killed Benjamin Carpenter and his family. That was the last



raid made by the red men in central West Virginia. Both murders occurred in the same month and year, unless it be true that a later raid to the Carpenter settlement was made in the autumn of that year, which is most probable and is borne out by well authenticated traditional history.

Solomon Carpenter had four brothers. Joseph who was killed while logging near Addison; Amos and Jeremiah, both of whom moved to the West Fork of the Little Kanawha and died there; and John who died on Camp run near the cliff under which his brother Solomon was born.

Solomon Carpenter was the father of seven sons and three daughters, viz: Thomas, John, Jacob, Benjamin, William J., Solomon, Joseph, Caroline, Mary and Elizabeth. Of these only three are living—William J., of venerable townsman, who is now past eighty years of age, Joseph who resides on Spring Ridge, and Elizabeth.

There is a daring adventure told of Solomon Carpenter's wife Betsy. She tied the children to the bed post, and went for the cows across the Elk river. In her absence the river raised, and she was unable to recross. Her husband being away, and the house being liable to attack by the Indians, she determined to risk her life by swimming across the river. Being unable to swim herself, she drove the cows in, caught the bull by the tail, wrapped the switch around her hands, plunged into the swollen Elk and crossed in safety. One of her daughters named Betsy married John P. Hosey.

The present and future generations that enjoy the blessings of civilization, with all of its immunities and advantages, and the security to life and property, will never be fully able to appreciate the hardships, the great endurance, the personal sacrifice and valient daring of the early pioneers who forged the way to civilization through a land of savagery and privation.

#### R. M. CAVENDISH.

R. M. Cavendish was born in Fayette county, May 12, 1863. His parents, J. M. Cavendish and R. J. Cavendish (nee Deitz), and grandparents, Andrew Cavendish, and Virginia Cavendish (nee McClung), were natives of Greenbrier county. R. M. Cavendish was married August 9, 1888, to Sallie B. Williams. They have one daughter, Mary Elizabeth; a son, Willie Byron, having died in childhood. Mr. Cavendish taught school for a period of sixteen years, having taught in the public schools, Burnsville Academy, and was superintendent of Sutton schools. He graduated from Summersville Normal with degree of B. S. in 1898. Studied law at the W. Va. University, and was admitted to the bar in 1908. Prof. Cavendish represented Braxton county in the State Legislature, served the people for several years as County Surveyor, and as a Civil Engineer he is very efficient, his services being in great demand. Prof. Cavendish descended from an old and honored family of England, the family immigrating to America about the year 1760. William, the progenitor of the family, settled on the James river, afterward moving to Greenbrier county, and

was sheriff of that county. When Kanawha county was formed, he was made the first clerk. His son Andrew was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was aide-de-camp to the Commanding General at Norfolk, Va.

#### CAPTAIN GRANVILLE C. CARLIN.

Captain Granville C. Carlin, son of John and Sarah Gall Carlin, was born in Harrison county, Va., Nov. 4, 1836. He moved to Braxton county in 1880. He served as Captain in the Confederate service in Company H, 18th Virginia Mounted Rifles. Captain Carlin married Susan, daughter of John W. Rider. Their children were ....., John M., Edward R., Edna L., and William R.

Captain Carlin owned two hundred and thirteen acres of land on Fall run of Little Kanawha where he resided for thirty-one years, his wife having died a few years since. He now lives with his son, Dr. Wm. B. Carlin, near Crawford, W. Va.

#### ROY BIRD COOK.

Roy Bird Cook was born April 1, 1886, at Roanoke, Lewis county. His father, David Bird Cook, was a native of Weston, and his mother, Dora Elizabeth Conrad, was born at Roanoke. His paternal grandparents, John Cook and Margaret A. Bird, were born in Virginia, while the maternal grandparents, Isaac N. Conrad, was born at Culpepper, Va., and Mary Queen, at Johnstown, this state.

Mr. Cook was married August 23, 1907, to Nelle Williams Camden, a daughter of John S. Camden of Parkersburg, formerly of Braxton county. The names of his children are Nelle Elizabeth, Eleanor Bird and Mary Randolph. Mr. Cook is a resident of Huntington, and is a druggist by occupation.

#### SAMUEL E. DUFFIELD.

Samuel E. Duffield was born August 1, 1846, at Glendon. His father, Uriah C. Duffield, and mother, Melvina Given, were born at the Birch River. Names of grandparents, Robert V. Duffield and Nancy Colter.

Mr. Duffield was married to Mary M. Mollohan Nov. 8, 1877, and names of children are Richard E., Rosy B., Lilla M., Clarence S., and Earl C.

#### THE CORLEY FAMILY.

Minoah Corley, with his family and three of his brothers, came from near Cork in Ireland about the year 1765, and settled in Farquier county, Va. One brother settled near Lexington, S. C., on the James river below Richmond, and the other went farther south.

The children of Mineah Corley and his wife whose maiden name was Fogg, were Richard who lived to be one hundred and five years old, John Gabriel,

Garland, William, Hezekiah and Agnes. The last named married Jonathan Poe. Three of the other daughters married ..... Blagg, ..... Fishback and .....Lewis. Three of these women lived to be over one hundred years of age, and one reached the extreme age of one hundred and eight years.

William married Catharine Whitman, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Whitman. Their children were Noah, Edwin, James, Madison, Henry Whitman, John Marshall, William Fogg, Allen Lewis.

#### JAMES MADISON CORLEY.

James Madison Corley was the son of William Corley of Randolph county. He was for many years a citizen of Braxton, and served as Sheriff and Deputy Sheriff, also a member of the County Court. He also served one term in the State Senate. Mr. Corley married Edith, daughter of James Skidmore. Their children were John P., a Federal soldier who was killed in the battle of Kernstown, Va., and Virginia who married James Conrad of Lewis county. Mrs. Edith Corley died at their home near Boling Green in the spring of 1851, and is buried there by the side of Mr. Corley's mother, the grave being marked by a plain marble slab. Shortly after the death of Mrs. Corley, Mr. Corley married Miss Deborah Camden Sprigg, daughter of John and Elizabeth Sprigg, formerly of Maryland. The children of this union were Henry Sprigg, Elizabeth who married Warren Gandy, Catherine who married George Woodard, and James who died in early childhood. Mr. Corley was a soldier in the Union army, and served in the same company with his son. He died near Clarksburg, W. Va., in 1881. Mr. Corley was a kind and congenial man, hospitable in his home, but at times became irritable. He was a Whig of the old Clay and Harrison type.

#### MANOAH CORLEY.

Manoah Corley, whose wife was a Miss Fogg, came from near Cork, Ireland, about 1765, accompanied by three of his brothers, and settled in Farquier county, Virginia.

Their children were Richard who lived to be 105 years of age; four other sons, Gabriel, Garland, William and Hezekiah; also four daughters, Agnes who married Jonathan Poe, while the given names of the other three daughters are not given. One of them married a Blagg, one married Fishback, and one married a Lewis. Three of these women lived to be over one hundred years of age, one reaching the extreme age of 108 years.

This is a record of longevity in one family that has never been equaled in Virginia; four centenarians in one family.

#### NOAH CORLEY.

Noah Corley, son of William and Catherine Whitman Corley, was born and reared in Randolph county, and was a soldier in the Federal army. He was captured at Winchester, Virginia, and died in prison. His son, Jackson

L. Corley, who was so well known to the citizens of Braxton county, was a soldier in the Confederate army.

#### ALLEN LEWIS CORLEY.

Allen Lewis Corley, son of William and Catharine Whitman Corley, and grandson of Manoah Corley (his grandmother being a Miss Fogg).

Mr. Corley was raised in Randolph county, Virginia. He came to Braxton county about the year 1858, and married Rebecca Boggs, daughter of Benjamin L. Boggs.

Mr. Corley's children were M. F., and Jane C. married C. M. Mollohan. One child died young.

Mr. Corley was a soldier in the Confederate army in Capt. McNeal's Company.

He was Secretary of the Board of Education of Birch District No. 1 for several years, and ballot commissioner for the county. He died August, 1915.

#### WM. FOGG CORLEY.

Wm. Fogg Corley, son of Wm. and Catherine Whitman Corley, was raised in Randolph county, Virginia. He married Sarah Ann Skidmore, daughter of James and Sarah Kittle Skidmore.

The children of Wm. Corley were Wm. H. H. who was a soldier in the Tenth W. Va. Regiment, Archibald W. who was a lawyer, Mary, Addison, Rachael, Stephen, Noah E. and Lida.

#### W. L. J. CORLEY.

W. L. J. Corley was born July 27, 1827, in what is now included in Barbour county, West Va. He was a son of Noah E. and Louisa (Wilson) Corley, and his father died in the army in 1864. Mr. Corley, subject of this sketch, enlisted as a private in the Confederate army, and after one year's service was commissioned lieutenant of Company C, 25th Virginia Infantry, and served through the entire war. He was captured at Williamport, Maryland, July 14, 1863, just after the Gettysburg fight, in which he was wounded, and was carried to Hagerstown, Md. He was held there until the following September, then taken to Chester, Pa., thence to Point Lookout, Md., and on Dec. 1st, was again moved to Johnsons Island, at mouth of Sandusky river, Ohio. April 17th, he was taken back to Pt. Lookout where he remained until August, and was then taken to Washington City. He was there confined in the Old Capitol Prison one week, then sent to Philadelphia, thence to Ft. Delaware where he arrived in Sept., and where he was exchanged Oct. 1st. He was unfit for duty, and remained in hospital at Liberty, Va., until the close of the war. After returning to Braxton county, he held several county offices. On Sept. 12, 1878, he married the widow of Wm. Kelly who before her marriage was Sarah C.

Newlon, and two daughters were born to them, Louisa and May. Being clerk of the County Court at the time of his marriage, Mr. Corley issued his own marriage license, the only incident of the kind recorded in Braxton county.

#### A. W. CORLEY.

A. W. Corley, son of William and Sarah (Skidmore) Corley, was born June 9, 1851. He married Anne Dow Newlon, daughter of Colonel Wm. and Elisa Pool (Camden) Newlon, on Nov. 13, 1877. Their children are: Ann Elisa, Rachael Jane, Mary Edith, Nellie Camden, Genevieve, Marguerite and Sarahpool.

Mr. Corley was born and reared in Randolph county, Va., where he attended the public schools, and later graduated in the Fairmont Normal. He taught several schools in his native county before coming to Braxton county where he taught as principal of the Sutton school. Mr. Corley acted as deputy clerk of the County Court under his cousin, Wm. L. J. Corley. He studied law and commenced the practice of his profession in Sutton. Was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the county in 1881. Was a prominent candidate for the nomination of Judge on the Republican ticket. He formed a law partnership with G. H. Morrison, with whom he was associated for several years.

Mr. Corley was a man of remarkable memory, and was one of the best informed historians of the state. He died in Texas where he was visiting his daughter, Mrs. Kunst, on May 4, 1916, and is buried in the cemetery at Sutton.

#### JOHN C. CUNNINGHAM.

John C. Cunningham was born Jan. 9, 1814, in Randolph county, (then) Virginia, being a son of Henry and Nancy (Hayes) Cunningham. At an early age, he accompanied his parents to this county, and the lives of both were here ended. On Jan. 19, 1843, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Armstrong who was born in Pendleton county, Dec. 19, 1836, being the daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Pullins) Armstrong. Thirteen children were born, as follows: Hanson, H. Thomas, Thad. B., Margaret Ann, Sarah, George L., Nancy, Samuel L., Elizabeth, Emily, Amanda, Mary Jane (who died at age of fourteen), and Melissa. John C. Cunningham settled on a tract of nine thousand acres, and by his own toil felled the forest, made a home, and left his family provided for. He died July 15, 1877, and is buried in the family cemetery on the farm.

#### T. B. CUNNINGHAM.

T. B. Cunningham was a grandson of Henry Cunningham, one of the pioneers of what is now Braxton county, and a son of J. C. and Elizabeth (Armstrong) Cunningham whose record has just been given. He married Ann Moss, Dec. 24, 1882, she being the daughter of Pleasant and Elizabeth (Bragg) Moss of Lewis county.

## E. H. CUNNINGHAM.

E. H. Cunningham, son of Moses and Phoebe W. (Haymond) Cunningham, and a grandson of John Haymond, one of the first and most prominent of the settlers of Bulltown. He was born on the Kanawha river, Aug. 3, 1845, and this county has always been his home. He has been honored with several public offices, all of which he has filled with ability. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1880, succeeding his father in the office: was appointed Notary Public in 1879 by Governor Mathews, and was elected to the County Court in July, 1881, and he is still serving in this capacity. At later dates, he served as Overseer of the Poor, president of the County Court, and president of the board of education in that district. He still owns the excellent farm where he has lived for a great many years. He married Sarah M. Armstrong, May 16, 1877. She was a daughter of George and Sarah H. (Pullen) Armstrong who came from Highland county, Va., to Lewis county many years ago. George H., John H. and Floda are the children of Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Cunningham. There was also an infant who did not live to bear a name. Mrs. Cunningham was appointed postmistress in 1879, which place she filled for a number of years.

## GEORGE H. CUNNINGHAM.

George H. Cunningham, son of E. H. Cunningham, married Isa Norman. They have one child named Paul W. Mr. Cunningham is by profession a civil engineer; he lives in Clarksburg, West Va.

## JOHN H. CUNNINGHAM.

John H. Cunningham, son of E. H. Cunningham, married Mary Singleton. They have one child named Beatrice. He lives on the old farm near the Kanawha river at Bulltown.

## ABEL R. CUNNINGHAM.

Abel R. Cunningham, son of Thomas and Catharine (Runnyan) Cunningham, was born in Lewis county, July 16, 1819. He came to Braxton county in 1840, and commenced working by the month, making brick for the first courthouse. He then engaged in farming and lumbering, in which business he engaged for many years. On Sept. 11, 1845, he married Mary C., daughter of Benjamin L. and Jane (Cutlip) Boggs. Following are names of their children: Catharine Jane (deceased), Benjamin F., Susan L., Mary M., Rebecca L., Enos (died in infancy), Caroline, Thomas H. Mr. Cunningham served two terms as Justice of the Peace before the Civil war. He was a successful farmer and died possessed of valuable real estate.

**MORGAN DYER.**

Morgan Dyer, originally from Pendleton county, came to Braxton county when a very young man and married a Miss Rader. They had two children, A. C. Dyer and one daughter who died young. Mr. Dyer was a popular and correct business man, being a merchant in Sutton many years prior to the Civil war. He was at one time Surveyor of the county. In 1841, he was a Delegate from Braxton county to an Educational Convention held in the town of Clarksburg, showing his interest in public education. Mr. Dyer owned a farm in Flatwoods, where he once resided.

**JAMES DALY.**

James Daly was born in 1849, one mile east of Heater station. Both his parents and grandparents were born in Ireland. Mr. Daly was educated in the public schools, and taught several terms. He is now engaged in farming and stock raising, and owns the McAnany farm. Mr. Daly is an enterprising man, and highly esteemed as an exemplary citizen.

**P. B. DUFFY.**

P. B. Duffy, son of Philip and Margaret Kelly Duffy, was born about 1840. He graduated at a college in Maryland, was Captain of Co. C, 25th Virginia Infantry, in the Confederate Army. He was promoted to Lieut. Col. and served through the war. He married a lady of Charleston, West Virginia. They had one son. Col. Duffy died in the seventies. He was loved and respected for his amiable character.

**ADDISON C. DYER.**

Addison C. Dyer was born July 27, 1847, being the son of Morgan and Sarah (Rader) Dyer. Oct. 14, 1875, he married Mary B. Singleton who was born in Braxton county, Aug. 14, 1852, and was the daughter of Charles E. and Margaret (Gibson) Singleton. Their children were Sarah May, Flora Maggie, Mintie Lee and Charles.

Mr. Dyer served in the last year of the Civil war as a member of the "Pendleton Reserve," Confederate service subject to General Imboden's order. He served until the war closed. He served one term as sheriff of Braxton county. Moved to state of Washington where he died.

**PHILIP DUFFY.**

Philip Duffy, one of the early settlers of Braxton county, after its formation, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Kelly, of Nicholas county. Their children were Patrick B., Margaret, Virginia, Maud and Madora. Mr. Duffy was a merchant, and in connection with Patrick Beirne, of Greenbrier, and John

Duffy, of Nicholas county, he commenced merchandising in Sutton, shortly after the county was formed. He accumulated considerable property, but at the beginning of the Civil war he went South, and most of his estate was lost. He died near Sutton, some years after the war, and is buried in the Duffy cemetery.

#### HARRISON DEAN.

Harrison L. Dean, son of Ferdinand L. and Mahala Crites Dean, was born August 22, 1855, in Upshur county, West Va. He married Florence Shreve, December 20, 1876, and their children are, Daniel A., Catherine L., Juda A., Ester L., Mary J., Emma J., Major F., William C. Leedana, Agatha M., Daisy P., and Urey F. Mr. Dean moved to Braxton county about twenty years ago. He owns a good grain and stock farm on the Bison range near the Bolinggreen, and is noted for his industry and hospitality.

#### REV. DANIEL H. DAVIS.

Daniel H. Davis was born March 19, 1838, in Randolph county. His parents, Jesse Davis, and Permelia Lloyd Prine Davis, were both natives of Pendleton county. His grandparents, Thomas Davis and Aurelia (Pennington) Davis, were natives of Virginia. Mr. Davis has been married three times. The first marriage was to Susanna Kendall of Mannington, W. Va., in Nov., 1862, and the following children were born: Mary Isabelle, William F., Benjamin Franklin. Second marriage was to Maria Louisa Kendall of Harrisville, this state, on Nov. 11, 1875, and two children were born: Herbert K. and Linnell H. The third marriage took place June 15, 1893, to Anna Laura Bookman of St. Marys, W. Va. To this union were born four children: Lorena May, Daniel Holland, John Waitman and Mildred Eveline.

Mr. Davis has been a minister of the Methodist Protestant church, and for some years editor of the Christian Echo. For the last eleven years, he has been editor, proprietor and publisher of the Mikrophone, and resides at Pullman.

His great grandfather, Thomas Davis, emigrated from England when a young man, and served the American colonies through the Revolutionary war. He married Nancy Baker of Baltimore who was of Irish descent. They had three sons: James, a preacher, Thomas (grandfather of subject of this sketch), and Benjamin who went south in an early day before adequate mail service was established, and has never been heard of by the family since. There were also several daughters in this family, but there seems to be no available knowledge concerning them. Rev. D. H. Davis has been in the active ministry for over half a century, and is calmly waiting the going down of a brilliant sunset.

#### SIMEON T. DEEN.

Simeon T. Deen, son of John J. and Elizabeth (Teeter) Deen, was born in Pendleton county July 9, 1833, and Braxton county became his home when



only three years of age. He had two brothers, George W. and Silas C., who were Confederate soldiers, the last named serving through the entire conflict.

Simeon T. Deen was married April 28, 1858, to Maria Tinney, daughter of Thurman and Catharine (Davis) Tinney. Nine children were born to this union: Alfred J., James C., John M., Thurman F., George S. (died in infancy), Dennis H., William H., Jonathan E. (died same year), Warder S.

#### J. J. DOLLIVER.

J. J. Dolliver who rode the Braxton circuit prior to the Civil war, was at one time Presiding Elder, and it is said was once prior to this a saloon keeper in Ohio. When he was converted at a camp meeting, he went home, destroyed his stock of whiskies and went to preaching.

It was while he was Presiding Elder at a meeting held on Muddlety at the old log church in Nicholas county, that Rev. Jones, circuit rider, was leading in prayer, and J. J. Dolliver was looking over the congregation and saw a cross-eyed man named Renox Hannah, winking at a girl. Dolliver rose up and said, "Young man, take the door." The young man immediately left. Later, Dolliver left the West Virginia Conference, and went to Iowa. One of his sons represented that state in the U. S. Senate.

#### ALEX. DULIN.

Alex. Dulin was born in Wirt county, Va., Feb. 22, 1854. His father, A. H. Dulin, and mother Rebecca Burns, were both natives of Virginia, also his grandfather, Albert Dulin.

Alex. Dulin was married Dec. 24, 1884, to Cora Belle Floyd, and their children are W. H. Dulin, A. G. Dulin and Edwin E. Dulin, all deceased.

Attorney Dulin came to Braxton county when quite a young man, and entered upon his chosen profession, soon building up a good practice. He is active in church work, and served several years as Moderator in the Elk Valley Baptist Association. Mr. Dulin is noted as an affectionate parent, a good neighbor, and is kind and affable in his manner.

#### MAJOR CHARLES D. ELLIOTT.

Major Charles D. Elliott, son of Dr. Thomas Irvin Elliott, was born January 1st, 1861, in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, and after the close of the Civil war, Dr. Elliott with his family came to the hills of West Virginia, and settled in Tyler county. Here Major Elliott received the rudiments of a common school education; afterwards he was given advantages at the State College at Flemington. He supplemented his practical education by spending six years in the great plains of Colorado and Wyoming. In 1886 he returned to West Virginia, and located at Sutton, Braxton county, and engaged with General Curtin in the lumber business. He was later appointed Deputy Collector

under A. B. White. In 1896 he was admitted to the Bar, but has never been actively engaged in the practice of the law. On June 18, 1901, Major Elliott was appointed U. S. Marshall. For many years he has been actively engaged in political work in West Virginia. During the Spanish American war he was made Major of the 2nd West Virginia Infantry; he was later commissioned by the President, Major of the 47th U. S. Infantry during the war with the Philippines, and was appointed Inspector General on the staff of Governor White in March, 1901. On December 1st, 1901, General Elliott purchased the Parkersburg News. He formed a company, and became the president. This journal was one of the leading papers of the State, and under the management of the new company it more than trippled its circulation. In 1912, General Elliott was appointed Adjutant General of the State. His health failing, he went to the mountains of Colorado, and worked in a gold mine. Recovering his health, he returned to Braxton county and engaged in the coal business in Braxton and Webster counties. General Elliott's indomitable energy will move on, through every vicissitude fortune, looking with a sweet temperament on the brighter side of life.

In 1888, General Elliott was united in marriage with Mary, daughter of Attorney Joseph Thompson, of Staunton, Virginia. The two children of this union are Viola N. and Catharine E. General Elliott's home is in Sutton, West Virginia.

#### DR. ALBERT N. ELLISON.

Dr. Albert N. Ellison was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, February 17, 1817. His father, Wm. Ellison, moved from Virginia to Ohio in an early day. His father's name was John, and he came to Virginia with three brothers. Two of them settled in Virginia, and two in Pennsylvania.

Dr. A. N. Ellison came to Braxton county about 1840, and settled first at Sutton, but shortly afterward moved to the Little Birch where he made his future home. Dr. Ellison had a large practice. He was for several years a minister in the M. E. Church, South. He was a man of great influence in his community and universally beloved.

He married Eliza Mace, and their family consisted of five daughters and two sons. The oldest son, William, was killed at Fredericksburg, Md., being a soldier in the Confederate army.

Rev. A. C. Ellison, for several years a traveling minister in the M. P. Church, is living near the old homestead on the Little Birch.

Dr. Ellison was a Whig until the slavery question became so prominent at the beginning of the Civil war, when he cast his lot with the South, and volunteered in its defense. He was twice elected Assessor of Braxton county, and was at one time captain of the militia. He died in his eighty-sixth year at his home on the Little Birch.

## H. E. ENGLE.

H. E. Engle was born in Barbour county, Va., Sept. 30, 1849. His father, William Engle, was born in Pendleton county, Va., April 9, 1824. His mother, Tahitta Criss Engle, was born in Harrison county, Va., Oct. 12, 1823. His grandparents, Solomon Engle and Sarah George Engle, were born in England in 1800. All were Methodists.

Mr. Engle is well learned in vocal music, having taught in that line for many years. He wrote the music to the West Virginia Hills and other pieces of merit. Mr. Engle is a member of the present County Court.

## DAVID EVANS.

David Evans and Christeney, his wife, came from Randolph county, Virginia, to Braxton, then Lewis, at an early period of the settlement of the county. They settled on the Elk river, a few miles above the town of Sutton. Mr. Evans was a carpenter by trade. The latter years of his life he lived in Sutton, where he reared his family, consisting of five sons and one daughter, Petro, Jacob and Isaac, (twins), Marshall and Charles S., Mary Ann, whose first husband was Lemaster Stephenson, and after his death she married Levi Waybright.

## JACOB M. EVANS.

Jacob M. Evans, son of David and Christena Evans, married Lydda, a daughter of Jacob Riffle, on Salt Lick. They reared a family of several children, most of whom reside in Braxton. Mr. Evans was a successful farmer, a prominent, and reliable citizen. He was Justice of the Peace for several years, and a useful and active member of the M. P. Church for a number of years. He was noted for his generous support of the Gospel. It was his universal custom on meeting occasions, to give a general invitation to his home. He is buried on the hill at the old farm, overlooking the church where he used to worship. His companion still survives him.

## CHARLES S. EVANS.

Charles S. Evans, son of David and Christena (Petro) Evans, was born in Randolph county, Va., April 11, 1830. Feb. 6, 1853, Charles S. Evans wedded Maria Heater who was born in this county, Nov. 11, 1834. Her parents were Jacob and Delilah (Riffle) Heater. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Evans were: Virginia, James Clark, Mary F., Pierson (killed by a falling tree), Madora, Charles Homer, Lorenzo D., Margaret L., Fanny M. (died young), Ida May, and William W. who died in infancy.

## JAMES H. FACEMIRE.

James H. Facemire was the son of Aaron Facemire, and the eldest of twelve children. Born in Kanawha county in 1831, moving to what is now Braxton

county the following year, he grew up on the beautiful Elk and its tributaries. It was here that he learned the art of hunting and trapping. He married Caroline Stonestreet, by whom he had nine children. His family was of German descent.

Mr. Facemire has been a man of keen observation and great memory, and it is interesting to hear him talk of the past, and especially to relate his exploits in the wilds of the forest. He remembers many of the older settlers of the county. He also remembers having seen the old war gun that red-headed Jesse Carpenter took from the Indians when he made his escape from captivity; with this gun, he killed an Indian by shooting across the Ohio river. The gun had been furnished by the French to the aid the Indians in their war against the Americans.

He relates that he killed two bears, over three hundred deer, and gives an account of one night's coon hunt on Skyles creek of the Big Birch river, in which he treed and killed nine coons, and the following night, killed five more. He gave part of the coons to some person as pay for carrying the others on a horse to his home on Two Lick run of the Little Birch.

He estimates that the number of bee trees that he has cut would run into the thousands; sometimes he cut as many as three in one day, often obtaining large quantities of honey. He said that at one time, he salted down six hundred pounds of venison and seventy-five pounds of coon bacon. He killed wild cats, black foxes, hawks, owls, skunks, rattlesnakes, and was a terror to everything that was harmful and destructive to domestic animals or dangerous to man.

Squirrel hunting and fishing were two of his most delightful sports. I have seen him bring down squirrels from the tallest twig on the loftiest hickory tree with his rifle offhand. His greatest day's hunt for squirrels was one hundred, around James A Ross' corn field, and the next day he killed forty-seven on Mr. Linger's farm. On Bug ridge, he killed fifty-six in one day. To be a successful hunter and trapper, one has to study the nature and habits of animals. A great day's catch of fish occurred one day while the old woodsman was waiting for his grist at the old Gillespie mill. He and Mr. Knight went to the shoal above the mill and saw a great school of fish. The river was very low, and they drove the fish to a little pool, built a rock dam below, and caught eighteen or twenty large fish, some measuring three feet long.

He was a man of great strength and endurance. His greatest weight was never over 148 pounds, but if he had been trained as pugilists are now trained, his great nerve, natural skill and generalship in battle would have made him one of the greatest middle weight pugilists of the world. He never was beaten in a fisticuff, though he met in single combat some of the best heavy-weights of the country. He would have been killed by Bill Meeks if the knife blade had not broken off in his skull, the point of which he has carried there for half a century or more; but he never fought a man unfairly, no matter how large or powerful his enemy.

We remember several coon hunts with this old veteran of the forest. It was the custom in those days to roast corn grown in the field from which you scared the coons and in the dry fall season when water was scarce, it was considered not unusual to burst the rind of a luscious melon while the dogs were out looking up the game.

James Facemire was a hard working man and a good neighbor. He had for a companion a noble woman who never turned a hungry man away from their cabin. When we see his once fleet and active frame tottering on broken limb, leaning on his staff, with gun and traps, wending his way to the forest in his ever persistent pursuit of the wild game, we can imagine the blazing fires of energy that once animated the woodsman's unquenchable desire for sport, and realize the fleeting years that overtake us all.

#### FOX FAMILY.

The earliest information on this family is that sometime before the Revolution, Samuel Fox came from England and settled in what is now Nelson county, Virginia, near Avon of that county. This is in the northern part of the county and near the main line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad. Samuel Fox had seven children, namely, Samuel, Richard, Joseph, William, Jackson, Bartlett and Lucy.

Of these children, Samuel, Richard and Joseph lived and died in Nelson county, Virginia, and Lucy married a Mr. Quick and moved to some point in what is now West Virginia. William and Jackson Fox moved to what is now Summers county, West Virginia. William Fox had several sons, one of whom was David Fox. David Fox had several sons, two of whom, B. F. Fox and John L. Fox, moved to Braxton county. John L. Fox is dead. B. F. Fox lives near Frametown in this county. William Fox had a daughter, Ruth, who married Lewis Ballengee who lived and died near the mouth of Strange Creek in this county.

Bartlett Fox was born in Nelson county, Virginia, about 1780. He married Mary Lively who was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, about the year 1800. Bartlett Fox died in 1861 and his wife died November 5, 1878.

Bartlett Fox moved to what is known as the Lively place in Nicholas county, about the year 1835; he next moved to what is now the J. B. McLaughlin place near the mouth of the Birch river in 1840; he next moved to what is now the John L. Ballengee farm near the mouth of Strange Creek and next to the farm now owned by Troy Nottingham.

Bartlett Fox had eight children, namely, Samuel, M. D., L. F., George W., Tiburtis, Henry, William, Jane and Mary. M. D. L. Fox lived on what is known as the David Evans farm on Leatherwood Run; George W. Fox lived the greater portion of his life in the edge of Nicholas county and died on Carpenters Fork of the Little Birch near where John Brown now lives; Tiburtis Fox enlisted in the Confederate army in the beginning of the war between the states and was cap-

tured and died in prison in 1861; Henry and William Fox both died prior to the war; Jane Fox married Maxwell H. Frame, and Mary married John S. Nottingham.

Samuel Fox was born on the ..... day of ....., 1817, and died the 1st day of October, 1892. He was twice married. His first wife was Susan Boggs, daughter of Benjamin L. Boggs, who died on the 18th of August, 1855, aged 23 years, 4 months and 20 days. There were two children born to this marriage, Camden Fox, on the 14th of December, 1854, and Rebecca Fox, a year or two prior to that date. She married G. R. Mollohan and now lives in California. Samuel Fox's second wife was Mary Dean who is still living. They were married about 1856.

#### FRED L. FOX.

Fred L. Fox, son of Camden and Caroline (McMorrow) Fox, was born at the mouth of the Big Birch river, Oct. 24, 1876. Samuel Fox and Dr. Job McMorrow were his grandfathers, both being prominent men in the lower end of the county. Mr. Fox was educated in Braxton county schools, taking a law course in the West Virginia University with a degree of L. L. B. in 1899. He began practice of law in Sutton in 1899, and was associated with Alex Dulin from 1901 to 1904, and with W. E. Haymond since 1904 in the law firm of Haymond & Fox. He was Chairman of the Democratic Committee in campaigns of 1902, 1908 and 1910; elected to State Senate in 1912, and re-elected in 1916; was Democratic leader in the State Senate in the sessions of 1915 and 1917.

Mr. Fox was married in 1900 to Anna Lee Frame of Sutton, daughter of James T. and Rebecca Byrne Frame, and their children are: Gordon Byrne, John Holt, George McMorrow, Agnes Jane, Rebecca Ellen and Anna Jean.

#### ELMORE FRAME.

Elmore Frame was born March 13, 1819, and died April 17, 1896. His wife Marcella Frances A. (Ray) Frame, was born May 4, 1829, and died March 28, 1909. They were married October 10, 1849, and names of their children are as follows: W. L., Jasper, Willis, Martha Y. T., David and Elmore W. Mr. Frame joined the M. E. church in 1839, and his wife joined a short time later. He was many years a class leader in this church, and was a Justice of the Peace for sixteen years.

#### DAVID FRAME.

David Frame, son of above mentioned parents, was born July 12, 1865, in Harrison county, and was married to May M. Mowrey, Aug. 28, 1887. Names of their children are: Eddyth A., Harry E., Flora I., Ira Ray, Ella Ruth, David W., Jr., and Ruby L. Mr. Frame resides near Gassaway, and is engaged in farming. Mr. Frame was for several years a magistrate in Otter district, and is now Deputy Game and Fish Warden.

## THE FRIEND FAMILY.

The first account given of this most numerous and hardy pioneer family, is in Kerchival's History. He says that Israel Friend came from Maryland to the Valley of Virginia in 1730, in company with fifteen others, and it was supposed that they came through the gap at Harpers Ferry. From there, the friends worked their way up the Potomac river and we find them scattered along through the South Branch valley and Randolph county, also as far west as Braxton and Nicholas counties.

A lonely Indian warrior, the only one of a northern tribe who escaped with his life in a battle with another tribe of Indians some where on the upper branches of the Potomac, was ferried across the Potomac by a man named Friend who lived on the Maryland side of the river, and to whom the Indian related the incidents of the battle, including an account of the massacre of his comrades. Therefore it is fair to presume that the early settlers of the Friends came to the Potomac Valley from Maryland. The Friends are of German descent.

## JOSEPH FRIEND.

Joseph Friend married the daughter of Joseph and Rachael Skidmore and a sister of Captain John Skidmore. They had a son, Joseph, whose daughter married Wm. Arthur. Joseph Friend had valuable land in what is now Webster county where he resided for many years and died there. Joseph Friend, the progenitor of the Friend family, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and was Captain of Scouts.

## JACOB FRIEND.

Jacob Friend settled in Pendleton county before the Revolutionary war. He married Elizabeth Skidmore, sister of Andrew Skidmore. They had nine children, six boys and three girls. Three of his sons were drafted, and went to Norfolk in the war of 1812. Others of his children settled on the Elk river, near the mouth of Otter. The names of his children were: Andrew P., Jacob, Isreal, Thomas, Jonas, Jonathan, Margaret, Elizabeth and Catherine.

## WILLIAM FISHER.

William Fisher, born February 14, 1786, died March 11, 1853; Elizabeth Fisher, his wife, was born July 9, 1792, and died in 1861. Their children were William, born April 16, 1821, and died in Hardy county; Susannah Martha, born September 18, 1823, who was married twice, her first husband being Dr. Robert Newby, and her second husband Rev. Michael Lancaster; Jemima, born July 13, 1828, married Jonathan Koiner of Augusta county, Virginia; George B., born May 17, 1830, died young; Benjamin Franklin, born August 17, 1831, died August 2, 1902; Adam Fisher, born August 31, 1834, and died May 29, 1837.

William Fisher moved from Hardy county, Virginia, to Braxton county, then Nicholas county, about 1832, and settled on the head of Granny's creek. He was a farmer and stockman.

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN FISHER.

Benjamin Franklin Fisher, son of William and Elizabeth Fisher, was born August 17, 1831, and died August 2, 1902. He was a prominent man in his county and represented Braxton county in the legislature sessions of 1881, 1882 and 1885. He inherited the large and valuable farm upon which he was reared, and by economy and good management he added other lands to his possessions. He married for his first wife, Margaret Sutton, daughter of Felix and Susan Skidmore Sutton. She was born November 4, 1834, and died April 24, 1885; was noted for her kindness and benevolence. They had a family of nine children: William, who died in infancy, Felix R., John L., George B., Jake, and William. The girls were Susan, who married John Lloyd, Anna, who married A. L. Morrison, and May, who married A. W. Berry; she died in 1901.

Mr. Fisher married for his second wife, Mrs. Susan Hopkins of Pendleton county, a woman of noble character, who is still living at an advanced age. He and his first wife are buried in the Fisher cemetery where rest three generations of the family.

Mr. Fisher's sons are prosperous farmers and stock dealers. Jake, who studied law in the offices of Flick and Westenhaver, Martinsburg, West Va., was educated at Washington & Lee University. He represented Braxton county in the legislature sessions of 1899, 1901, and as senator, sessions 1905, 1907 and 1911. He was elected Judge of the 9th Judicial Circuit in 1912, and resides in Sutton, W. Va.

#### D. J. FURY.

D. J. Fury, son of Wm. O'Dell and Rebecca Fury, was born at West Milford, May 25, 1878. He was married August 10, 1906, to Nealie Esta Bailey. He has one daughter, Ruth Marie Fury. The family are members of the Baptist Church. Mrs. Fury is a railroad telegraph operator. The author has been the recipient of the friendship and hospitality of this family, and holds them in highest esteem.

#### JOHN ANDREW GROSE.

John Andrew Grose was born on the Grose home farm, one mile south of Summersville, Nicholas county, April 17, 1864. His father was John McDowell Grose, son of Samuel Grose, whose wife was an Oliver. Samuel's father, Jacob Samuel Grose, settling in Nicholas county, on Line Creek, soon after the Mexican war, in which he was a soldier, moving from Virginia.

John Andrew's mother was Melvina Hamilton Grose, daughter of John McKee Hamilton and Rebecca Robinson Hamilton, whose mother was a daugh-



ter of James Robinson and Betsy Lemasters, the latter a daughter of Benjamin Lemasters.

His mother died when he was eight years old and his father when he was fourteen years old. A very excellent stepmother, who, before marriage to his father, was the widow of Thomas McVey, she being a daughter of Jacob Koontz, remained with him and his younger brothers, William Rush Grose and David Oliver Grose, until the fall of 1881, when they "broke up" housekeeping. At this time he entered the Nicholas Chronicle office, where he began learning the printer's trade and the newspaper business, having attended the district schools previous to this.

He came to Sutton in September, 1885, when he purchased an interest in the Braxton Democrat, then a 7-column folio, with 650 circulation. In one way or another he has been connected with this paper since that date, except from 1889 to May, 1893, when he resided in Nicholas, during which time he and his brother, D. O. Grose, acquired the Nicholas Chronicle.

The Democrat is now a 6-column quarto, with 2,450 circulation.

In April, 1896, he and Dr. T. S. Wade established the Methodist Episcopal Advocate in the interest of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, the paper being known at present as the Advocate-Herald. He is manager and publisher of both the Braxton Democrat and Advocate-Herald, and is also associate editor.

But I must not fail to mention his rather uncommon record as to marriages, as follows:

To Miss Mattie Patterson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Patterson, May, 1888, who died January, 1890; to Miss Nannie Camden, daughter of Capt. and Mrs. E. A. Camden, April, 1892, who died September, 1898; to Mrs. Esther Peck, March, 1901; to Miss Lucy Smith, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Smith, Sr., September, 1908, who died April, 1913; and to Mrs. Margaret E. Baxter, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Allen S. Berry, November, 1915—all happy and congenial marriages, except that to Mrs. Peck, which ended unhappily for both in less than a year.

One daughter, Bessie M. Grose, school teacher, Charleston, survives Mattie Grose. One daughter, Ruth N. Grose, school teacher, Charleston, and one son, Lieutenant John Edwin Grose, of the Regular Army, survive Nannie Grose; another son, Thomas Wade Grose, having died at the age of three and a half years—all having been born in Sutton, Braxton county, West Virginia.

#### BENJAMIN SKIDMORE.

Benjamin Skidmore, son of William S. and Mary Ann Skidmore Gillespie, was born in Sutton, September 19, 1869. He attended the best schools of the county, and after graduating from the schools at Sutton, he learned the printer's trade, working in the office of the Braxton Central and the Braxton Democrat, and by diligence he rose to the position of Assistant Editor and Manager. By

his efforts very largely, the Democrat has attained its present high standard as a county journal. As a writer, Mr. Gillespie has no superior in central West Virginia. Congenial and affable in character, he is universally liked.

In 1912, he was elected Magistrate, and served four years, refusing a second election, to become against the assistant editor of the Democrat. May 22, 1907, he married Miss Lillian, daughter of Edward and Kitty Taylor Snopps. To this union have been born four children, two sons and two daughters. Their home is in North Sutton.

#### MORGAN GIBSON.

Morgan Gibson, son of Jacob and Eva (Lough) Gibson, was born in Braxton county, Dec. 18, 1827. He lived at home and worked with his father until he was eighteen years of age when his parents moved west, but he remained in Braxton county. He began lumbering, and about the time of his marriage added farming to his duties, and followed both until the war ruined both, leaving him with nothing except his family. After the war closed, he again returned to farming and grazing. He had one brother, Nicholas G. Gibson, who was a surgeon in the Confederate army during the entire war. He also had five brothers in the Federal army, William C., Jacob S., Irving, James M., and George W. All went from Illinois, enlisting early in the conflict, and served until its close.

Morgan Gibson married Elizabeth Jane Given, Feb. 1, 1849, and the following children were born: Arthur (died in infancy), Phebe E., Rebecca Jane, Millard Fillmore, Ruann (deceased), Viola Victoria, Luther H. and Eva M.

#### JOHN GILLESPIE.

John Gillespie, progenitor of the Gillespie family, came from Bath county about 1830, and settled in Hackers Valley for a short time, and then moved to upper Flatwoods where he lived several years prior to his death. His is buried on what is called the Wyatt farm where he lived, and his wife is buried at the old Morrison cemetery.

#### JOHN GILLESPIE.

John Gillespie came from Bath county, Va. His children were Wm., John, Adam and Tramel; Betsy married Paulson Shaver, Becky married Lewis Perrine. The Wyatt and Gillespie families settled on adjoining lands in upper Flatwoods.

#### REV. J. Y. GILLESPIE.

Rev. J. Y. Gillespie was born May 15, 1842, at Flatwoods. His parents, John Gillespie, was born in Bath county, Va., and mother, Ribera Morrison, in Greenbrier county, Va. He was married Jan. 20, 1875, to Miss Sarah J. Skidmore, and his children are Samuel L., Cora, Pat. C., Harry, Lena and Conde.

He was first married to Miss Naomi J. Hyer in 1868, and their only child, Naomi, died at about five years of age. Naomi was the fifth generation from Andrew Skidmore, but never saw her grèat, great grandfather.

Rev. J. Y. Gillespie was for several years a travelling minister in the Methodist Protestant church. He is a man of exemplary character, and served as a soldier in the Union army during the Civil war. He now resides at Hyer, this county.

#### JEREMIAH H. GILLESPIE.

Jeremiah H. Gillespie, son of Adam and Nancy Morrison Gillespie, was born in Nicholas county, Virginia, October 13, 1835. Married Almira J. Posey. Their children were Benjamin F., deceased; James M. Allie (twins), John D. Delbert, Minnie, Lydia G. and Martha L.

His second wife was Elizabeth Post, widow of James Freil. They are living, at an advanced age, members of the M. E. Church.

Adam Gillespie, born in Bath county, Virginia, married Nancy Morrison. Their children were Mariah, Griffin, Jeremiah H., Cynthia, Mary, James P., William S., George W., John and Julia.

#### GIVEN.

We find the name of John Given mentioned as Captain of a company from Bottount, Augusta, or a company in the Revolutionary war. He served in Col. John Boyer's Regiment, Campbell's Brigade under Lafayette, and was with Colonel Boberton when Tarleton plundered Charlottville. We see another Captain Given mentioned as Captain and later a Colonel in the militia from Augusta in the war of 1812. His name was Alexander R. Given.

In a nearly day in the settlement of Braxton county, Wm. Given came from Bath county and settled on the Big Birch. His father was Irish, and was a soldier in the Revolutionary army. His wife was a Miss Bratton. Whether he was the Captain John Given spoken of or not, we have no authentic account. John Given was the only Revolutionary soldier of whom we have a record.

James F. Given was the son of Wm. Given, his mother being a Miss Frame. He was born Sept. 20, 1818, and grew to manhood on his father's farm. He married Ruth Duffield who bore him thirteen children. For several years he worked on the farm and in the blacksmith shop. He was a man of sterling character, and a strong believer in the principles of Jefferson. In 1852-53, he represented Nicholas and Braxton counties in the Virginia Legislature, and was considered one of the strong men of that body. In 1866, he represented Braxton county in the W. Va. Legislature, and for many years, he was connected with the educational institutions of the county as president of the school board. He was one of the strong leaders and wise councilors of his party. Perhaps no man ever lived in the county who had more sincere friends than James F. Given or

one in whom the people had greater confidence. He lived to a good old age, and left many descendants.

#### WILLIAM GIVEN.

William Given, a son of Robert and Jane (Given) Given, was born Jan. 18, 1838, in Braxton county. He married Elizabeth A., daughter of Adam and Granville (Rose) Given, Oct. 6, 1864, and the following children were born: Robert A., Granville J., Ruina A., Benton H., Oscar L., Adam A., Jennie C., Blemie L. William Given died June, 1917.

#### DAVID GIVEN.

David Given lived on Scotts Mountain about the year 1840. He married a Miss Lamastus of Nicholas county. Their family of seven children is as follows: Malinda married Joseph Duffield; Kasiah married Tunis Davis; Charity married ..... Roberts; Becky Jane married Benjamin Roberts; Alemarinda went West and married ..... Roberts; Agnes married Frank Scott; and one son, Washington, went West.

#### JAMES FRAME GIVEN.

James Frame Given was born at Glendon on Oct. 18, 1864. His parents, James F. Given and Ruth Duffield, were born near Herold, this county. William Given was his grandfather, and a Miss Frame, his grandmother.

Mr. Given was married to Amanda B. Keener on March 28, 1895, and their children are Eunice, Hugh, Ethel and Bruce. Mr. Given is a devout member of the M. E. Church, South, and is a very industrious farmer near Frametown.

#### GEORGE GOAD.

George Goad was a Virginian, born in Carroll county, April 15, 1850, and a son of Andrew and Ellen J. (Ayers) Goad. His father entered the Confederate army in 1862, and served until the close of the war, when he returned to his farming in Carroll county. George Goad worked with his father until he was twenty-four years of age, and then began for himself. He commenced dealing in horses, locating in Braxton county in 1875, and lumbering, drifted and rafted timber and logs to Charleston. He added to his other business the conduct of a store of general merchandise which he established at the mouth of Strange creek. He was married June 20, 1879, to Sarah A. Frame, and the following children were born: Nimmie (deceased), Nettie, and Norman who is a physician at Strange Creek at this time. George Goad represented this county in the State Legislature during the sessions of 1889, 1891 and 1893. He also served the people of this county as Sheriff. He died at his home at Strange Creek in July, 1917.

## IRA H. GREATHOUSE.

Ira H. Greathouse, a son of Asa and Lydia Queen Greathouse, was born in Harrison county, April 27, 1860. On December 6, 1888, he was married to Mrs. Mary L. Morrison, and to this union were born five children, four of whom are now living. They are Charlie T., deceased, Asa Carl, Maggie, Mabel and Genevieve. Mr. Greathouse is a successful farmer, and a member of the M. E. Church, South. He was formerly a merchant in this county, and a lumberman, and was for one term a member of the County Court.

## HOMER A. HOLT.

Homer A. Holt, one of the most distinguished lawyers of West Virginia, was born in Lewis county, Virginia. When quite a young attorney, he came to Braxton county to practice his profession. He married Mary Ann Byrne, daughter of John B. Byrne, on Jan. 27, 1857.

Judge Holt continued his residence in Sutton until 1874, when he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court embracing the county of Greenbrier. He then removed to Lewisburg, where he continued to reside until his death, which occurred at his home in Lewisburg in 1897.

Judge Holt was the son of Mathew Holt, a Methodist preacher. His children were John Homer Holt, of Huntington, Robert Byrne Holt and Mrs. Charles S. Dice, of Lewisburg. He was Judge of the Circuit Court for 16 years, and in 18 ..... he was elected a member of the Supreme Court of West Virginia, a position which he filled with ability. Mrs. Holt, wife of Judge Holt, died at Lewisburg, Feb. 3rd, 1914, in her 79th year.

## JOHN H. HOLT.

John H. Holt, son of Homer A. Holt and Mary Ann Byrne Holt, was born in Sutton, Braxton county, Virginia, August 10th, 1860. He attended the local schools, and subsequently took a course of two years at Randolph Macon College, Virginia, and studied law one year with his father, after which he took a summer course at the University of Virginia, under Dr. John B. M..... This was followed by a law course at George Town University, District of Columbia, where he was graduated with the degree of L. L. B. Mr. Holt then took the post graduate course of law at Yale, graduating with the degree of Master of Laws. He located at Wheeling and formed a partnership with M. T. Frame, and there spent three years. In 1890 he removed to Huntington, West Virginia, forming a law partnership with C. W. Campbell. On the retirement of his father from the Supreme Court of Appeals, he was nominated, in 1896, by the Democratic Convention, to succeed him, but was defeated, running 2,000 votes ahead of his ticket. In 1900 he was the standard bearer of his party for Governor, but was again defeated, running ahead of his ticket.

In 1886, at Wheeling, Mr. Holt was united in marriage with Effie Ewing. They have four children, Homer, Dorcas, Helen and Klea.

As an attorney, and profound jurist, Mr. Holt has no superior in West Virginia. He practices in all the higher courts. His affable and congenial nature, together with his great ability, renders him one of the most popular men of the State.

#### DR. ANDREW C. HUMPHREYS.

Dr. Andrew C. Humphreys was born March 13, 1810, in Greenbrier county, Virginia. He married Mary McQuain Hefner in 1832; she was born in Pocahontas county. Dr. Humphreys came with his family and settled in Sutton, West Va., in 1860, and practiced medicine until his death, which occurred September 15, 1866. Mrs. Humphreys died October 7, 1893; they are buried in the Skidmore cemetery. Their children were, Caroline J., Samuel A., Andrew J., Malinda A., Mary E., James W., Milton W., John C., Robert H., Sarah F., Daniel F., Houston B. His son, Milton W., graduated at Washington & Lee University, Berlin University and at the University of Leipsic. He is the author of many works of the highest merit: some of his text books are used in the best institutions of learning in America. He ranks as one of the great scholars of the world. Two sons are living in Sutton, Robert H. and James W. The latter has four sons in the U. S. army.

#### JOHN HACKER.

John Hacker was born in the Valley of Virginia, and came to the Buckhannon settlement in 1768 or 1769. He located permanently in 1773 on Hacker's creek which was named for him. He held the office of Justice of the Peace, and bore a prominent part in the Indian wars of his neighborhood. It is said that he had served with General Clark's Vincennes Campaign. He died in 1821.

#### JOHN HOOVER.

John Hoover moved from the Valley of Virginia to Braxton county, at an early date, and settled on the mountain between the Elk and the Holly, for many years known as Hoover mountain, now called Ware Mountain. Mr. Hoover's wife's name was Esther. They had two sons, John and Paul. Their daughters were Sally, who married McKeever, and Eliza, who married Wm. Morrison. Mr. Hoover's family were born and reared in the Shenandoah Valley. He was one of a large family, said to be six brothers, that scattered and settled in Pennsylvania and other states.

John Hoover, son of John and Esther Hoover, married Lucinda Butcher; they lived for many years on Flatwoods Run, where they reared a family of six sons and one daughter. Their children were Jesse M., Asa, Wesley, William, Francis, Granville and one daughter, Caroline.

Paul, son of John and Esther Hoover, married Martha Short. Their children were Morgan, James, Thomas Benjamin and two daughters. The eldest married Morgan Simmons.

#### HENRY S. HEFNER.

Henry S. Hefner was born June 24, 1859, at Sutton. His father, Samuel C. Hefner, was born in Greenbrier county, W. Va., and his mother, Sarah E. Shaver, at Flatwoods. Mr. Hefner was married Sept. 1, 1886, to Sarah A. Stout, and their children are Ersie D., Effie L., and Sarah Rachel. He now resides at Barboursville, W. Va., and is engaged in farming and the real estate business.

Mr. Hefner's father served four years in the Confederate army, having enlisted in 1861, and was lieutenant at the close of the war. He soon afterwards moved to Glenville, living there seven years, then moved to the farm on Salt Lick near Burnsville where he spent the remainder of his life. His mother spent the latter part of her life at his home in Barboursville.

#### BENJAMIN HUFFMAN.

Benjamin Huffman was born in Barber county, Va., May 9, 1828. His father, Alexander Huffman, was a native of Virginia, and was said to be of German descent. His mother, Hannah Vanoy, was of Scotch-Irish descent.

The subject of this sketch was married to Drusilla Stump on Nov. 16, 1846, and their children are Granville, Henson, Daniel, Jacob, Ward, Ruhala Jane, and John. By occupation, Mr. Huffman has always been an industrious farmer, and is a faithful member of the Missionary Baptist church.

#### COL. JOHN HAYMOND.

John Haymond, the son of Major William Haymond, was born near Rockville, now in Montgomery county, Maryland, December 7, 1765, and came with his father to near Morgantown in 1773. He married Mary, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Wilson, July 3, 1787, who then lived in Tygart's Valley near Beverly. The wedding party from Clarksburg on their way to the bride's home camped out all night under a cliff of rocks a short distance from Philippi on the Valley river. It was said that the bride and groom were the handsomest couple on the frontier.

John Haymond was clerk of the Board of Trustees of the Randolph Academy, Deputy Surveyor, Sheriff, Member of the Legislature from Harrison county, Member of the State Senate, an officer of Militia, took a prominent part in the Indian wars and was in many expeditions against them. In a skirmish with the Indians on Middle Island Creek, now in Doddridge county, a ball passed through a handkerchief which he had tied around his head.

He was a member of the Virginia Senate at the time of the passage of the celebrated resolutions of 1798, and in all phases of the parliamentary contest in that memorable struggle, his name is found as voting against them.

About the year 1807 he moved onto a large tract of land on the Little Kanawha river, in what is now Braxton county near Bulltown, built a mill and established a salt works. He built canoes and floated down the river to the Ohio and thence up to Pittsburgh, purchased kettles in which to boil salt water and returned with them by the same route, a long tedious and laborious journey.

He conducted a manufacture of salt for many years and died September 5, 1838. His descendants still live in Braxton county.

#### JOHN HAYMOND.

John Haymond, a house carpenter and joiner, came from England to the Colonies, some time prior to 1740. He located in the Colony of Maryland. He had three sons, William, John and Calder, all of whom served in the Revolutionary war.

William, after the war, located near Clarksburg. John Haymond, called and known as Col. John the Indian fighter, was a son of William, and settled at Bulltown, on the Little Kanawha river. He reared a large family. William P. Haymond, whose name, by reason of his being a land surveyor and Commissioner of Delinquent and Forfeited Lands, is connected with more of our land titles than any other name, was a son of Col. John Haymond. Wm. P. was the owner and proprietor of the mills at the Falls of the Little Kanawha, from an early day, until the time of his death, in 1869.

Thomas Haymond, a son of Col. John, was the father of Luther D. Haymond, who was Prosecuting Attorney of the county when the Civil war began. Luther D. Haymond joined the Confederate army, and was Captain of a company from this county. After the war, he located in Virginia, and practiced law there, until the time of his death, in 1886.

Eugenus Haymond was a son of Thomas; and John Q. Haymond, who now lives near Falls Mills, and who was a Federal soldier, and Sarah J. Squires, wife of E. H. Squires, living at Flatwoods, are children of Thomas, and the only children of his large family now living.

All of the Haymonds in this county are descendants of Col. John, and many of his descendants are to be found in other counties of this state, and other states of the Union, especially westwardly.

W. E. Haymond, an attorney-at-law, was the son of Eugenus and Mary J. Berry Haymond, daughter of Benjamin Berry. He was reared on a farm, not far from Falls Mills. He attended the public schools of the neighborhood in the winter season, and labored on the farm in summer, and after acquiring a good common school education, he taught school for a few terms. Afterwards, he read law in Weston, Lewis county, and was admitted to the Bar, in Sutton,



in 1879. He was elected Prosecuting Attorney for Braxton county in 1884, and served in that capacity for eight years.

Mr. Haymond married his first wife, Emma C. Hawkins, of Buckhannon. To this union were born two children, Gertrude and Nora. For his second wife he married Ethel Rhoades, of Lewis county.

Mr. Haymond was a candidate for Congress on the Democratic ticket in 1900. The District being Republican, he was unable to reduce the large majority that confronted him.

He has enjoyed a large and lucrative law practice, being chief counsel for E. D. Fulton, of New York vs. Geo. J. Gould, The Little Kanawha Syndicate and others, in which about 50,000 acres of coal land was involved, in Braxton and Gilmer counties. For his services in this suit he was paid \$35,000.

Mr. Haymond has done more, perhaps, than any other citizen of his town, to promote such interests as would build up the town and community. It was through his influence that the Coal & Coke Railroad was extended from Gassaway to Sutton. It is through his efforts that the Government is locating an extract plant at Sutton, which will add greatly to this section of country.

#### ANDREW J. HOPKINS.

Andrew J. Hopkins, son of Caleb and Mary A. (Cocke) Hopkins, was born in Goochland county, Va., Jan. 17, 1825, and came to Braxton county with his parents in 1842. On Dec. 16, 1851, he married Sarah, daughter of G. G. and Martha (Stout) Dennison. Their children numbered ten: Lucian M., Minerva C., Martha A., Matilda E., Lucy J., Narcissus W., Sabina C., Walter L., Alice V. and William J.

#### ELIJAH HEATER.

Elijah Heater, son of Solomon and Betsey E. (Wilson) Heater, was born in this county in 1834. He enlisted in the Confederate army in 1861, in Gilmer county, and served through the war. Among the battles in which he was engaged were: Laurel Hill, Droop Mountain, Bulltown, Beverly and Buckhannon. At Droop Mountain, he was taken prisoner, and sent to Fort Delaware where he remained eighteen months at which time he was released and sent to Clarksburg.

March 1, 1874, Elijah Heater married Victoria Wyatt who was born in Randolph county, a daughter of Jacob and Kittie A. (Johnson) Wyatt. Their children were Al. B., Hayes P., Early S., Sarah I., and boy unknown.

#### JOHN HEATER.

John Heater was born July 5, 1818, and died at his home near Heater station, Dec. 15, 1894. On Oct. 17, 1847, he was united in marriage with Eliza-

beth A. Berry, daughter of William and Caroline Berry, by which union they were blessed with seven children, three sons and four daughters; the eldest, William Wirt, died Dec. 4, 1882; Madora J., wife of T. Cunningham, J. B. Heater, Leo A., wife of N. G. Singleton, Charles B. Heater, Sophrona Heater, wife of J. H. Long; and Rebecca, wife of Jacob Huffman, died.....

#### J. H. HUTCHINSON.

J. H. Hutchison was born Feb. 13, 1884, at Flatwoods. His father, Wm. Hutchison, was born in this county, while his mother, Esther C. Jones, was born in Highland county, Va. His grandparents, Felix Hutchison and Anne Kniceley, were natives of Nicholas county.

Mr. Hutchison was married to Miss Blanche Mearns Dec. 25, 1906, and their children are Bernard Mearns and William Milton. He began teaching school in 1901, attending Glenville Normal in 1902 and 1903. He was elected County Superintendent of Free Schools in 1914. As a teacher and County Superintendent, he is very popular. When not engaged in school work, he cultivates his farm situated on the head of Salt Lick.

#### WILLIAM HOOVER.

William Hoover, son of John and Cynthia Hoover, married Jerusha, daughter of Tunis McElwain who was born in Pendleton county in 1773. Mr. Hoover settled on the head of Birch shortly after his marriage which occurred in 1867. He was the father of eleven children, and two of his sons are prominent men of Webster county. Dr. Marshall Hoover is one of the leading physicians of his county. John Hoover is a lawyer, and enjoys a lucrative practice, and is the present Prosecuting Attorney. William Hoover died in 1890, and his wife died in 1909.

#### FRANCIS HOOVER.

Francis Hoover, brother of William Hoover, married Amanda Prince, daughter of Simon and Peggy (Sisk) Prince. They raised a large family. Mr. Hoover died in 1916.

#### CAPTAIN N. M. HYER.

The founder of the Hyer family came from Germany at an early period of the country's history, and settled on the James river at or near Jamestown. He had two sons, one of whom emigrated East, and the other moved to Rockingham county, Va. It was here that Leonard Hyer, grandfather of the deceased, was born about the year 1758. He was captured by the Indians at the age of thirteen, and kept in captivity for three years. After regaining his liberty, he joined General Washington's army, and served until the indepen-

dence of the country was gained, then returning to Rockingham he married a lady by the name of Rohrbaugh and reared seven children. Two of these children, Christian and Mary, came to Harrison county, now Braxton, and settled near Flatwoods about 1817; the other five emigrated to Ohio.

Captain Hyer was a son of Christian and Julia Hyer; his mother's name was Sirk; she was a niece of the celebrated Adam Poe. It was at the exemplary Christian home of his parents that he grew to manhood, and whence he received his early moral and religious training.

He married Elizabeth Jane, daughter of James W. Morrison, and their children are James M., Mary E., Nancy V., Emma T. and John W.

In 1862, when the struggle waged the fiercest and vast armies were struggling for supremacy, Mr. Hyer volunteered as a private in Company F, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, and was shortly afterwards made 1st Lieutenant of the company, and then elected Captain, a position that he held until the close of the war. He was taken prisoner in 1863 and was sent to Libby and then to Charleston, S. C., from there he was sent to Savannah, Ga., remaining as a prisoner seventeen months and eleven days. He had as companions in Libby, Bishop C. C. McCabe, Neal Dow, the great temperance advocate of Maine, and others of national celebrity. His prison life was one of great privation and danger, and at the time of his release his life hung upon a very brittle thread.

Captain Hyer died at the age of seventy-five.

#### A. J. HYER.

A. J. Hyer, son of Christian Hyer and Judy (Sirk) Hyer, was born in Braxton county Aug. 24, 1818. He married Hannah Rodgers, daughter of Levi and Naomi (Skidmore) Rodgers, and to this union were born Naomi J., Jacob S., Christian B., Julia, Mary E., Alice, Wm. G., George T.

By his second marriage with Hannah Morrison, widow of James Morrison, there were born three children, Joseph, Jackson and Flora. Mr. Hyer owned a good farm in Boling Green that he bought by his own industry and frugality. He was a model farmer and citizen, and for many years was a member of the M. E. church. He died December 10th, 1894, and was buried at the Hyer cemetery on his father's old farm near Flatwoods, by the side of the remains of his first wife.

#### LEONARD W. HYER.

Leonard W. Hyer, son of Christian and Judy (Sirk) Hyer, was born .....  
....., 18..... He married ..... McPherson and their children were James, Harvy. Mr. Hyer served through the Civil war in his brother's company. He owned a farm on Cedar creek, and was a carpenter as well as a farmer. Was a member of the M. E. church.

## L. D. HYER.

L. D. Hyer, son of Samuel E. and Clara J. (Wheeler) Hyer, was born in 1861. He married Clemena Riffle, and their children were: Victor, Minter, Porter, Dessie, Edgar, Carder, Hallie, Orile Otis and Oley Oris, the last two named being twins.

Mr. Hyer owned a good farm on O'Brions creek in Clay county where he resided. He was elected Sheriff of Clay county in 1908. He died May 4, 1911, and his son Porter finished his term of office.

## JACOB S. HYER.

Jacob S. Hyer, son of Adam J. and Hannah Rodgers Hyer, was born in Braxton county, Jan. 10, 1849. He was reared on a farm until his thirteenth year. It was his industry and close application to business that induced his parents to send him to Weston where he could have better educational advantages. The opportunities thus afforded were very diligently improved. After he left school, he secured a position with George A. Jackson in the clerk's office, and later he entered the mercantile store of A. A. Lewis as a clerk.

After the close of the Civil war, Mr. Hyer came back near his old home, and went into the mercantile business at Flatwoods run, on the Elk, at a place now called Hyer. After successfully conducting the business there for a few years, he moved his store to Sutton where he expanded in business and soon became the principal merchant of the town. He helped organize the old Sutton Bank which was the first bank established in the county, and became its President, a position which he held until his death in 1903. He was a candidate on the Republican ticket for House of Delegates, and while the county was largely Democratic, he reduced the majority and lacked only a small number of votes of being elected. He was the nominee of his party in 1892 for the office of State Auditor, and once more reduced the majority in the sections where he had been best known for many years. Mr. Hyer was connected with school work in this town for many years. He was a member of the Masonic order, and the last few years of his life, was a member of the M. E. church, and was liberal of his means, and active in promoting the interests of the church.

He married in 1878 a daughter of Charles E. Singleton, and after a short period, this highly esteemed lady was taken from his embrace, and he was left with two children, George Edwin and Charles J.

In 1886, Mr. Hyer married for his second wife, Mary C., the daughter of Wm. Hawkins of Buckhannon. By this union, he had the following children, Harry Jackson, Thomas Hawkins and Lulu Winifred.

Mr. Hyer accumulated a large estate, and was considered one of the finest business men and financiers in the central part of the state. He died at his home in Sutton July 7, 1903, of typhoid fever, greatly beloved by his countrymen.

## JACOB HYER.

Jacob Hyer, son of Christian and Judy Sirk Hyer, born 1828, owned a farm on the Elk river near Hyer. He married Mary, daughter of Eliga Squires. She was born in 1837. They were married in 1849. Their children were Ellis, B. F., and Jacob.

## ELLIS HYER.

Ellis Hyer, son of Christian and Judy Sirk Hyer, married Clara Wheeler. Their children were Sherman, L. D., John, and one daughter. Mr. Hyer was a farmer. He lived several years in Clay county and owned valuable land on O'Briens creek where he lived. He died some years after the Civil war, and was buried at his old home where rest the remains of most of his children who died in middle life.

In 1816, Isaac Shaver and Christian Hyer, brothers-in-law, moved from Rockingham county, Va., to Flatwoods, now Braxton county, and settled on lands, part of which is still in the hands of their descendants. They landed in October, bringing their goods in one wagon.

## REV. LEVI J. HUFFMAN.

Rev. Levi J. Huffman, son of Alexander and Hannah (Vannoy) Huffman, was born in Calhoun county, June 9, 1839. On Nov. 17, 1860, he married Ruhala, daughter of Jacob and Jane (Boggs) Stump. Her birth was in Gilmer county, Oct. 3, 1842. Mr. Huffman was converted in 1860, and was ordained to the work of the ministry on July 23, 1866. Since that time, he was constantly and actively engaged in the work of his calling in the Baptist church until a few years ago when he closed out his fiftieth year in active ministry. Rev. Huffman was married Aug. 24, 1916, to Mrs. Lelia Belsches of Charleston, his former companion having deceased some years previous.

## WILLIAM S. HEFNER.

William S. Hefner, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Propst) Hefner, was born in Pendleton county, Nov. 20, 1817. He was twice married, Rachel McWallace being the former wife and Elizabeth (Morgan) Talbert, the latter. His former wife was mother of the following family: Hannah M. E., Rachel Evaline, Lyda C., Benjamin L., Samuel, Mott, Matthew W., William C., Edna, John B., and Rachel Mc.

## WILLIAM HUDKINS.

William Hudkins was born in Randolph county, Va., in 1805. He was the son of Bascal Hudkins. He came to Braxton when a young man, and married Polly, daughter of James and Becca Boggs. She was born in 1814. Mr. Hud-

kins died in June, 1877, and his wife died in Nov., 1886. Their children were Susan who married James Squires (son of Eligah), Hanson B., married Lyddia Squires, daughter of Eligah Squires; Caroline married H. A. Baxter, son of Wm. D. Baxter; one child died young; James P. married ..... Kizer. Mary married Thomas C. Meadows, Jane married Nelson McLaughlin, Francis B. married Bucy Stewart, daughter of Richard Stewart; Sarah married Harvey, son of Leonard Hyer; Minter and Lisa Link were twins; Minter married a Miss Young, and she having died, he married for his second wife ..... Lisa Link married ..... Gillespie.

#### ELIAS HUGHES.

Elias Hughes was born on the South Branch of the Potomac, his birth occurring sometime before Braddock's defeat in 1755.

He first appears on the public stage as a soldier, participating in the battle of Point Pleasant in 1774, in which he took an active part. He was the last survivor of that conflict and lived seventy years after it was fought.

He next appears in Harrison county where for many years he was engaged as a scout, watching the Indian war parties and giving notices of their approach to the settlers of the Monongahela Valley, and in this capacity he was of great service to the frontier by his activity and knowledge of Indian warfare.

He pre-empted four hundred acres of land in 1770 on the West Fork river near the mouth of Hacker's creek.

Hughes' father, and others of his kindred, and a young lady to whom he was much attached were murdered by the Indians. These acts of barbarity made him ever after an unrelenting and merciless enemy of the Indian race, and he never spared one of them when opportunity occurred.

The Indian troubles having ceased by the treaty at Greenville in 1795, Hughes' services not being longer required, he entered into the employment as a hunter for a party of surveyors in Ohio, probably under the direction of John G. Jackson, Deputy Surveyor under Rufus Putnam, Surveyor for the United States Government.

Hughes was attracted by the fine appearance of the land on the Licking river, and concluded to locate on it. Accordingly in 1797, with his wife and twelve children, his nephew John Rateliff with his wife and four children on foot and pack horses, started west and settled on what is called the Bowling Green on the banks of the Licking four miles east of the present city of Newark. This colony of twenty-one souls was the first permanent white settlement in the present county of Licking, State of Ohio.

In 1801, four horses were stolen by two Indians from Hughes and his neighbors. They were followed and overtaken, and though his companions endeavored to persuade Hughes to spare their lives, he strenuously objected, his

old hatred for the race was too great to be overcome and the horse thieves paid the penalty.

Although about sixty years of age, he served in the war of 1812, as also did three of his sons, one of whom died from disease.

He died in 1844, at about the age of ninety years, and was buried with military honors.

#### JESSE HUGHES.

Jesse Hughes, the noted border and Indian scout, was, it is supposed, born on the South Branch of the Potomac, and came to the West in 1770, and located his four hundred acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands afterwards owned by Colonel William Lowther.

He participated in many expeditions against the Indians, and was perhaps better known and had a wider reputation for daring than any other man on the upper waters of the Monongahela, and he did much to protect the settlers from the forays of the savages.

He had a fierce temper and bore an intense hatred to the Indians, and no one of that race was safe with him either in war or peace.

He lived to a great age and died at the house of his son-in-law, George Henshaw, in Jackson county, West Virginia, about 1830.

#### (HUTCHINSON.)

The name is Scotch and can be traced back as far as the days of Charles Stuart, first of the family that reigned as king of England, in his parliament was a Colonel Hutchison who was a faithful and efficient leader for the Stuart cause. However when Charles the first was beheaded and Oliver Cromwell became the same as king, all the assistants and sympathizers of Charles the first that did not seek safety in flight were put to death. As it happened Colonel Hutchison died at this time and certain ones of his descendants, his children to be exact, emigrated to the new world, with William Penn, and the Pennsylvania colonists. This was in the year of 1682. Joseph Hutchison settled somewhere near Chester, Pa. David Hutchison, son of Joseph Hutchison, settled in Westmoreland county. In 1745 William, son of David, settled in the valley of Virginia where one of his daughters married Jacob Warwick and moved to Clover Lick, Pocahontas county. September 17, 1770, William, son of William, married Rebecca Warwick. (They were cousins.) In June, 1771, he took pneumonia fever and died. His wife went and lived with her father where on Oct. 17, 1771, she gave birth to three children, Rebecca, William and Jacob. Rebecca married David Hanna of Greenbrier county, William went to Ohio and was lost sight of, and Jacob married Hanna MacMillian June 27, 1797. Four children were born: John, May 4, 1798; William, May 6, 1800; Jacob, May 22, 1802; Joseph, July 23, 1804.

William and Jane MacMillian, daughter of Joseph and Jane MacMillian, were married February 6th, 1825. (They were cousins). For his second wife he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Bell; to this union no children were born. To the former marriage the following children were born:

Nathan MacMillian Hutchison, born Dec. 15, 1825.

Daughter (not named), born Feb. 9, 1827. Died Feb. 10, 1827.

Hannah Jane, born March 6, 1828.

Joseph, born Sept. 22, 1829.

Felix, born Feb. 20, 1831. Died April 22, 1916.

Virginia, born Nov. 8, 1832.

Miles M., born Nov. 11, 1834.

Ann, born March 9, 1838. Died Dec. 22, 1838.

William Hutchison died May 16, 1866. His former wife died April 5th, 1838.

Felix Hutchison married Ann E. Knicely, daughter of John and Nancy Knicely, Aug. 28, 1852, by the Rev. William Sisk. She was born May 23, 1832, and died Aug. 7, 1906. The children were:

William, born Sept. 12, 1853.

Henderson B., born April 25, 1855.

John R., born July 25, 1857.

Elizabeth J., born Nov. 10, 1859.

Ellis Lee, born March 27, 1862. Died Sept. 15, 1880.

Nancy F., born Aug. 9, 1864. Died Aug. 28, 1877.

Clark, born June 5, 1868. Died May 12, 1869.

Winfield S., born April 7, 1870. Died March 17, 1872.

#### CHARLES L. HUTCHINSON.

Charles L. Hutchinson was born June 4, 1887, at Gem, Braxton county. His father, H. B. Hutchinson, was born at Corley, April 25, 1855, and his mother, Sarah V. (Moyers) Hutchinson, was born at Cutlip, May 28, 1860. His grandparents, Felix Hutchinson and Ann (Knicely) Hutchinson, were born at Corley, in the years 1831 and 1832, respectively.

Charles L. Hutchinson was married Feb. 5, 1910, to Elsie D. Hefner. Mr. Hutchinson is a manufacturer of knit goods, and now resides in Cleveland, Ohio.

#### JOHN JACKSON.

John Jackson, the pioneer of the Jackson family in West Virginia, was born in Londonderry, Ireland, about the year 1719, his father removed to London when John was quite young and there he learned the builders trade.

In 1784, he immigrated to Cecil county in the colony of Maryland and there married Elizabeth Cummins, an English woman, who according to tradition



was a large, strong minded, energetic, courageous woman of great strength of character, which traits were inherited by her descendants.

This couple were the progenitors of a long line of able enterprising men who were distinguished in military and civil life and left their impress on the times in which they lived.

Several years after their marriage the young couple moved West and after several temporary locations, in 1769, crossed the mountains and located on the Buckhannon river at the mouth of Turkey Run. Jackson had under the guidance of Samuel Pringle explored the country in the year previous, 1768.

John Jackson did his share of pioneer work and took an active part in the Indian wars of the period. He was the father of George, who was distinguished above his brothers, the grandfather of John G., the able United States Judge and Congressman, and the great grandfather of Thomas J. (Stonewall) whose fame as a soldier is world wide.

He died at Clarksburg in 1804, aged 85 years. His wife, Elizabeth, also died in Clarksburg in 1825 at the age of 101 years.

#### JACKSON FAMILY.

Very early in the settlement of the country, Jesse, Robert and Abraham Jackson came and settled on the Birch. They were the sons of Robert Jackson who lived in Bath county, Va.

#### JESSE JACKSON.

Jesse Jackson was born Sept. 18, 1811. He married Rebecca, daughter of Andrew and Margaret (Johnson) Skidmore. Their children were Polly, Robert, Sylvester, David M. and Abigail. His home was on the Little Birch where the turn pike road crosses the river. He built the first mill on the Little Birch, and it is still in use, being gowned by his son, David M. Jesse Jackson died May 1, 1888.

#### DAVID M. JACKSON.

David M. Jackson, son of Robert Jackson, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sarah Cuberly, and granddaughter of Andrew Skidmore, Sr. The children of Robert Jackson were William, David, Henry L., James (who died in the southern army), Washington, Clayton, Felix, Sarah, Mary and Eliza. Mr. Jackson built a mill about two miles below his brother Jesse's residence where he lived and reared his family.

#### ABRAHAM JACKSON.

Abraham Jackson, son of Robert Jackson, came to Braxton county in an early day. His wife was Polly Ralph. They were married before coming to this county.

## DAVID M. JACKSON.

David M. Jackson, son of Jesse and Rebecca (Skidmore) Jackson, was born Aug. 4, 1838, and was married to Sylvina May, June 10, 1865. Their issue consisted of sixteen children, of whom fourteen are living, including one set of triplets: Abigal, Sarah, George C., Edna J., Rebecca, Warder, Minter, Alice, Allia (last three named being triplets), Warner, Grover C., Bertie, Violet, Mariah, Lafayette, and one child who died unnamed. Mr. Jackson inherited the old home farm where he was born, and where he has reared his family. His land is underlaid with very fine coal seams, and the old mill still grinds and mainly supplies his bread.

## GOVERNOR JOSEPH JOHNSON OF HARRISON COUNTY, VA.

Joseph Johnson was born in Orange county, New York, December 19, 1785, and came with his mother, a widow, to near Bridgeport about 1803, where he lived until his death February 27, 1877.

He was self educated, and was always an eager participant in the debating societies in his neighborhood. In 1811, he was appointed a constable, his first appearance in public life. He was captain of a Company of Riflemen from Harrison county in the war of 1812 with England and marched it to Norfolk.

He was elected to the Legislature in 1818. In 1823, he was elected to the 18th Congress, also the 19th; to the vacancy in the 22nd, occasioned by the death of Philip Doddridge, serving from January 21 to March 2, 1833; and to the 24th, 25th, 26th and 29th Congress retiring in 1847. He was again elected to the Legislature in 1847 and in 1850 he was chosen a member of the Constitutional Convention.

While serving in that body, he was elected Governor for a short term by the Legislature, and upon the adoption of the new constitution by which that office was made elective by the people, he was elected Governor for four years defeating George W. Summers.

Previous to this time, the Governor had always been chosen by the legislature and thus it came to pass that Mr. Johnson was the first Governor of Virginia chosen by the suffrage of the people, and the only one who ever held the office living west of the Allegheny mountains.

In the war of 1861, Governor Johnson's sympathies were with the South, and during that period he left Bridgeport, and lived quietly inside of the Confederate lines in Virginia, and returned to his home in 1865 after the cessation of hostilities.

Governor Johnson was a medium sized man of agreeable manners, a persuasive stump speaker, and of great political popularity among the people.

When he was a candidate for Governor, he was opposed by George W. Summers of Kanawha county, who was a finished orator, and the idol of the Whigs in Western Virginia.

There were no joint debates during the campaign, and Johnson's political

opponents charged that he would not dare meet Summers on the stump to discuss the issues of the campaign.

To this Johnson replied, "I do not shrink from meeting Mr. Summers, for have I not met the lion of the forest and shaken the dew drops from his mane?" This illusion is to Philip Doddridge who was perhaps the ablest man in the West, and had a reputation as a scholar, lawyer and orator, exceeded by none.

Governor Johnson was a good conversationalist, and having met all the prominent men of his time, his recollection of past events was exceedingly interesting.

He had the respect and admiration of the people of his county, and his private life was without reproach.

#### OKEY JOHNSON.

Okey Johnson was born Sept. 17, 1888, at Herold, W. Va. Both his father, L. N. Johnson, and mother, Malissa Isabel Johnson, were born at Herold. His grandfather, Wm. Johnson, was born in Monroe county, and his grandmother, Jane Given, was born in Braxton county. He was married April 30, 1913, to Miss Bessie Leigh Robertson of Petersburg, Va., and now resides in Charleston where he holds the position as Credit Man in the Abney-Barnes Co. of that city.

#### JOHN McH. KELLY.

John McH. Kelly, son of Robert and Margaret (Hamilton) Kelly, was born Feb. 14, 1824, in Nicholas county. He made his home in Braxton county in 1850, and was married Oct. 23, 1860, to Allie V. Hamman who was born Oct. 23, 1860, at New Castle, Va., and her parents were Jacob and Amma (Ferrier) Hamman. Four children were born: Fanny F., Margaret, Sallie C., and Leonidas H. On March 9, 1863, Mr. Kelly was shot by bushwhackers while on his road as a private citizen, from Braxton to Nicholas, the dastardly deed occurring on Powells mountain. He died Nov. 27, 1873, and is interred in the Sutton cemetery.

#### L. H. KELLY.

L. H. Kelly, son of John McH. Kelly, was born in Sutton, June 28th, 1871. After attending the public schools, he read law in local office in Sutton, and was Deputy Clerk of the County Court of Braxton from 1890 to 1892. At the expiration of his Deputy Clerkship, he attended the Washington & Lee University at Lexington, Va., taking the law course, graduating in 1893, at the head of his class. He was admitted to the bar in that year. Mr. Kelly has been exceptionally successful in his profession. He formed a partnership with Wm. E. Hines, early in his professional career, that still exists. Mr. Kelly

served his town as Mayor and his county as Prosecuting Attorney, and his party as Chairman of the Executive Committee, and also as a member of the State Executive Committee, and in 1918 he was appointed by President Wilson as District Attorney for the Southern District of West Virginia. He married for his former wife, Miss Bertha Gorrell, by whom he had two children, Robert and Janet. She died in March, 1904. For a latter wife he married Miss Nell Kid- dy, of Buckhannon, W. Va. Their home is in North Sutton, on a beautiful emi- nence overlooking the Elk.

#### WM. KELLY.

Wm. Kelly, son of Robert and Margaret Hamilton Kelly, was born in Nicholas county, Va. He came to Braxton while yet a young man and entered the mercantile business. He married Sarah Newlon, daughter of Col. Wm. Newlon. They reared a large family. Two of their sons, Wm. and Robert, died shortly after the close of the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly were noted for their kindness and hospitality. They are buried in the Duffy cemetery at Sutton.

#### DR. JOHN W. KIDD.

Dr. John W. Kidd was born Jan. 9, 1857, in Upshur county, Va. (now W. Va.) His father, Matthew Kidd, was born in Nelson county, Va., Jan. 28, 1833, and his mother, Sarah J. (Hodges) Kidd was born in Louisa county, Va., Sept. 13, 1838. His grandparents, Thos. Kidd and Margaret (Johnson) Kidd, were both natives of Nelson county, Va. The subject of this sketch was mar- ried Aug. 31, 1885, to Miss Mary B. Bodkin, and their children are Sarah A., Robert H., Wm. M., and Bernice. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Baltimore in 1884. He has served one term as County Health Officer, one term in the West Virginia legislature, and at present is Health Officer of the municipality of Burnsville. His wife died in June, 1911.

Dr. Kidd has represented his party in one or two national democratic con- ventions, and was an alternate to the St. Louis national convention that nomi- nated Woodrow Wilson. In the West Virginia Legislature of 1917, he was made doorkeeper, a position he now holds.

Dr. Kidd is a prominent member of the M. P. church, and has served his church in various important positions.

#### JOHN KNICELEY.

John Kniceley, son of Jacob and Ann Kniceley, was born in Rockingham county, Va., Oct. 20, 1807. In 1827, he married Nancy, daughter of John and Ann (Irvin) Armstrong. She was born in Pendleton county, Oct. 22, 1802. Their children were Samuel E., James A., Ann E., George H., John T., Jacob D., (died while a baby), Mary Jane (deceased), Joseph H., William N., and

Daniel B. In 1862, John Kniceley and three of his sons, Samuel, Joseph and William, enlisted in the Federal army, Company F, 10th W. Va. Infantry, and all served until honorably discharged.

John Kniceley was married a second time, Nancy Haymond being the maiden name of the second wife, and their children: Archibald M., Melinda A., Ruhama R. (died young), and Ola U.

#### HON. A. A. LEWIS.

Hon. A. A. Lewis, son of Charles and Rebecca Lynch Lewis, was born Oct. 24, 1817, and died at his home in Weston at the ripe old age of eighty-five years. Mr. Lewis was a tailor by trade, and came to Sutton while quite a young man. He was a member of the County Court for several years, and was deservedly a very popular gentleman. On leaving Sutton in 1845, after a sojourn of a few years, he established himself in Weston, Lewis county, as a merchant where he was successful in business until his death. He was a constant attendant at the Episcopal church, and was a member of both the Masonic and the Odd Fellow lodges. He represented the county of Lewis in the Virginia Legislature. Few men had more personal friends than Albert A. Lewis. He has related to the writer many interesting and amusing incidents that occurred in the early formation of Braxton county, trials and decisions of the County Court while he was serving in that capacity, manners and customs of the people, his great admiration for the old settlers, his battle with a huge rattlesnake just beyond the Morrison gate at Laurel fork, and many other incidents. Mr. Lewis never married.

#### H. S. LEAGUE.

Henry Samuel League, son of Samuel W. and Mary Elizabeth Smith League, was born and reared in Jefferson county, Virginia. Mr. League was the youngest of seven children. John F., the oldest of the family, was a graduate of West Point, and served in the 18th Mississippi Infantry in the Civil war as Lieutenant Colonel. He was killed in the battle of Fredericksburg, Va.

James W., another brother, was in the artillery service and served in A. P. Hill's Corps. He rose to the rank of Major. He was in the revenue service as storekeeper, under the administration of Grover Cleveland, Benjamin Harrison and Theodore Roosevelt. His home was for many years in Smithfield, Jefferson county, West Virginia. He was a merchant.

Henry League married Ida F. Kniceley of Jefferson county. Their children were John S., Harry E. and George Aldie.

After leaving Smithfield, he was a merchant in Martinsburg, W. Va., and in 1907, he moved to Gassaway, W. Va., and entered the mercantile business where he has been successful in accumulating valuable property. He still retains interests in Jefferson and Berkeley counties of this state. Mr. League is an old school Jeffersonian Democrat, and takes a very keen interest in political affairs.

## MICHAEL LANCASTER.

Michael Lancaster came to Braxton about 1848 as a minister of the M. E. church, South. He was a widower, having three children, Wm. Ransom, Mary and Belle, and shortly after coming to Braxton, married Susan Newby. To this union were born two children, Lucy and Susan. Rev. Lancaster died of flux in 1861, and was buried at the Fisher cemetery.

Wm. Ransom, son of Michael Lancaster, married Alice, daughter of Wm. Floid. Their residence is on Salt Lick. Mr. Lancaster was a soldier in the Confederate service, owns a good farm and is prosperous in farming and stock-raising.

## ASA LONG.

Asa Long, a highly respected citizen, son of Jacob Long, married Matilda, daughter of James and Polly Skidmore Sutton. Mr. Long raised a large family of boys and girls. He was twice married. His second wife was a Miss Johnson. He owned a farm near the head of Buffalo. He was a neat and prosperous farmer and local blacksmith. One of Mr. Long's sons, H. A. Long, is the president of the County Court of Braxton. He was a devoted member of the M. P. Church.

## N. J. LONG.

N. J. Long was born March 22, 1884, near Tesla. His parents, Henry A. Long and Carrie B. Pettit, were both born in Braxton county, also his grandfather, Asa Long. His grandmother was a Miss Sutton. N. J. Long was married Jan. 5, 1911, to Miss Nora E. Weiser, and their only child is Lewis Wilmer Long. Mr. Long is now a resident of Basin, Wyoming, where he is manager of a milling and grain business.

## EMERY B. LOYD.

Emery B. Loyd was born at Lloydsville, Oct. 12, 1856. His father, Isaac H. Loyd, was born in Rockingham county, Va., while his mother was born in Stafford county of same state. Names of grandparents, Isaac Loyd and Julia Ann Sirk. Mr. Loyd was married April 10, 1879, to Caroline Gerwig, and his children are Ida M., Osie C., Mary Grace and Isaac C. He is a member of the M. E. church, and is engaged in farming and stock raising.

## JOHN L. LOYD.

John L. Loyd was born Feb. 14, 1859, in Braxton county being of the same parentage as above sketch. He was married Nov. 19, 1885, to Susan E. Fisher, and the names of their children are, Victor F., Gertrude M., Bruce, Mary, Frank, Annie, Susie and John L. Mr. Loyd is engaged in farming, being

a most successful dairyman. He built the first silo in the county. He is the owner of valuable lands on Grannies creek where he lives, also on Cedar creek. He is a consistent and worthy member of the M. E. church, and has labored many years in the Sunday School. His wife is a splendid type of American womanhood, her mother being Margaret Sutton Fisher, a woman of exalted character, noted for her benevolence, generosity, and her consideration for those needing sympathy and friendship.

#### JACOB LORENTZ.

Jacob Lorentz was born in Lancaster county, Pa., in January, 1776. At the age of twenty-one, he immigrated to Virginia, and in Randolph county, he married Rebecca, daughter of Valentine Stalnaker. In 1807, they moved to what was then Harrison county, where he was four years a farmer, then went into a mercantile business. He was commissioned and sworn in Justice of the Peace in Harrison county, continued in the office when that section of Harrison was set apart as Lewis county, and still held the office when Upshur county was formed in 1852, after which he declined to serve longer, having served in three counties without moving. He was Sheriff in Lewis county two years, and was also commissioner in chancery. Sixteen children were born of this marriage with Rebecca Stalnaker; twelve lived to maturity and married, and before his death, one hundred and seventy-five children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren had been born to him. He died April 11, 1866, his wife having died seven years before.

#### MIFFLIN LORENTZ.

Mifflin Lorentz was born in Lewis county, Dec. 29, 1823, and his former wife was Fanny Warren White, born Feb. 1, 1829, in Henrico county, Va. They were married Dec. 28, 1848, and she died in 1864. Their children were: Mary Christian, Joseph Henry, Isietta, Bettie Kent (died at seven years of age), Mifflin (died at age of one year).

His latter marriage took place Nov. 8, 1871, to Mary Boggess, and three children were born: Egbert, Bessie Lee and Pare Hanson.

Mifflin Lorentz was elected clerk of the County Court of Upshur county in 1851, and served in that capacity until 1861, acting at the same time as deputy clerk of the Circuit Court. In 1872, he made his home in Braxton county, and practiced law in Bulltown.

Joseph H. Lorentz, son of Mifflin and Fannie White Lorentz, was born in Upshur county, Nov. 9, 1852, and was married to Ada E. Berry, daughter of Capt. James M. Berry. They had four children, Fannie E., now Mrs. O. L. Hall, of Clay, W. Va.; Fred, Joseph Mifflin and James Berry.

Mr. Lorentz was a merchant for a good many years, but was once appointed, and twice elected Circuit Clerk of Braxton county, which office he held to the time of his death, March 17, 1904.

## WASHINGTON LINGER.

Washington, son of Nicholas Linger, came to Braxton county in 1873. He married for his first wife Sarah J. Craig, daughter of Wm. Craig. Their children were Cary M., Charles P., Freeman, James Barrett, Della J. and May. His second marriage was with Mary Dotson. Their only child was named Earl L. His third marriage was with Jaby L. Dennison. Their children were Claud R. and Violet E. Mr. Linger died in 1906. Three of his sons by his first wife are in the west. Charles P. and Barrett are farmers and real estate agents, they both having taken a course in law. Freeman is a minister in the M. E. church and is noted for his piety and ability. Earl L. is a large farmer in the state of Montana. Mr. Linger was an exemplary citizen and member of the M. P. church.

## THE McANANA FAMILY.

The McAnanas came to Braxton county about 1840, and settled on the waters of Granny's creek, where they cleared out a large farm. They immigrated from Maryland. The husband of the family worked on the canal between Cumberland and Baltimore, and died there before the family came to Braxton.

Mary McAnana, the mother of the family, was a sister of John and Peter Duffy of Nicholas county, and of Philip Duffy of this county. Mr. McAnana had six children: Michael, John, Peter, Susan who married John Daley, Mary who married Martin Mulvy, and Ann. Susan was the only one of the family who had children. Michael, John, Peter and Ann never married. Peter joined the Union army, and died early in the war at Parkersburg. John went south during the war, and died not many years after its close. Michael lived many years, and improved a large farm now owned by the Daley heirs. He was highly respected, and was one of Braxton's noble citizens.

## JAMES M. McCOURT.

James M. McCourt came from Ireland about 1745, and probably settled in Bath county, Va. He was a weaver by trade. He afterward came to the Elk river and lived with his son, John Beri McCourt who had come to the country at an early period. They lived seven or eight miles above the mouth of Laurel creek in Webster county. James M. McCourt lived to be one hundred and thirteen years of age. He died a year or two before the Civil war began, and was buried in the family cemetery on the banks of the Elk. His grave has never been marked. His son, John B., was a millwright by trade. He came from Bath county, Va., having been educated in Ohio, and was said to be a very good scholar. He lived to the good old age of ninety-nine years.

## JOB McMORROW, M. D.

Job McMorrow, M. D., was born in Hardy county, Va., March 19, 1819, and was a son of William and Margaret (Maloy) McMorrow. He came to



Braxton county in 1846, and his parents joined him in 1851. On Nov. 12, 1846, he married Jane McCoy, who was born April 13, 1829, being the daughter of James G. and Elizabeth (Cutlip) McCoy. Ten children were born: Elizabeth M., Margaret A., Edna, Susan (deceased), Caroline, Harriet, Millard Fillmore, an unnamed daughter who died a few days after birth, Philip H. Sheridan (deceased), and Waitman T. Willie.

Mr. McMorrow began life for himself as a school teacher, but not liking the profession he abandoned it. He later tried farming, and not caring for that, he commenced the study of medicine. He commenced practice for himself about 1856, and soon established a large and lucrative business. He followed this profession until his death.

#### THOMAS B. McLAUGHLIN.

Thomas B. McLaughlin, son of Jacob Warwick and Agnes (Boggs) McLaughlin, was born in Braxton county, Feb. 7, 1839. On August 3, 1860, he married Martha J. Perkins who was born near Charleston. Her parents were William W. and Elizabeth (Anderson) Perkins. They had nine children: Johnson Ellsworth, Ruhama A., Ursula S., Harriet J., Abel M., Rebecca A., Minora V., James W. and Patrick.

Thomas B. McLaughlin enlisted in Company F, 10th West Va. Infantry, and was honorably discharged July 1, 1865. He later taught school, and held several minor offices of the county. Before his death, he was employed by the government for several years. His sons have since become prominent in the business affairs of the county.

#### ADDISON McLAUGHLIN.

Colonel Addison McLaughlin was the son of Dennis McLaughlin who married a Miss McClary. No history of Braxton would be complete without giving space to the life and character of Colonel Addison McLaughlin. He was born in the city of Richmond about the beginning of the nineteenth century. His father was a boatman on the James river, and it is related that by the sinking of his boat, he became financially embarrassed and died soon thereafter, leaving his widow with several children. Addison was then twelve years of age. The family moved to near Lewisburg in Greenbrier county. Mrs. McLaughlin who was a Miss Sarah Jane Landcraft, had wealthy relatives in that county. Addison attended the academy in Lewisburg, walking three miles from his home. He studied law in the office of Wm. Cary of that town. He then moved his mother and the children to Nicholas county, and was elected to represent that county in the Virginia Legislature before he was twenty-one years of age. Colonel McLaughlin moved from Nicholas county to Weston, Lewis county, Va., and practiced law in Lewis and adjoining counties, and in 1851 he bought the Bulltown salt works and settled at that place. He made large quantities of salt, considering the meager and primitive facilities of that day.

Colonel McLaughlin represented Braxton county in the Legislature. He was a man of superior talent, a very fine orator and an affable gentleman. One of the leaders of the Whig party in central West Virginia, he was instrumental in having the county of Webster established. He donated land for the public buildings, and the county seat was named Addison in honor of its founder. In boring a well for salt at that point, he struck the famous salt sulphur spring whose healing properties have given such comfort and hope to the thousands that drink annually from its copious fountain.

Colonel McLaughlin, in traveling from his home to Webster Springs on horseback, died on his way along the Holly river. His family consisted of seven children, six girls and one son whom he named Duncan after Judge Duncan who held the first court in Sutton.

#### CATHERINE MCQUEEN.

Born of distinguished ancestry, this lady was a charming exponent of gentle breeding; beautiful in person, sweet and unassuming in manners, benevolent and charitable in her attitude to others, firm, judicious and with the finest sense of honor in all questions of right and wrong, her gentle, dignified personality was a power for good among all classes. Her gentle spirit passed out on the 1st day of January, 1913, after having a short time before passed her one hundredth mile-stone.

We append hereto a statement made and written down by Mrs. McQueen at her centennial birthday celebration on Nov. 15, 1912: "I was married Jan. 16, 1834, to Archibald McQueen in Picton, Nova Scotia, at the home of my parents, Dr. George and Christina McKenzie. After living in Nova Scotia fourteen years, we came to this country in 1848. My parents died in Nova Scotia, my father in his 94th year, and my mother in her 60th year.

"God blessed us with ten children. Seven were born in Nova Scotia, namely: Christina, Arch, Henry, George, William, Catherine and Lillian. Charles and David were born in western Virginia. Julius was born in Nicholas county, this state. Five, Arch, Henry, George William and Julius have gone on before and await my coming. My husband died Dec. 12, 1892, on Buck's Garden, in his 83rd year. I am the oldest one of our family, and the only one now living. I have lived with my daughter, Lillian Rader, on Buck's Garden, since my husband's death; where I am kindly cared for. I close with good will to everybody.—C. MCQUEEN."

#### E. C. MARPLE.

E. C. Marple was born Sept. 12, 1869, in this county. His parents, J. M. Marple and Sophia Cunningham, were natives of Virginia, and his grandparents, Ezekiel Marple and Cenna Shomore, also were born in same state. He was married Sept. 26, 1894, to E. E. Skidmore, and their children are Floda P., Sophia J., John W., Clarence D., Clara M., and Marjoria V. Mr. Marple

is a successful merchant and business man of Flatwoods, owning some valuable real estate there. His wife died about three years ago.

#### ESMOND G. MOORE.

Esmond G. Moore was born Aug. 17, 1852, in Appomattox county, Va. His father, James D. Moore, was born in Appomattox county, Va., and his mother, Sallie A. Moore, in Campbell county, Va. His grandparents, Christopher C. and Elizabeth R., were both natives of Virginia.

Mr. Moore was married first to M. Alice Landrum, Aug. 14, 1879, to which union were born seven children, as follows: Glenworth W., Sallie A., Evelyn G., Esmond G., James B., Virginia C., and Russell P. Mr. Moore was next married on June 15, 1909, to Rena Stalnaker. He is a member of the M. E. church, South. His father and six brothers were in the Confederate army, one having been killed at second Cold Harbor, the others not being wounded while in service.

#### THE MORRISON FAMILY.

William Morrison was born near Winchester, county seat of Frederick county, Va., in 1779. In 1798, he married Maria Perkins who was born in Greenbrier county in 1782. In 1829, William Morrison with his family sought a home in the part of Nicholas county, Va., which is now included in Braxton county, this state. His children were thirteen: James (who died young), John and James W., Cynthia, Margaret, Nancy, Andrew, Francis, Rebecca, Elizabeth, William, Eleven (so named because the eleventh child born), and Leroy. After lives of usefulness, honored by all who knew them, William Morrison and his wife departed this life.

#### JAMES W. MORRISON.

James W. Morrison, son of above mentioned parents, was born Jan. 10, 1806. In Greenbrier county, on May 14, 1829, he married Nancy L. Grimes who was born Oct. 24, 1813. In the same year, they accompanied his parents to this vicinity where over fifty years of wedded life was spent. They were parents of fourteen children: Elizabeth J., John G., Mary H., William W., Sheldon C. (killed in battle of Winchester), Martha C., James W., Wellington F., Maria V., Leah T., Francis L., Nancy R., one child died unnamed, and Harvey M.

James W. Morrison held the office of Justice of the Peace for eighteen consecutive years, nine by appointment, and nine by election. He also served four years as Sheriff, and was Postmaster for about twenty years.

#### JOHN G. MORRISON.

John G. Morrison, son of James W., commenced farming for himself in 1854, and later added lumbering to his farming. His first wife was Julia A.

Rodgers, and they had one daughter whom they named Julia A. The second wife of Mr. Morrison was Alice Hutchinson, and they had one daughter, named Cleora A. On Feb. 5, 1863, he married Mary E., daughter of James E. and Elizabeth E. (Hamilton) Hickman, and the widow of James H. Shawver. To them were born: Viola A., (died young), Emma S., Robirda D., Lillia G., Wesley W., Belden Emerson (died young), and Nannie B. (died in infancy.)

#### JOHN MORRISON.

John Morrison, son of William and Maria (Perkins) Morrison, was born in Greenbrier county March 4, 1804, and came to Braxton county in 1824. On May 4, 1826, he married Mary Lough who was born in Pendleton county, Jan. 7, 1807. They had six children: Maria J., William B. (died in infancy), James M. C., Morgan H., Margaret E. and George H.

When the Civil war was inaugurated, Mr. Morrison had a fine farm of three hundred acres. The "Moccasin Rangers" came to his farm, burned his house and all its contents to the ground, leaving not even one bed to sleep on, and drove off his cattle and horses. In the spring of 1862, he enlisted in Company F, 10th Virginia Infantry, and served until the close of the war.

On June 27, 1865, he was a second time married, to Diana Bainbridge who was born in Rockingham county, Va., Jan. 19, 1829. He filled the office of Constable for ten years, was four years Deputy Sheriff, then was elected Sheriff for two terms of two years each.

#### MORGAN H. MORRISON.

Morgan H. Morrison, son of John and Polly (Lough) Morrison, was born Dec. 2, 1832. He was a farmer by occupation, but was several years in public life as Deputy Sheriff, Constable, Magistrate and Clerk of the court. Mr. Morrison married for his former wife, Susan Sterret by whom he had several children. A latter wife was the widow of Charles Hall, daughter of Colonel Addison McLaughlin. Mr. Morrison moved to the state of Kansas where he recently died, having held the office of County Judge in that state. His family still live in Kansas.

#### J. W. MORRISON, JR.

J. W. Morrison, Jr., son of J. W. and Nancy Grimes Morrison, was born January 10, 1843, grew ot manhood on his father's farm, and at the breaking out of the Civil war, he left the county until peace returned, and then he began farming and stock raising, until 1868, when he was appointed Deputy Sheriff under his father, an office that he held for four years. June 15th, 1871, he married Martha T. McClung, of Nicholas county, a daughter of Fielding McClung, a woman of exemplary character. To this union were born Charles H., Alpheus, Edwin, Mary E., Ernest, Lucy, Anna. In 18.... he was elected to the State Senate and having served his people faithfully, was again elected

to represent his district. In 19.... he sustained an injury by a fall from a carriage, which, together with the exposure incident to the lumber trade, in the rigor of winter crossing swollen streams, to which he was often exposed, brought on a complication of diseases that after several years of intense suffering, his great energy and physical powers gave way, and he died, having accumulated a valuable estate.

#### GEORGE H. MORRISON.

George H. Morrison, son of John and Polly (Lough) Morrison, was born Oct. 10, 1838. He married Minerva Berry, daughter of Joel Berry, by whom he reared a large family. Mr. Morrison lived on a farm until the commencement of the Civil war when he enlisted in Company F, 10th West Virginia Infantry, and at the close of the war he was appointed by Judge Ervin, Sheriff of Braxton county. During the term of his sheriffalty, he read law, and was admitted to the bar in the early 70's where he soon distinguished himself as an able attorney, a true and faithful advocate and counsellor. He represented his district in the State Senate, and was held in high esteem by his countrymen. He and his wife died some years since, and are buried on the town hill at Sutton.

#### WELLINGTON FLETCHER MORRISON.

Wellington Fletcher Morrison, son of James W. Morrison, married Sarah E. Berry who was born in Braxton county, Dec. 13, 1847. Their children were born as follows: Flora Virginia (died young), Minerva L. (died young), Laura Belle (married Edgar G. Rider), Spurgeon (died while attending public school), Sarah May (died in infancy), James T. B., Lizzie Gertrude (married Cary C. Hines), Audrey (married Carl Walker).

He was elected Township Clerk in 1869, was Deputy Sheriff, 1868-70, Superintendent of Schools, 1871-72, Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court, 1873-78, and Clerk of the Circuit Court, 1879-85. He was also engaged in the mercantile business at Sutton in partnership with his brother for many years. Mr. Morrison served as private in Co. F. 10th West Virginia Infantry during the Civil war, was in many engagements. He celebrated the 58th anniversary of his marriage recently, since which time his companion has passed away.

#### LUTHER MORRISON.

Luther Morrison, son of James W. and Nancy Grimes Morrison, and grandson of Wm. and Mariah Perkins Morrison, was born November 13, 1851, at Flatwoods, W. Va. He was married June 11, 1874, to Mary L. Squires.

Mr. Morrison taught in the public schools of Braxton for a while, after which he took to farming and stock raising as an occupation. He was unusually successful in his undertakings, and ranked among the foremost farmers of the county. He was a man of remarkable energy and resolution. His children are

Wilbur S., deceased, Wm. D., Estella M., Mavina L., Minnie L. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

#### EARLE MORRISON.

Earle Morrison was born April 11, 1886, at Sutton. His father was J. W. Morrison of Braxton county, and his mother, Martha T. McClung of Nicholas county, W. Va. He was married Sept. 11, 1913, to Delila Adams, names of children being Maurice, Bueford and Kathyleen. Mr. Morrison completed the Commercial Course at Eastman Business College, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and is now an up-to-date agriculturist, being for some years president of the Braxton County Agricultural Society. He is a member of the M. E. church.

#### EDWIN MORRISON.

Edwin Morrison was born May 9, 1875, at Flatwoods, being of same parentage as previous sketch. He was married June 11, 1902, to Miss Evelyn G. Moore of Flatwoods, names of their children being Ernestine Gray, James Wesley, Virginia Alice, Frederick, Helen and Thomas Dressler.

Mr. Morrison for several years followed farming and lumbering in Braxton county, and a few years since moved to Oregon where he has acquired valuable farming lands. Mr. Morrison's wife is an exemplary lady, and in starting up a new branch of the family in the great northwest, bids fair to make their mark amid the best citizens of the land.

#### SILAS M. MORRISON.

Silas M. Morrison was born in Pocahontas county, Virginia, May 3, 1845, came to Braxton in 1847, and married T. J. Gillespie, daughter of John and Rebecca Morrison Gillespie, June 6, 1866. They reared a large family.

He enlisted in Company F, Tenth West Virginia Infantry, and served for over three years in the Civil war. He was severely wounded at the battle of Droop Mountain, November 6, 1863.

He served the public as postmaster at Newville, this state, for twenty-three years. He is now living at his home in Newville where he owns property, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of all who know him. Since died.

#### B. D. MAHONE.

B. D. Mahone, son of Wm. C. and Nancy D. Mahone, was born July 10, 1849, in Cabell county, West Virginia. His grandfather was James T. Carroll, of Carroll county, Virginia.

Mr. Mahone was married December 14, 1869, to Miss Mary A. Jayne. His children are Minnie H. (now Mrs. B. D. Lewis), Lena Rymer, Alpheus V., Luther D., Myrtle A. Maling, Wm. A. and J. K.

Mr. Mahone has been for many years a preacher in the Methodist Church, and now lives at Flatwoods.

#### DR. W. H. McCAULEY.

Dr. W. H. McCauley, physician and surgeon, was born in Upshur county, West Virginia, September 2nd, 1859. He belonged to a family of eight children, reared on a farm, and without any extensive means to secure an education, outside of his own close application, energy and frugal habits. He attended the neighboring schools of the county, and after going through the common branches, he began to teach, as an aid to a higher education. Belonging to that McCauley family that was noted for their medical talent, he bent his energies in that direction, and took up the study of medicine in Sutton, and taking a course at the College of Physicians & Surgeons at Baltimore, where he was graduated in 1888. Since that time he has maintained his office in Sutton, except for a period of four years, in which time he was Assistant Surgeon in the Hospital for the Insane, at Weston. He was married in 1891, to Miss Mary E. Norris. This union has been blessed with two daughters, of culture and refinement, the pride and joy of their parents.

#### B. C. McNUTT.

B. C. McNutt married Susan, the only daughter of Wm. and Anna Sutton Waggy. To them were born three children, John D., Mamie and Anna.

A second marriage was with Effie, daughter of Johnson and Susan Prince Squires. To them were born five daughters, Danube, Irene, Lucile, Hugh died young, Eva and Norma.

#### JEREMIAH MACE.

Jerry Mace came to Braxton county about the year 1810, and settled on Granny's creek. His children were Wm., Isaac, Elihue, Polly and Eliza. With two of his sons, Isaac and Elihue, he later removed to Ohio.

Wm. Mace married Sally Green, daughter of Thomas Green. Their children were Marlow, Rena, Margaret, Jeremiah, Rhoda, Thomas, Albert, Mary, Elizabeth, and one died in infancy.

His second wife was ..... Boggs, and their children were J. W., B. F., A. C., Edward, Mahala, Nannie and Lyde.

## HENRY MACE.

One of the early settlers of Sutton was Henry Mace; his wife's name was Mary. Their son Andrew was born near Sutton, April 15th, 1813; they had a daughter named Anna, who lived to be 107 years of age. She lived in Kanawha county. Andrew married a Miss Green; he spent the greater portion of his life in Roane county and lived to be very old.

## DAVID S. MORTON.

David S. Morton, son of David I. and Sarah J. Jones Morton, was born Nov. 30, 1849, and married Mary Skidmore, Nov. 19, 1874. Their children were Margaret Jane, Ida May, Bertha Viola, Daise Ethel, Ephrasia Esther, Harry Gordon. Few men can boast of having taught longer or more successfully in the public schools than Mr. Morton. He commenced teaching in 1869, and has taught fifty-eight terms, and was County Superintendent of Schools in 1888-89. He has been in the school work forty-eight years. He is a farmer as well as a teacher, and has been prominent and diligent in his chosen profession. He was appointed to take the census in 1890, and again in 1910 in Holly district. Mr. Morton lives on his farm near Newville.

## WM. NEWLON.

Colonel Wm. Newlon of Taylor county, Virginia, was born November 29, 1808. He married Eliza Pool Camden, daughter of Henry and Mary Pool Camden, November 19, 1835. Their children were Mary Link, Jennie, Sarah, Lyde, Wm. P., Camden, Newton, Charles E., Anna D. Of this family, all are dead except Wm. P. and Anna D.

Colonel Newlon came to Braxton about the time of its formation. He was a practicing physician, and was elected first Clerk of the Court of Braxton, holding the office for many years. He afterward studied law, and practiced in Braxton and adjoining counties, at one time being Prosecuting Attorney of Braxton county. Colonel Newlon was a man of more than ordinary ability, kind, obliging, affable in his manner, and well beloved. He was the son of Wm. Newlon.

He had three sisters. Nancy married John S. Camden, and was the mother of Johnson N. Camden, the famous financier and statesman; Polly married Thomas Bland of Lewis county; and Matilda married Weeden Huffman.

Colonel Newlon died at his home in Sutton, October 17, 1883. He had been a prominent man in the official transactions of the county for a great many years. His passing away marked the close of a long and useful life, and left a memory that will long linger and abide with those who knew him.

## WM. PITT NEWLON.

Dr. Wm. Pitt Newlon, son of Colonel Wm. Newlon and Eliza Pool Cam-



den, was born in Sutton, March 7, 1848, where he grew to manhood. He attended the best local schools of the day. As a boy, he was kind and considerate, and early became a general favorite with those of his acquaintance.

At the beginning of the Civil war, his father removed to his farm on O'Briens fork, where Wm. P. put in four or five years of toil on the farm which developed him physically, and prepared him so well to bear the great strain of labor and exposure to which his life work called him. As a boy on the farm, he did not neglect his studies, and very early showed a desire for his chosen profession. After the close of the Civil war, Dr. Newlon attended the best select schools of the county and prepared himself to enter the college of Louisville, Kentucky, where he graduated in 1871. As a physician, he became noted. His practice was not confined to Braxton and adjoining counties, but he was called to treat patients as far away as Parkersburg, Washington and other cities. He was physician to the Baltimore & Ohio, Coal & Coke and the Holly River railroads, was twice offered a position in the West Virginia Hospital at Weston as Assistant Physician.

Dr. Newlon in his long practice never refused to ride day or night over high mountains, through hail and storm, across swollen streams and rugged by-paths to relieve the suffering. Such was the nobility of his generous character that he never refused a man because he was poor and unable to pay.

He compounded a medicine called Cohosh, and other remedies that have found special favor, all of which are said to be valuable remedies.

Dr. Newlon married Melissa Green, September 21, 1881. Their children were Mary Link who married Reginald Benner, Eliza Pool who married H. Roy Waugh, and one son Wm. P. who died young.

Dr. Newlon was a literary man, and wrote some rare and beautiful poems, selections from which are hereby given :

#### MY BOYHOOD'S HOME.

I saw it in my dreams last night,  
 My early boyhood's home—  
 The vine-clad hills and meadows bright,  
 Where as a child I roamed.

We were all here—not one away—  
 The hearth-stones cheery place—  
 I heard again the mirthful sound  
 Come from each smiling face.

We were there—not one away—  
 No troubled look—no sad refrain—  
 Just as they were in childhood's day—  
 And I—I was a child again.

My dream is past—we're not all here—  
 On yonder's hill beyond the vale  
 I frequent view through curtained tear  
 A marble shaft—that tells the tale.

## IN MEMORIUM.

Could tears have kept thee, thou wouldst ne'er have gone,  
 Or could they call thee back, thou wouldst be here.  
 For since the moment death did mark thee for his own,  
 Tears have burned my cheeks and left their traces there.

Yes, I have wept, and still do weep for thee—  
 Not that I'd have thee back,—but pent up grief  
 Is doubly hard to bear; and struggling to be free,  
 The heart through tears doth find relief.

Perchance, the sorrow that is mine, will soon be o'er—  
 For time will assuage grief—and it may be  
 Time will give me fresh cause to mourn  
 And I will grieve again, as I do now, for thee.  
 But from my memory time cannot efface,  
 Nor mar the last sad look of thy sweet face.

## ADAM O'BRIEN.

Adam O'Brien came from Harrison county to the Elk river and settled on the bottom where Sutton now stands. Prior to this time he had camped on one of the tributaries of Salt Lick creek now known as O'Briens fork. O'Brien had made some sign, it is said, by which he could find his way from the settlement on the West Fork to his chosen hunting ground, and it was by this means that the Indians trailed him; but he was not at his camp, and they found their way to the Carpenter settlement on the Holly and Elk rivers. This was in the spring of 1792, and as the first survey was made in what is now Braxton in 1784 it must have been some time between that date and 1790 that the Carpenters and O'Briens came to the county.

Timothy, son of Adam O'Brien, killed a steer, it is said, that was supposed to have strayed from some herd on the South Branch of the Potomac and gone wild. From this occurrence Steer creek is said to have taken its name. O'Brien's fork of Steer creek, as well as several other streams in central West Virginia, was named for the O'Brien family. Just below the mouth of O'Brien's fork there stands a knob known as Timothy Knob. This is pointed

out by traditional history as the place where Timothy killed the steer. Hence, the names Steer creek, O'Brien's fork of Steer creek and Timothy Knob. But Colonel Dewels gives credit to James W. Arnold for killing the steer on a branch now called Steer run of Steer creek.

It is said that in the very early settlement of the country a buffalo was killed on Grass Lick of Steer creek by Timothy O'Brien. We are inclined to the belief that Colonel Dewels was correct in his statement as to the killing of the wild steer by Arnold and not by Timothy O'Brien.

Captain G. F. Taylor, in a letter to a local paper, says tradition informs us that Adam O'Brien was born in Bath county, Virginia, in 1742; that at the age of twenty-five years he was disappointed in a love affair with Miss Isabel Burgoyne, only daughter of General Burgoyne, who figured in the early history of the American revolution. Whatever of truth may be connected with this story of Captain Taylor's, if what Baxter says in his notes of Braxton county with reference to O'Brien's plurality of wives, they would amply make up for the loss of Miss Isabel. We read further from Captain Taylor's letter that on Skyles creek, a tributary of the Big Birch river, there is a large camp, or overhanging cliff, twenty by thirty feet in width and about eight feet high, and on the north side of the rock, about five feet from the floor, are the initials and dates "A. O. B., April, 1792." This being the spring of the year of the Carpenter massacre, Adam O'Brien must have been at or near this camp at that time, which doubtless saved him from sharing the fate of the Carpenters.

In his notes of Braxton county, F. J. Baxter refers to the fact that Adam O'Brien assisted in making the first survey in this county in 1784, and as far as was known was the only member of the surveying party that returned to the county to reside. He lived in the bottom where Sutton now stands as early as 1795. He came from Harrison county, bringing with him his family except his wife, who he had abandoned for another woman. He subsequently moved to the waters of the West Fork of the Little Kanawha, taking with him his numerous family some of whom were then married, many of whose descendants may now be found in that country. "Adam O'Brien was a rather remarkable man," says Mr. Baxter. "He was bold, adventurous, cunning and hardy. Though he traveled over the tributaries of the Elk, from the Holly to the mouth of the Big Sandy, and the Little Kanawha river, the Indians, though quite numerous at the time, were unable to intercept him. On one of these occasions it is said that he was hotly pursued by the exasperated red men down the river to a little shoal about a half mile below Clay Courthouse, where he crossed the river to the south side and eluded his pursuers in the dense forest of Pisgah mountain. This shoal still bears the name of O'Briens ford, and many other streams, mountains, gaps and other places of note by their names still attest the early presence of this adventurous man. His mantle seemed to fall on his son John, who, though not quite equal to his father in all respects, had the same adventurous spirit, was equally active and hardy, and had an equal fondness for a plurality of wives."

## THOMAS PERKINS.

Thomas Perkins came from Greenbrier county to the Elk river, and settled near where the Morrison church now stands, in the year 1812. His children were David, Elijah, John, Wm., Elias, Marshall, Charles and Mary A. Thomas Perkins' wife was Polly Williams.

## LEWIS PERKINS.

Lewis Perkins, son of Elias Perkins, married Susan H., daughter of Noah Rodgers. Their children were John R., L. V., Annette, Willis T., and Mathew. A latter wife was Diana, daughter of John L. Carpenter. Mr. Perkins is now living at an advanced age and two or more of his descendants of the 5th generation are living.

## THE PIERSON FAMILY.

John and Jonathan Pierson migrated from England to Philadelphia, Pa., some time previous to the great plague in that city in the 17th century. Some of their relatives had formerly come over with the William Penn colony, and settled there. John died, leaving two sons who moved to New York. From there, they went to Maryland, staying some time, but finally separated, John saying he would spell his name "Pearson," so that if he saw the name "Pearson," he would understand that it was of the same family of Piersons.

Joseph was a school teacher and settled in Virginia. John went farther south. Joseph married Charlotte McKee of Monroe county, Va., and had three sons and eleven daughters. The sons were Jonathan, David and Joseph. He moved to Whitewater in Nicholas county in 1802, from Monroe.

Jonathan Pierson, the oldest son, settled at Twistville near Braxton county, about the year 1826, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He reared five sons and five daughters. The sons were W. G., Henry, G. W., Albert and B. C. The daughters were Virginia Duffield, Polly Keener, Charlotte Frame, Elizabeth Hamric and Evaline James.

Henry Pierson, second son of Jonathan Pierson, was born July 5, 1824, and died at the age of seventy-one years. He married Sarah Jane Rose, daughter of Captain Wm. Rose, in 1842. Their children were Wm. Rose, Jasper, Jonathan, Morgan, Joseph A., Henry M. and J. Arthur, Martha (deceased), Sarah Jane Dean and E. A. Shaver.

## JONATHAN PIERSON.

Jonathan Pierson, son of Henry and Sallie Rose Pierson, was born Jan. 27, 1848. He was married to Phebe A. Tinney, and their children are H. B., French, Ida, Natta and Bessie. He is a farmer and stockman, and owns four hundred and forty-seven acres of good farm land. In politics, he is a Democrat, is upright and a popular citizen.

## WILLIAM PIERSON.

William Pierson, son of Henry and Sarah J. Pierson, was born Dec. 2, 1843. He married Barbara Dickey on Feb. 5, 1861, and their children were Sarah J., R. H., M. A., L. E., D. A., W. L., S. T., G. C., and Bessie. Mr. Pierson has been a prominent man in Braxton, and has served the people faithfully as a public servant for a number of years. He was appointed Postmaster at Twistville, this state, Dec. 2, 1872, which was his twenty-ninth birthday, and served continuously forty years and six months. He was a member of the Braxton County Court nine years, eight years of which it had jurisdiction at law and chancery, was four years president of said court, and was a member when the present courthouse was built. He was admitted to the bar in 1877. He held the office of member of the Board of Education, Surveyor of Roads and Notary Public. Squire Pierson is now engaged in farming and lumbering. He was a soldier in the Confederate army.

## NATHAN PRINCE.

Nathan Prince came from London county, Va., about 1820, and settled at Flatwoods where he purchased about two hundred acres of land, embracing the farm of the late Dr. John L. Rhea, and also the land on which the town of Flatwoods is situated. Mr. Prince was the son of Captain Prince of the Revolutionary army. He had two sons, Levi and Simon, and one daughter who married George High of Charleston. One or two children died in infancy. Mr. Prince was said to be a very devoted Christian. His habit was to fast one day in each week. Whether his father, Captain Prince, came to this country or not, we are not informed. Captain Prince was a Jew, and the old Jewish Bible owned by the family was destroyed by fire in Webster county where it had fallen in the hands of some distant member of the family who had no conception of its value. Captain Prince was in the artillery arm of the service, and became deaf by the concussion of the guns in battle.

## LEVI PRINCE.

Levi Prince, son of Nathan Prince, and grandson of Captain Prince of the Revolutionary army, was born in London county, Va., and removed with his father's family to Braxton county early in the eighteenth century where he grew to manhood on his father's farm in Flatwoods. Early in life, he married Sallie, daughter of Andrew and Margaret (Hoskins) Skidmore. Their children were Susan C., ..... Jane, Mary, Nathan H., James, George, one or two children dying in infancy. Mr. Prince was a land owner and farmer. He owned the land where the towns of Flatwoods is located. He was a man of industrious frugal habits, and was noted for his piety and leadership in the church. He was mainly instrumental in building the Prince chapel at Flatwoods. At the breaking out of the Civil war, he removed with his family to the state of Ohio

where, in 187...., he died by typhoid fever. He was loved and honored by all who knew him. His remains are resting in Ohio near where he lived and died, while those of his saintly wife were laid to rest at the Squires cemetery on Salt Lick.

#### SIMON PRINCE.

Simon Prince, son of Nathan and grandson of Captain Prince, came from Loudon county, Va., with his father's family when a small boy, and spent most of the years of his long life in Braxton county. He married Margaret Sisk, in 1836, and to this union were born Rachel, Nathan, Barbara, Sarah Ann and Mandy. Uncle Simon, as he was familiarly known, was a devoted Christian and a member of the M. E. church for a great many years. He died at the advanced age of ninety-eight years, and was buried at the Morrison church.

#### SAMUEL HAMILTON RIDER.

Samuel Hamilton Rider, son of John W. Rider, was born in December, 1822, in Bath county, Va., and moved to Harrison county in 1828. He married Rachel E. High of Harrison county in 1841, and came to Braxton county in 1859, settling on Steer creek. Their children were William W., Benjamin E., Martha J., Mary E., Warah S., and Melvil B.

Samuel Rider died in 1898 at his old home, Mrs. Rider having departed this life in 1892. Mr. Rider was a farmer and a stockman. He had for many years been a zealous and valued member of the M. E. church. Two of his sons were Federal soldiers, Wm. W. and Benjamin. The latter is still living.

#### J. C. REMAGE.

J. C. Ramage, a native of Harrison county, West Virginia, grew up to manhood in that county, where he attended the public schools, and qualified himself for teaching, but soon quit teaching and entered the lumber business. He came to Braxton county in 1890, and married ....., daughter of Israel J. Friend. To them were born three children, Russell, Lanty and Eva. Mr. Ramage's home is in Gassaway, W. Va.

#### THE ROSE FAMILY.

Isaac Rose, father of Captain Wm. Rose, was born near Chambersburg, Pa., in the 17th century, and reared to manhood at same place. Later he moved to Botetourt county, Va., and still later to Nicholas county, this state. He had four sons, William, James, Ezekiel and Charles, and one daughter, Milly.

Captain William Rose married Martha Persinger in Bottetourt county, Va., about ....., and moved to Long Glade in Webster county about 1818, and owned the Dr. Kessler farm at that point. From there, they moved to the Birch river, two miles from Twistville where they lived to a ripe

old age. They raised the following daughters: Mrs. Granville Given, mother of W. H. Given, Julia Keener, mother of Mrs. E. D. Duffield, Sarah Jane, mother of Wm. R. Pierson, Sr. Captain Rose served in the war of 1812, and acted as constable for many years after Braxton county was organized.

Ezekiel Rose, brother of William, was noted for his integrity. He married a Miss Harman, and reared the following sons: Alexander, Isaac, George, Marion, Robert, Marshall who became a Baptist minister, James who was a Federal soldier, Mortimore was a Federal soldier and Fielding was a minister of the gospel and an ex-confederate soldier. In the same family were the following daughters: Amanda, wife of Milton Frame (deceased), Betsy, wife of Armstrong Cutlip, Liza, wife of Perry Boggs (deceased), and Linda, wife of Joseph Harrison.

#### REV. HARVY O. ROSS.

Rev. Harvy O. Ross, son of James A. and Mary S. Hicks, was born May 17, 1860. At an early period of his life, he was converted and joined the U. B. church, and commenced teaching and preaching. He was at one time principal of the Sutton High School. He subsequently moved west where he served important charges. He married and reared a family, and at a time perhaps least expected, this good and well beloved minister was run over by a railroad train and killed. He had many friends in Braxton county, and in fact wherever he was known.

#### DR. JOHN L. RHEA.

Dr. John L. Rhea was a native of Maryland. He was born in Westminster county, Oct. 11, 1816. He was married Dec. 3, 1840, to Mrs. E. M. Dowell, maiden name, Elizabeth M. Huckstep, of Green county, Va. Mrs. Rhea was born Jan. 22, 1814, in Orange county, Va., and died at their home in Braxton county, April 26, 1863, and on the 20th of April, 1865, he married for his second wife, Elizabeth C. Shaver, daughter of Jessie and Matilda Squires Shaver. Mrs. Rhea departed this life Aug. 30, 1873. She was born in Braxton county, Va., May 9, 1842. By these marriages, he had no children.

On Jan. 8, 1874, he was married to Miss Sallie B. McLaughlin, daughter of Col. Addison McLaughlin. Sallie B. McLaughlin was born in Lewis county, Va., May 9, 1846. To this union were born John L., Stephen A., Howard R., Daniel J. and Clark Dyer.

Dr. Rhea was a travelling minister in the M. E. Church and belonged to the Baltimore Conference, and afterward studied medicine. He moved to Braxton county from Virginia early in the fifties, bought land in Flatwoods where he established his home and remained there until his death. He built up a good practice, and was considered one of the best informed physicians in the county.

Dr. Rhea brought several slaves to this county when he came, and the most

of his colored people remained with him for several years after their freedom, and they all have a desire to be buried in the cemetery by the side of their old mistress on the old home place.

#### JOHN L. RHEA, JR.

John L. Rhea, Jr., was born Jan. 7, 1875. He was married July 2, 1902, to Rebecca Floyd, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. D. Floyd, and she was born in Doddridge county, Dec. 21, 1880. To this union were born three children, Salla A., Clare E. and Howard W.

John L. Rhea grew up on his father's farm, and soon after his marriage commenced merchandising at Flatwoods Junction where he now conducts a large country stock of goods. In 1914, he was elected to the State Legislature, where he served with credit and faithfully represented the interests of his constituents.

#### JACOB RIFFLE.

Jacob Riffle, son of John N. and Elizabeth (Corrick) Riffle, was born Sept. 9, 1837, in Braxton county. He entered the Federal army in 1862, and received an honorable discharge Oct. 24, 1864. He was married Oct. 24, 1868, to Lucretia, daughter of Jacob and Eliza (Lloyd) Shaver, and their children were: Willie E., Dora E., Luvenia L. and Eliza E. He with his brother William served in Company F, 10th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and at the battle of Droop Mountain. Jacob lost an arm. He and his brother William are both dead.

#### JACOB RIFFLE.

Jacob Riffle, one of the early settlers of the county, was a son of Frank and Eve (Mace) Riffle of Randolph county, Virginia. He first came to the Little Kanawha river, and settled not far from Bulltown. He then moved to O'Brien's fork of Salt Lick, and settled in a hunter's cabin, presumably the cabin once occupied by Adam O'Brien which stood near where the railroad crosses the road leading to Cedar creek and Salt Lick.

Mr. Riffle married for his former wife Elizabeth Williams, daughter of John and Mary (Byrne) Williams of Randolph county, and his latter wife's name was Margaret Bailey. Names of daughters by the former wife were: Phebe, Mary, Jennie and Mandie. There was also a latter family of children whose names we do not have.

#### ENOCH ROBERTS.

Enoch Roberts was born near the mouth of the Potomac about the year 1750 or 1755. His father who was an Englishman, was a sailor on a vessel that ran from Baltimore to Liverpool. Enoch came to Virginia and settled in



Richie county, and later moved to Braxton and settled on Scott's mountain where he died early in the 50's at the advanced age of ninety-nine years. His children were John, Enoch, Benjamin who was a captain in the Federal army, Jeremiah, Perry G., and one daughter who married a man named Berne in Richie county, this state.

#### PATRICK REED.

Patrick Reed of Clay county came from Scotland in 1730 and settled in Maine. The family came to Virginia after the close of the Revolutionary war, and in 1843 George Reed came to Kanawha county and settled on the West Fork. The first year, George Arbogast and G. W. Reed were summoned to work a road on the Beech fork of the West fork, and one night the Cotterels and the McCunes murdered Nickols, the Road Overseer. Arbogast and Reed moved out and then settled on the Elk at the mouth of Big Otter. G. W. Reed was captured by southern soldiers, and died in Andersonville. He was in Captain Ramsey's company of Nicholas.

#### SOLOMON REED.

Solomon Reed, son of above sketch, was born in Pendleton county, Va., and moved with his father to what is now Clay county where he grew to manhood and married a Miss Sarah Neel. He was a prominent man in the county, and was twice Sheriff of the county about the 70's. His family consisted of Jeremiah, Wm. James, Hansford, Margaret and Emma.

#### JAMES REED.

James Reed, son of Solomon Reed, married Carrie, daughter of E. B. Wheeler. Their children are E. R., Bera G., and one child that died in infancy. Mr. Reed has been a very successful business man, and has been clerk of the County Court for fourteen years. He is now serving his third term.

#### AUNT NAOMI RODGERS.

Aunt Naomi Rodgers, daughter of Andrew and Margaret Skidmore, was born November 29, 1815. She married Elija Rodgers in 1833.

Soon after their marriage, they moved to Three Forks of Sandy, now Roane county, West Virginia, where she lived in one house for sixty years. After the death of her husband, she lived with her son, Jackson Rodgers, where she died at the age of ninety-six years. She lived for many years a close neighbor to the celebrated Adam O'Brien, and vividly remembers that noted Indian fighter and adventurer. She describes him as a man of powerful physique, a keen piercing eye, always dressed in the full garb of a hunter in buckskin, decorated with hunter's tomahawk and rifle. She often listened to the primitive John O'Brien, son of Adam, whom she described as a man with a wonderful

voice. He was a minister of the Baptist faith. It was said that he could be heard from mountain top to mountain top when properly warmed up in his discourse.

The country in which she lived, she described as a wilderness in 1833. There were only three or four families living between her girlhood home and her later home on Sandy. Perhaps the seventy-eight years that she lived on Sandy marked a period and locality that came nearer being in its primitive and original state than any other section of country in central West Virginia. This simple life was to Aunt Naomi's liking. She was a plain unassuming woman, a devout Christian and for many years a member of the Baptist church. She is resting beside her husband and many relatives and friends in the Greenhill cemetery near her old home.

#### PHILIP RODGERS.

Phillip Rodgers, one of the early settlers of Braxton county, came from Rockingham county, Va. He settled in the upper Flatwoods, and was a farmer and blacksmith. One of his daughters, Julia Ann, became the wife of John G. Morrison. She died at the birth of her first child. Margaret, a second daughter, never married. Phillip, John and William were his sons. John is the only member of the family living, he being in his eighty-fifth year.

#### BALLARD S. ROGERS.

Ballard S. Rogers, son of John and Melinda (Wilson) Rogers, was born March 20, 1831, in Braxton county. He married Louisa McElwain, in this county, Oct. 10, 1854, and their children were: Sarah Virginia, Thomas W., Jerusha Susan (died young), Florence Lee, Ida Iowa and Elijah David who died while an infant. Ballard S. Rogers enlisted Nov. 10, 1862, in Company I, 17th Virginia Cavalry, and served until May, 1865. After the war, he was engaged in farming for many years.

#### REV. IRA F. RICKETT.

Rev. Ira F. Rickett was born Jan. 23, 1868, in B..... county, Va. His father, W. H. Rickett, and mother, Lucy A. Rhodenhizer, were both natives of Virginia. He was married May 28, 1890, to Miss Jenny Sarver, and names of their children are, Bernice, Lucy, Willa, Thelma, Vida, Nellie, Robert and Calie. Rev. Rickett has been minister of the Methodist Episcopal church for several years, and is above the average in ability, filling good stations in the ministerial work. He preaches with great earnestness, and is popular as a pastor. He has had charge of the Sutton church the past two years.

#### SUTTON FAMILY.

In addition to the account given of the Sutton family in Baxter's Notes, it is stated that John Sutton was the progenitor of that branch of the family in America, and we presume that his father's name was John, as the name

John preceded his in the bible records for two or three generations and as far back as 1717. His mother's name was Ann; she died in England between the years 1778 and 1789.

John Sutton visited America before the Revolutionary war began but returned to England and remained there until after peace was made. In 1776 his youngest son was born, and he said he was so impressed with the new world that he named him James America, and at the close of the war, he with his three sons, John D., Daniel I. and James A., came to America and settled at Alexandria, Virginia, and later John D. and Daniel I. went south, John D. to South Carolina where he married, and Daniel I. to Louisiana and married in that state, where he practiced law for several years. In 1825 he was living in Monroe, La., and died in the year 1832.

In the year 1910 John D. Sutton settled where the town of Sutton now stands and where he resided until his death which occurred in 1839. His father came here and lived with his son John D. until his death in the year 1825. They are buried in the Skidmore cemetery. James A. Sutton lived in Alexandria, Virginia; was a banker by occupation, and died about the year 1806.

#### FELIX SUTTON.

Felix Sutton, of whom mention is made in the sketch of Braxton's Notes, was born in Alexandria, Va., January 25, 1802. He was the son of James and Caroline Steptoe Sutton. He had one sister, Anna C., who married W. D. Baxter.

Felix Sutton married Susan Skidmore, daughter of Andrew and Margaret Skidmore, Jan. 1, 1829. They had five children, four daughters and one son, the author of these sketches. The daughters were Anna who married Wm. Waggy, Margaret who married B. F. Fisher, Sallie who married Bailey Stump, and Naomi who married John G. Young.

Felix Sutton was left a widower in 1846 in which state he remained until his death which occurred in May, 1884. He died full of years, loved and respected by all. Of his noble character and ability, too much cannot be said. If there is a single attribute in our life or character which is worthy of commendation, it is attributable directly to the life, character and training of this sweet, amiable and noble man. The influence of his life, like the pollen of the flowers, was swept out and impregnated the lives and characters of those with whom it came in contact.

#### JOHN D. SUTTON.

John D. Sutton, son of Felix and Susan Skidmore Sutton, was born February 4, 1844; married Mariah Virginia Morrison October 23, 1866, she was born September 4, 1847; occupation, farmer and stockman. Their children were Alexander Clark, born July 12, 1867; married Lucy Squires; occupation, farmer and stockman; Susan Margaret, born December 9, 1868, died Jan-

uary 27, 1877; Bertha<sup>3</sup> Ann, born January 4, 1871, died October 27, 1877; Nancy Gertrude, born September 25, 1872, died October 25, 1877; John Davi-<sup>5</sup>son, born February 4, 1875, died November 3, 1877; Oley Ord, born December<sup>6</sup> 17, 1879, married India D. Williams, daughter of Rev. G. H. Williams, August 18, 1903, profession, lawyer; Felix<sup>7</sup> Oren, born January 29, 1881, married Bessie C. Sager Sept. 15th, 1907, who died Oct. 11th, 1915; he married Anna L. Rexroad June 25th, 1917; profession, lawyer; Jessie<sup>8</sup> Leah, born November 9, 1882, died June 29, 1909; Mary Elizabeth, born January 31, 1885, married John H. Watkins, June 20, 1904, occupation, farmer; James<sup>10</sup> Wesley and Mariah Virginia, twins, born March 24, 1887; James W.<sup>12</sup> died April 15, 1887, and Mariah V. died April 27, 1893.

#### JAMES SUTTON.

James Sutton, son of John D. and Sally (Darley) Sutton, was born about 1810. He lived with his parents and followed farming until his marriage to Polly, daughter of Andrew and Margaret Skidmore Nov. 3rd, 1829. After his marriage, he settled on the upper end of the Buckeye bottom, and continued farming for many years. He was made Constable and Crier of the Court. He subsequently learned the stone cutter's trade, a business that he followed as long as he was able to labor. His children were: Matilda, Taylor, Felix J., Sylvester, Sarah, Adam and Susan. His children are all dead, but there are several grandchildren and great grandchildren living. Mr. Sutton, his wife and several of his children are buried in the cemetery on the Asa Long farm. He was a member of the M. P. Church.

#### F. J. SUTTON.

F. J. Sutton, son of James and Polly (Skidmore) Sutton, was born in Braxton county, Oct. 19, 1841. At the age of twenty, he entered the Southern army, enlisting in June, 1861, in Company ...., 25th Virginia Regiment. He was in the engagements of Carricks Ford and McDowell, and then a participant in the Shenandoah Valley campaign, at Winchester and Cross Keys. He was in the seven days' fight before Richmond, and in the battles of Gordonsville, Harpers Ferry, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, Antietam, second Bull Run, Cedar Creek, along the Potomac capes in the battle of the Wilderness where he was captured May 5, 1864, and sent to Fort Delaware, remaining a prisoner there until the war closed.

The wife of F. J. Sutton was Mary A., daughter of James and Savina (Pack) McLaughlin, of Greenbrier county. Their children are as follows: Okey S., Rush, Susan, Mack, Frank, Mary S., Julia, and unnamed baby in '83. Mr. Sutton later moved to Cowen, and served a term as Justice of the Peace. He died at Cowen in 1914.

## THE SUTTON FAMILY BIBLE.

This old book was brought from England to America by John Sutton probably in 1785. It has been kept in private homes, mansions and cabins, and for several years in a bank vault at Martinsburg and private safe at Clarksburg and bank vault at Sutton until the present. The Bible is now 296 years old and has been in the family for 201 years. It contains a general family tree from Adam to Christ and the songs and prayers of the church that the King forced upon the church of Scotland which led to bloodshed and war.

This old Bible has survived the war of 1812, that of Mexico in 1844 and the Civil war of the 60's. Its probable cost was greater than that of a thousand ordinary family bibles of the present day. It was said that it required the wages of an ordinary laborer for thirteen years to purchase a single volume at the time of its publication.

This book has passed through six generations, and as far as the records show they all bore the name of John except one. The first name recorded was John Sutton, 1717, he kept the book fifteen years. It then went into the possession of another John Sutton, who kept it twenty years. It then descended to another who kept it fifty-eight years. Later it became the property of my great grandfather, John, and his son, John D. Sutton, for thirty years. It then went to my father, Felix Sutton, who kept it for forty-two years, and about two years before his death in 1884, he gave it to the present owner, and we have kept it thirty-five years. This priceless old Bible has been in the family over two hundred years and was ninety-five years old when the first record was made. How long it had been in the family or how many generations it had passed through before 1717, we have no knowledge, but we presume to think it was bought by the family at the time of its publication, and has been miraculously preserved through fire and flood all these years. In the recent great flood in the Elk river valley, March 13, 1918, we discovered the water running in the lower floor of the bank building and fearing the destruction of the Bible we went into the building through a window and rescued the Bible which would soon have been submerged and destroyed.

## FAMILY HISTORY.

## JAMES M. STEWART.

James M. Stewart, son of Francis B. and Rhoda J. (Dove) Stewart, was born in Braxton county, July 1, 1843. He was married June 14, 1866, to Eliza J., daughter of William A. and Hannah (Steele) Davis. She was born Aug. 10, 1846. Their children were William Francis, Ulysses Curtiss, Marietta, Lydia Jane and Sarah Edna. James M. Stewart enlisted Sept. 1, 1862, at Sutton, in Company F, 10th West Va. Infantry, and served throughout the war until he was honorably discharged May 15, 1865.

## UZZIEL W. STALNAKER.

Uzziel W. Stalaker, son of Eli Stalaker, was born in Randolph county, Virginia, January 31st, 1827; he was married to Martha J. Bush November 1st, 1858. He spent the most of his married life in Gilmer county, but is now a citizen of Sutton, having come to Braxton and settled on Wolf creek some years ago. Mr. Stalaker and his aged wife are enjoying good health, having lived together for over 61 years. He is a member of the Baptist church. Their children are Mary E., Alfred S., William W., Rue D., French D.

## SHUTTLEWORTH.

In 1876 Thomas Shuttleworth, an Englishman, came to Sutton and built a foundry, the first to be built in the county. He was a skilled workman and made many articles useful to the farmer and the other industries that used castings. He died in 1883 and the foundry has since been enlarged and carried on by his son, John H. Shuttleworth, who in addition to the foundry runs a machine shop, being a mechanic of superior skill. He married a daughter of the late Benjamin T. Canfield; his home is in Sutton.

## MR. AND MRS. DANIEL STOUT.

Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Stout were two of the oldest persons in the neighborhood. They had dwelt together for fifty-nine years, and had spent the greater portion of their days in Flatwoods. The first to be taken was the husband, who, on the 6th day of January, 1911, in his ninety-second year, died at his home in Flatwoods. He was followed by his wife, whose death occurred Dec. 14, 1916, in her eighty-fourth year. They were married Oct. 18, 1852. To them were born ten children, four of whom died in infancy. Six lived to adult age, Mary E., Sarah E., D. Amanda, Fletcher H., Addie L. and R. Lina. No family in this neighborhood ever lived a life of greater tranquility than that of Daniel J. Stout. He and his family had long been members of the Baptist church. Aunt Katy, as she familiarly called, was a faithful nurse and attendant upon the sick. In the death of these two persons, is the passing away of those whose places may not be easily filled.

## ADAM SHIELDS.

Adam Shields, the progenitor of the Shields family of Braxton, came to this country as a British soldier. In time of the Revolution, he was captured and joined the Continental army. He settled on Kanawha, and later his family located on Salt Lick.

## EDWARD D. SPRIGG.

Edward D. Sprigg was born early in the 19th century in Maryland, and in 1831 married Martha J. Smith of Lewis county, who was a native of Maryland. Their children were, John S., Sarah Ann, Amanda E., James D., Mary

E., William, Debora J., Morgan D., Frederick P., Anna and Martha J. and one child not named. Not long after the formation of Braxton county, Mr. Sprigg came to the county and settled on the Elk river near Sutton, and for many years there he owned and operated the Dyer mill, afterward called the Sprigg mill. The mill was washed away in the flood of 1861. The latter years of his life he spent on his farm near Bolling Green, where his son, Morgan D. Sprigg, now lives. Mr. Sprigg and his wife lived to a good old age, and were buried in the Skidmore cemetery, where rest several of their descendants.

#### MICHAEL STUMP.

Michael Stump who introduced the Stump family into the Steer creek valley, was the son of Colonel Michael Stump who served in the Revolutionary army. His wife was Sarah Hughes, sister to the great Indian fighter. Colonel Stump lived on the South branch of the Potomac. Young Michael when he was a boy of eighteen, left home and came to the forts on the West Fork, now Lewis county, and is said to have been with his Uncle Jesse Hughes when they overtook and killed an Indian near Ravenswood, W. Va. He afterwards returned to the South branch and married a Miss Richardson, and came back to the West Fork and bought land and settled on Hacker's creek where Jane Lew now stands on land afterward owned by Isaac Jackson.

He was born on the South Branch, Feb. 4, 1766, and died March 27, 1834, at his home on Steer creek. A few years before his death, he became partially insane, and had to be confined. His sons built a cage or small room of strong pieces of timber in which they kept him. Bailey Stump, his grandson, has in his possession the stool, a wooden seat with four legs, upon which he sat, and Fletcher Stout has the old saw that belonged to Mr. Stump which was used in the construction of this primitive asylum, perhaps the first one built in Virginia.

Mr. Stump came to the Steer creek valley in 1804, and was the first white settler in that region of country. He was an honest, rugged pioneer, fond of hunting and enjoyed the rural life of a woodsman. When he settled in the Steer creek valley, it was a wilderness, the streams abounded in fish, and the forest in game. He was the progenitor of a family that has become very numerous, spreading out over many states.

His immediate family was Michael, Jacob, Absolum, John, George and Jesse, and daughters Sarah, Mary Magdalene, Elizabeth, Temperance and Jemima. These girls all married and reared large families. The descendants of Michael Stump are scattered all over the Steer creek valley and its tributaries.

The selection that the old pioneer made for a home for himself and family was a wise one. His son Michael was a surveyor, and was quite a prominent man, living to be nearly a hundred years old. He was bitten twice by rattlesnakes and nine times by copperheads.

Michael Stump, the progenitor of the family, is buried near his old home on an eminence overlooking the Steer creek valley not far from Stumptown. A few years ago, his descendants placed at the grave a monument made in shape to represent the stump of a tree, with the design of a gun and ax cut in the monument, representing the pioneer and the hunter.

The Stump family are industrious, sober people, frugal in their habits, and almost universally adhere to the Baptist faith. Some of them became ministers of the gospel and attained prominence.

#### BAILEY STUMP.

Bailey, son of Jacob and Jane Boggs Stump, was born in Gilmer county (then Lewis county, Va.), Dec. 22, 1839. He married Sally, daughter of Felix and Susan Skidmore Sutton, Jan. 1, 1861. Their children are John S., Susan, Draper, Laura and Molly. Mr. Stump owns a valuable farm on Steer creek at the mouth of Crooked fork, also other valuable lands, and is one of the successful farmers and business men of his county. He is a grandson of Michael Stump, the old pioneer and Indian fighter, and one of the first settlers of Steer creek.

#### JOHN G. YOUNG.

John G., son of James and Becky Stephenson Young, was born in Nicholas county, Va., and married Naomi S., daughter of Felix and Susan Skidmore Sutton, Nov. 9, 1864. Mr. Young was a successful teacher and farmer. He served in the W. Va. State Guards in Captain Stephenson's company as Orderly Sergeant. After the war he moved to Braxton county, and followed farming and teaching until his death which occurred in 1893. Mr. Young was upright in character and just in all his dealings.

#### JOHN SUTTON STUMP.

John Sutton Stump was born Dec. 4, 1861, in Gilmer county, this state. His father, Bailey Stump, was born in Lewis county, and his mother Sally (Sutton) Stump, was born at Flatwoods, this county. His grandfather, Jacob Stump, was born in Hardy county, and his grandmother, Jane (Boggs) Stump, was born in Nicholas county. On March 2, 1892, he married Miss Lily Ragland Budwell, and their children's names are Felix Budwell, Josephine Ragland and John Sutton, Jr.

Rev. Stump graduated from Crozer Theological Seminary in 1890; ordained in May, 1891; missionary in Parkersburg, 1890-91; pastor in Buckhannon, 1891-92; organized the West Virginia Baptist Educational Society 1890-91, and was its corresponding secretary until 1895; superintendent of State Missions, 1896-1901; district secretary American Baptist Home Mission Society, 1901, and joint secretary of the same with the American Baptist Foreign Mis-



sion Society from 1908 to the present time. The honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity conferred by Dennison University in 1911. Rev. Stump now resides in Parkersburg.

#### THE SKIDMORE FAMILY.

According to Bardley's dictionary of English and Welsh surnames, the Skidmore family is of English origin, but traditional history claims that the Skidmore family is of German descent, possibly coming down through Holland, thence to America. The record of the family dates back to the fourteenth century. The name was originally Scudimore, but was at an early date changed to Skidmore. The family comes from the southwestern part of England. Wilts, a parish record, shows a baptism of Mary, daughter of Thomas Skidmore, in 1657. An old census report from Virginia shows an enumeration having been taken in the years 1782 and 1785. It is entitled, "A census of the heads of families," and the name of Skidmore is found as follows: From Fairfax county, the census for 1782 gives the names of Edward Skidmore, Elizabeth Skidmore, Ann Skidmore and Malinda Skidmore. From Rockingham county, the enumeration which was taken in 1784, contains the names of John Skidmore, Joseph Skidmore and Thomas Skidmore, John and Thomas presumably being the sons of Joseph.

Of the early ancestry of the Skidmores, we have but little knowledge. That five generations or more ago, they took an active part in the Indian wars and the struggle for independence, is well established. As a family, they have become very numerous, spreading over many states of the union, and numbering in their kindred ties many thousands. Some of the characteristics of the Skidmore family have been prominent in every generation. They are domestic in their habits, frugal and industrious, while large families is the rule and not the exception.

The old records show that the early or first generations of the Skidmores owned a great deal of valuable lands. As a rule, they were farmers, and sought the best farming lands. In an early day, those coming to the Tygarts Valley river, the Elk and Holly, sought out the finest bottom lands, and for a hundred years or more much of this land remained in the possession of their descendants. They are tenacious and unyielding in what they conceive to be right. Their florid expression and auburn hair characterizes every generation, and is an inheritance that has never faded away. It is most probable that the Skidmores were originally of Scotch origin and emigrated from that country, settling in Holland before coming to the states. Whether Joseph Skidmore was born in this country or across the water, we know not, or whether he came alone to America, we are not informed.

Mrs. Delila Coger says her great-grandfather, Joseph Skidmore, lived in Pendleton county on a small run, and that the Indians came to his house and took a hog that was dressed and hanging up in the house, taking it up the run.

Her great-grandmother was the only person at home, and the Indians ran around the house and looked in through the cracks of the wall and laughed at her while she sat in the middle of the floor and cried. She described her as a large spare built woman. On what a slender thread hung the destiny of a great family. She said that Captain John Skidmore's wife's name was Betsy; that she outlived her husband several years, and was blind for a few years before her death. She lived with her son John, and requested to be buried under an apple tree.

Josephh Skidmore and his wife, Rachael, moved from near Norfolk, Va., before the Revolution, and settled either in Bath or Pendleton counties. Their son John, it was said, was the eldest of the seventeen children, and his brother Andrew was the youngest. John was married and had children older than his brother Andrew. Of the other members of this numerous family, we have been able to secure only a part of the names. In addition to John and Andrew, we have the names of Thomas, Benjamin, Samuel, Joseph, James; one of the daughters married a man named Taylor, one married Jos. Friend, one married Lawrence, one, a Coger, one, Jesse Cunningham, one, a Stonestreet and one married Robinson. It is of John and Andrew, his brother, that we wish more particularly to speak. John was born in 1725, and Andrew in November, 1750. John was a captain, and commanded the Greenbrier militia at the memorable battle at Point Pleasant, being badly wounded in the hip. Andrew belonged to the same company, and lost a finger in the same battle.

Captain Skidmore married Polly Hinkle and reared a large family. Many of the descendants of the Skidmore family settled in Pendleton, Randolph, Barbour, Braxton and what is now Webster county. Captain Skidmore was said to be a man of deep piety. He was buried near Franklin, Pendleton county. Thomas Skidmore, a great-grandson, told us a short time before his death, when he was in his 88th year, that he remembered seeing Capt. Skidmore's widow in Pendleton county when he was a boy, and he gave from memory the names of the children of his great-grandfather, John Skidmore.

They were John who died on the Holly river, Braxton county. He was a Baptist preacher, and was granted license by the Nicholas County Court to celebrate marriages. His wife was Nancy Tingler. (Their daughter Sallie married Dr. Cozad, Edie married a Canfield, Polly married George Bickle, Mahala married Edward Robinson and one son died. Prof. R. A. Arthur was related to the Skidmore family through Joseph Friend whose wife was Jos. Skidmore's daughter. James died in Pendleton county, Eliza of whom he gave no further account.) Another son's name was Andrew who lived in Pendleton, two of the sons were slave owners, Polly married Adam Lough, Phebe married Alexander Taylor, Edith married Robert Chenoweth, Susan married a Harper, Mary married a Rodgers, Rachel never married, Levi lived near Union Mills on the Elk, and many of his descendants are living in Braxton and Webster. Isaac was drowned in Pendleton county, and one daughter's name was not remembered.

Samuel Skidmore's wife was named Betsy Parson. He was a son of James, son of Captain John. He settled on the Elk river and owned the Union Mills. He was the father of Thomas, John, James, Isaac, Jesse, Rachael and Mary, splendid upright citizens, and all reared large families. Jas. Skidmore was a commissioned officer in the Virginia militia; he was one of nature's noblemen. The author was shown a copy of his father's will, James Skidmore, dated Pendleton, Va., August, 1827, in which he willed quite an amount of property to his children. He had three sons and three daughters, Samuel, John, Jesse, Mary Belle, Phebe and Sarah. Samuel and John were soldiers in the war of 1812. John died while in the service at Norfolk; Samuel said that he was on picket duty the night his brother lay a corpse, and that the night was to him, the most distressed and horrible that he ever experienced. He died in Pendleton county. "Kiser" Sam was a son of Andrew and grandson of Captain John, and owned the large and valuable bottoms on the Holly. He sold his land and moved West; his wife's name was Kiser, hence his nickname. There were two Joseph Skidmores, one being a son of Andrew, and one a captain in the militia service, but whether he was a son of Joseph, founder of the family or grandson, we have no definite knowledge. Henry Robinson who lived near the forks of the Holly, married a daughter of John Skidmore.

Of Andrew Skidmore, youngest son of Joseph, and his descendants, we have a more general knowledge. He was twenty-four years old at the time of the battle of Point Pleasant, and was a private in his brother's company. That he was a daring, reckless soldier and Indian fighter, is an unquestioned fact. His hostility to the Indians did not cease after peace had been declared. It is related that he and two others named Judy and Cowen were imprisoned in Pendleton county for killing Indians, but the sympathy of the citizens caused their release without the form of law. After a man named Stroud had been killed in what is known as Strouds Glade by the Indians in 1792, Wm. Hacker, a Mr. Kettle, Wm. White and others murdered Captain Bull and his little tribe said to be composed of five families, a remnant of friendly Indians who had sought shelter from their northern enemies, and built a fort on the banks of the Little Kanawha river. Andrew Skidmore said that after they had killed the Indians they stepped in a trough of bear's oil to grease their moccasins, and went on. Whether he had participated in that unjustifiable slaughter or had the account given him by the lips of the other parties, we know not, but the inference is that he was along. His grand daughter, Aunt Nellie Rodgers who lived in Roane county, W. Va., told the writer when she was ninety-eight, that "Granddaddy," as she expressed it, had done several bad things after peace was made. It is the history of all nations that when civilization is at war with barbarous or uncivilized people, that they become barbarous through retaliation or demoralization, and often become more cruel than the savage himself. It was true in our Indian wars; it was true in our subjugation of the helpless Filipino; and it will always be true.

But this sturdy old soldier and pioneer, after the struggles for independence and a long and hazardous warfare with the Indians, blazing the way for civilization in the western world, married Margaret Johnson of Randolph county, and settled on Tygarts Valley river, near where the town of Elkins now stands, where he owned four hundred acres of valuable land, entered on the 24th day of November, 1777. Joseph, his brother, entered on the same date, three hundred and fifty acres adjoining. Andrew undertook to dig a ditch to carry the water across a bottom at a long horseshoe bend to secure water power for a grist mill. This enterprise was never completed, but the ditch can yet be seen. The old soldier showed a spirit of enterprise in trying to harness the waters of the Valley river and make it useful to man.

Margaret Johnson was a daughter of Andrew Johnson. She had six brothers—John, Charles, Robert, Oliver, Jacob and Levi. Jacob went to Raleigh, N. C., and married a Miss McDonald where he died in 1812, leaving one child about four years old, named Andrew who afterward became President of the United States. Margaret Johnson Skidmore is buried near Elkins in what is now the Odd Fellows' cemetery. Her grave is marked by a stone cut by her son Andrew. Her husband died in Braxton county and is buried in the Skidmore cemetery at Sutton. Their children were James, born August, 1784. (He married Sarah Kettle, daughter of Jacob Kettle. Their children were William, Hickman, Edwin, Edith who married James Madison Corley and is buried at the Corley place in Flatwoods, Mary who married John Daly, Elizabeth who married Isaac Harris, Margaret who died in infancy, Rachael who married John K. Scott and was the mother of the celebrated large Scott family, Sarah who married Wm. F. Corley, father of Attorney A. W. Corley of Sutton.) Andrew, born March 20, 1780; Nancy, born December 25, 1787, (she married Thomas Scott); Mary, born February 14, 1789, married Chenoweth; Sarah, born April 28, 1792, married Coberly; Joseph G., born June 17, 1794; Jesse, born April 6, 1796; Eleanor, born March 15, 1798; John, born August 15, 1800; Benjamin, born October 20, 1802; Margaret, born February 10, 1804, married Crites; Rebecca, born May 7, 1807, married Jesse Jackson.

Some of the descendants of Captain John Skidmore settled on the Elk and Holly rivers, and many of their kindred are in that vicinity yet, while some of the descendants of Andrew Skidmore settled on the Elk at or below Sutton. Benjamin Skidmore, a most exemplary citizen, owned what is known as the Skidmore bottom which is now a part of the town of Sutton. Benjamin Skidmore's wife was Mary Gordon, and their children were Hilliard, Washington, John Newhouse, Franklin, Jennings, Salina who married J. A. Baughman, Sabina who married B. T. Canfield, Caroline who married J. M. Mace, Mary Ann who married William S. Gillespie and Rebecca who married Thomas Daly. Two sons and two daughters are all of this family who are living. He and his wife, and several of his children, are buried at Sutton in the Skidmore cemetery.

Andrew, an older brother of Benjamin, settled three miles below Sutton on

a tract of one hundred and forty acres of splendid land bought of John D. Sutton, paid for principally by labor in building a post and rail fence on the bottom where the town of Sutton stands. He was a man of remarkable strength and endurance. My father related to me that he killed a yearling bear on Wolf creek and carried it home, together with his gun, shot pouch and knapsack, laying this bulky and excessive load down but twice to rest though the distance was seven miles to his home. Andrew Skidmore married Margaret Hudkins. Their children were Felix, Allen, James, Naomi who married Levi Rodgers, Polly who married James Sutton, Sally who married Levi Princee, David and Eliza who died in infancy, Susan who married Felix Sutton and Nellie who married Elija Rodgers. He and his wife and several of their children are buried at Bealls Mill. The old hewn log house that Andrew Skidmore built a century ago is still standing and is occupied by the family of his son James, a home in which he reared his children, and from the shelter of which they married and went out into the world. How sacred the relic and spot where father and mother were united in marriage. In tracing the genealogy of the family we find a similarity of names running through every family, namely: Polly, Rachael, Edith, Betsy, Phebe, Andrew, James, Thomas. The name Oliver appears in the Scott family, taken from the Johnsons, as well as the name of Jacob, Andrew, Robert and Levi.

The Skidmores in an early day intermarried with the Chenoweths, the Johnsons, the Coberlys, Kettles, Corleys, Scotts, Hinkles and numerous other families. As a rule, they are exemplary citizens, and have been loyal to the government, having been represented in every war from that of 1774 to the present. Their course has been westward from the day of their ascent of the James river to the wilds of the western world. They have never aspired to office or eminent positions. Few of them have chosen the legal or professional life, but they have penetrated the forests and assisted in driving back the savage and exterminating the panther and the bear. They have felled the forests and builded churches and schools, and transformed the wilderness into a land desirable for human habitation. The daring revolutionary soldiers and adventurous citizens, like swampers in the forest, blazed the footpaths, and opened up the way for the generations who were to follow. They followed in the very presence of the Indian tomahawk and scalping knife that lurked in every ravine, that crouched behind every bush and boulder. When we think of it, it is simply marvelous—their endurance in penetrating an unbroken wilderness, in facing the storms that have no limit to their fantasies while sweeping the peaks of the Alleghenies. Who pauses to think while passing the mounds that contain the sacred dust of their fathers, who it was that drove the savage from ocean to ocean and conquered a mighty empire. Not the citizen of wealth, not the men in authority, not the gentlemen of leisure, not society cultured and sparkling in gems, all beneficiaries of a generation unsurpassed and immortal. Every grave should have a monument; every county should have a little historical society and map out and make note of the name and place of every

silent and long-neglected grave; the state of West Virginia, with her limitless treasure, might in justice make provision to seek out and memorialize her worthy pioneer dead.

Recently, we had the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Delila Coger who with David Chenoweth, aged eighty-eight, are the only living grandchildren of Captain John Skidmore. Mrs. Coger was next to the youngest of Levi Skidmore's family, and is one of twelve children. Levi was the youngest child of Captain John Skidmore's family and was also one of twelve children. Mrs. Coger is in her 92nd year, and is keeping house with part of her children. Ordinarily she does her own housework, and is remarkably well preserved for one of her years. She is a woman of striking intelligence and force of character. She related many incidents of pioneer life, and spoke of many topics of importance relating to the present. She emphasized the fact that there ought to be more stringent laws in reference to marriage. She advocates that there should be property qualifications; that a man entering the matrimonial state should have at least something to begin life with, and that he should be sufficiently intelligent to manage his property; that he should be free from deformity or hereditary disease. This, she said, would lessen divorce and insure a stronger and more energetic race.

If the descendants of Joseph and Rachael Skidmore could be numbered down through all the five or six generations to the present, with all the kindred blood, the number would be as great as the army that followed Grant through the wilderness. If anyone doubts this, and he be a statistician, let him exercise his powers of enumeration, and he will begin to see great armies rising up before him.

We said in the beginning that large families was the rule and not the exception. We had seventeen to begin with in the year 1745 or 1750. Captain John had twelve children, Andrew had twelve, Levi had twelve, and of the grandchildren, Andrew had ten, and lived to see his fifth generation, Mary, daughter of Rev. J. Y. Gillespie; Benjamin had twelve, James had twelve, John had twelve, Allen had fifteen, Jennings Skidmore was father of seventeen, the same number as Joseph, his great-grandfather, Mrs. Naomi Skidmore Rodgers had nineteen, Mrs. Nellie Rodgers had thirteen, Mrs. Canfield had thirteen, and we visited the home of one of the fourth generation who had twenty children, and the father yet living; David Skidmore Jackson was father of sixteen children, including one set or triplets. Politically, the early Skidmores with few exceptions were Democrats, and if the old party of Jefferson shall ever be wanting in numerical strength, it will be because the Skidmore family has disobeyed the scriptural injunction. We know of three children who are of the eighth generation from Joseph Skidmore, and of the fifth generation from their great-grandfather, Simon Prince who died in his 98th year. At one time, we saw one of these children, Spurgeon Hefner, sitting in his lap, a sight rarely witnessed in this life. The above list contains only a few of the hundreds that might be named measuring up to the patriarchal number.

We are indebted to the late Attorney A. W. Corley of Sutton for quite a number of names and dates of this article. We have made no attempt at bringing out the various branches of the Skidmore family or of placing them in their genealogical order. Such an effort would be very laborious and would fill a volume, for we believe the Skidmore family to be the largest in the United States, taking the first six generations. We have only attempted to gather a few facts in order that any of the kindred wishing to trace up their family connection might take the information which we have tried to impart as a guide, and if any should be benefitted by the same, we will have been amply paid. That this great family is one of honor, Christian virtue and integrity none can deny, and since Andrew, the old Indian fighter, who helped to drive the redskins from the Alleghenies across the Ohio river and was put in prison for killing Indians after peace had been declared, no one of the name in six generations has ever been tried for crime nor looked through a prison bar.

We cannot close this imperfect sketch without adding a line to the memory of Allen Skidmore. He was a son of Andrew Skidmore, and was a man of exemplary Christian character, touched with the divine spirit of grace. We vividly recall many pleasant evenings spent with him and his faithful and devoted wife. He exemplified in his moral life more of the characteristics of a frontiersman than is usually found in a well settled country. His aspirations were only to do good, and he seemed best contented in a humble cabin home where he spent the greater part of his life; a home stronger and more impregnable than the fortress or palace of a king. It was here that he established his altar, for God was with him.

#### ISAAC SKIDMORE.

Isaac Skidmore, son of Levi Skidmore, was born near Union Mills, Sept. 18, 1811, and married Lucinda Coger Sept. 25, 1846. Their children were Francena, Samuel K., Mary, Margaret, Jonathan, Theodore, Felix B., Phebe J., Luther C., and Pierson B. Mr. Skidmore owned valuable land and property on the Elk river, and was a prosperous farmer.

#### FELIX SKIDMORE.

Felix Skidmore, son of Andrew and Margaret (Hudkins) Skidmore, was born April 18, 1823, in Braxton county. He married on Sept. 28, 1843, Cynthia Frame, daughter of David and Sarah (Harris) Frame. Their children were eight in number: Sarah, Margaret (deceased), David, Andrew (died at age of five), Homer, Franklin, Harriet and Henry F.

Felix Skidmore lived with his father until he was seventeen years old when he began to ride as Deputy Sheriff which he followed for over two years. The other county offices which he filled were Commissioner in Chancery, Justice of the Peace, and a second term of Deputy Sheriff. He was also Captain in the State militia from 1845 to 1850. In 1859, he entered into a mercantile business

at Sutton, and was prospering when the war came, and his business was ruined. In 1863, he again started a store in Harrison county, and later returned to the same business in Sutton. In 1872, he built a saw and grist mill in Birch district, which he followed for a great many years.

#### ALLEN SKIDMORE.

Allen Skidmore, son of Andrew and Margaret Skidmore, was born Jan. 27, 1821, and died Nov. 5, 1883. He married Sarah Shaver, daughter of Isaac and Mary Shaver, March 4, 1841. She was born Jan. 7, 1824, and died May 29, 1851. Their children were Salathial, Anna, Mary, Eleanor and Margaret.

He married for his second wife, Malinda Lyons, granddaughter of John O'Bryan, one of the first pioneers of central West Virginia. They were married Nov. 27, 1851. Their children were Lavina, Alfred, Sarah, Andrew, Samuel, Archibald T., Eliza E., Susan and Wilbert.

#### GEORGE W. SKIDMORE.

George W. Skidmore was born Sept. 28, 1868, in this county. His father, Benjamin F. Skidmore, was also a native of this county, while the mother, Tamar K. Johnston, was born in Upshur county. His paternal grandparents were Benjamin F. Skidmore and Mary Gordon, and the maternal grandparents, John Johnston and Margaret Miller. He was married Sept. 21, 1904, to M. Elizabeth Fisch, and names of their children are Holly, Franklin and Henry Cecil. Mr. Skidmore is a travelling salesman, and now resides at Lexington, Ky. His grandfather, John Johnston, died in prison in the late Civil war.

#### MALINDA SKIDMORE.

Malinda Skidmore, wife of the late Allen Skidmore, recently died in her eighty-fourth year. She was the daughter of Samuel Lyons, and her mother was Margaret O'Brien, daughter of Adam O'Brien, the great woodsman. "Aunt Linda," as she was familiarly known, was a woman of noble Christian character; her acts of kindness covering a period of so many years, has endeared her in the hearts of the people.

#### JENNINGS SKIDMORE.

Jennings Skidmore was a son of Benjamin and Mary Skidmore, and was born in March, 1848. He was formerly one of Sutton's most prosperous citizens, but met with financial reverses in the 90's, and left Sutton twelve years ago, moving first to Centralia and then to Clarksburg, at both of which places he conducted a boarding house. He was an honest, industrious and well-liked citizen, and his friends here were shocked and grieved when they learned of his sudden death.

He was married first in 1870, to Margaret Skidmore and the following



named children of this union survive: Johnson, of Huntington; Edward, Charles and Jack, of Beaumont, Texas; Jennings, of Weston; Amos and Harry, of Clarksburg; Mrs. Rena Davis, of Harrison county, and Mrs. Sallie Rogers, of near Buckhannon. His latter wife was Miss Kate Davis of West Milford, Harrison county, and four children by this marriage—Esther, Anna Lee, Nadiné and Gordon—are living. He was a brother of Franklin Skidmore of Menlo, Ga., and Mrs. T. M. Daly of Webster Springs, the only members of his immediate family now living. He was one among the last survivors of the grandchildren of Andrew Skidmore who was a soldier in the Revolution. His widow now has the old Skidmore Bible.

#### JAMES SKIDMORE.

James Skidmore, son of Andrew and Margaret Hoskins Skidmore, was born and reared on the old Skidmore farm, three miles below Sutton on the Elk river. He married Caroline, daughter of George Duffield. They raised a family of twelve children. Mr. Skidmore owned the old farm where he was born. It is now owned by his son Henderson. Mr. Skidmore and his wife have been dead several years. They were buried at the Bell cemetery, two miles above Gassaway on the Elk river.

#### ISAAC SHAVER.

Isaac Shaver and Mary (Hyer) Shaver came from Rockbridge county, Va., to Braxton county and bought land on the head of Salt Lick near the present town that bears his name. He and his brother-in-law, Christian Hyer, brought all their household effects in one wagon, and settled on adjoining lands. They arrived at their new home in the wilderness country in Sept., 1816. Mr. Shaver's family consisted of Abraham, Paulson, Jacob, Jesse, Sallie and another girl. He died at his home about 18...., and his widow lived for many years afterward with her son Jesse at the old homestead. The Shavers are a hardy, industrious people, and as a rule have large families. They are of German descent.

#### ISAAC LLOYD SHAVER.

Isaac Lloyd Shaver, son of Jacob and Eliza H. (Lloyd) Shaver, was born at Flatwoods, June 19, 1836. On Oct. 28, 1859, he married Cynthia Elizabeth, daughter of Adam and Nancy (Morrison) Gillespie. Their children were: Salathiel L., Lemuel H., Belmina Ann, John M., George W., James W., and Jacob A. who died in infancy.

#### JACOB SHAVER.

Jacob Shaver, son of Isaac and Mary (Hyer) Shaver, was born in Rockingham county, Va., and came to Braxton county with his parents when a

small boy. Born Feb. 28, 1810. He married Julia Loyd, June 1, 1834, and settled on Shavers fork of Cedar creek, where he cleared a farm, and reared a large family, consisting of eleven boys and five girls. They all lived to be grown men and women. The first death that occurred in the family was Minerva who died with diphtheria when she was in her sixteenth year. The others all lived to bring up families. His boys were Isaac, Harvila, Willis, Harvey F., Franklin, Morgan D., Addison, Wesley, Johnson, Allen and Dexter. The girls were Julia Ann, Gueretia Minerva, Mary, Indiana. In addition to that necessary for the support of his large family. Mr. Shaver always had a surplus from his farm to sell. Mrs. Shaver did her cooking over an open fire as cook stoves in her day were not common. She told Felix Sutton that in the rearing of her family, she had never upset a vessel on the fire, and none of her children were ever burned or scalded.

Three of their sons, Willis P., Harvey F., and Morgan D. served through the war in the Union army.

#### JESSE SHAVER.

Jesse Shaver, son of Isaac and Mary (Hyer) Shaver, was born in Rockingham county, Va., ..... At an early age, he moved with his parents to this county, and settled on the head of Salt Lick where he made his future home. He married Matilda Squires, daughter of Col. Asa Squires. Their children were Sarah, Lucy, Mariah C., Stephen, Asa Lee, Isaac Ransom, and Elizabeth S. Mr. Shaver was a prosperous farmer and stock raiser. He was for many years a leading member of great influence in the M. E. church, South. He was a citizen of sterling character. He died at the age of 85 years, and his remains rest beside those of his wife and several children in the Flatwoods cemetery.

#### ASA LEE SHAVER.

Asa Lee Shaver was born in this county, Oct. 16, 1849, a son of Jesse Shaver. He married Amanda Waybright, Feb. 14, 1878. His wife was the daughter of Levi and Mary Jane Waybright of this county, and date of her birth was May 22, 1860. Names of their children are: Burr who is a mechanic and lives in Sutton, Russell who is Deputy Postmaster at Flatwoods, and Lucy the wife of Charles Orahood the capable agent of the B. & O. railroad at Flatwoods.

#### JACOB SHOCK.

Jacob Shock, son of Henry Shock, was born near White Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier county, September 4, 1789, and about 1807, he with his father came to the place now known as Twistville in Braxton county where his father died soon after.

At the age of fourteen, he joined a hunting and trapping party, and came to the woods at Steer creek where they camped, hunted and trapped for a con-

siderable length of time. While there, he discovered that the land was very rich and fertile, and always after that he had a strong desire to make a home in the Steer creek valley.

In the year 1810, he married Mary Green, and soon afterwards, he prevailed upon his brother-in-law, John Green, to go with him and make a home there. In the month of September, 1815, they came to the place where Rosedale is now situated at which place they took possession of a boundary of land, and each of them built a house. Green did not stay long. He went back to the Elk valley after selling his improvements to Shock who built a home in the land of wilderness, the land of his adoption.

In speaking of the fertility of the land in after life, Mr. Shock said that he had cultivated the land where Rosedale now stands, and raised forty consecutive crops of corn on the bottom near where the Elk and Little Kanawha depot is now located. The same land has been cultivated many years since the death of Mr. Shock. Here was the average bottom land of the Steer creek valley.

Jacob Shock never became wealthy, but was an independent liver. He had twelve children, and gave them all a comfortable start in life. His wife died on August 4, 1854. He lived twenty-two years a widower, and died at the home of his youngest daughter, Tabitha Bourn, on May 7, 1876, being nearly eighty-seven years of age. He was an honored and respected citizen, and was for many years of his latter life, a member of the M. E. Church.

#### JOHN F. SINGLETON.

John F. Singleton and his wife, Lucinda Byrne, came from Farquar county, Virginia, about the year 1807, and settled on Salt Lick near Salt Lick bridge, where they owned valuable land. Mrs. Singleton was a daughter of Uriah Byrne who was a captain in the Revolutionary army. Mrs. Singleton lived many years after the death of her husband, and died at the advanced age of ninety-eight. She was noted for her congenial nature, and her hospitality, a characteristic that is handed down to her descendants.

The children of John F. Singleton were Samuel, Uriah, Wm. K., Asa B., French F., Charles E., John S., Elizabeth, Mary Jane, Anna, Eliza and Susan.

Mr. Singleton was one of the early school teachers of Braxton. The Singleton family were all farmers and stock raisers, and noted for their industry and enterprise.

#### CHARLES E. SINGLETON.

Charles E. Singleton, son of John F. and Lucinda (Byrne) Singleton, was born and reared near Salt Lick bridge where he afterward owned valuable land, followed farming and stock raising, and for several years was engaged in the mercantile business. Mr. Singleton married Margaret Gibson, and reared a large family. He was Clerk of the County Court of Braxton county when

the Civil war began. Their children were Newton G., Flora, Mary B., Minta, Charles, Laura M., Anna and George.

#### THE SQUIRES FAMILY.

Elizabeth was born March 30, 1746. Asa Squires, son of Elizabeth Squires, was born May 12, 1785. Sarah Cartright Eastip was born Oct. 6, 1785. Asa Squires and Sarah C. Eastip were married in Fredericktown, Md., June 27, 1803. They were natives of Farquar county, Va. They came to what is now Braxton county, and settled on Salt Lick, May 20, 1807. Their children were Eliza Eastip, Mary Taylor, Elvira Sophia, Mariah Biggs, Lucinda Ann, Catharine Letchworth, Matilda Cartright, Thomas Hanson, Sarah Jane, Wm. Granville, Daniel Stephen.

Elizabeth Squires, the mother of Asa and Eliza Squires, rode horseback from Farquar county, Va., to Salt Lick, arriving at Asa Squires' on Dec. 14, 1822. She was nineteen days on the road, being in her seventy-seventh year. She died March 8, 1840, and was buried in the old Squires cemetery on Salt Lick.

#### ELIJAH SQUIRES.

Elijah Squires, son of Sarah Squires of Farquar county, Va., and brother of Col. Asa Squires, was born in Farquar county in 1787, and came to Braxton county, Va., about the year 1807-8. He married a Miss Ertin of Farquar. By this marriage, he had three children, Taylor, Asa and William. He settled in Flatwoods on the land now owned by Wm. Hutchison where he remained until his death. He married for his second wife, Elizabeth Gibson, daughter of Nicholas Gibson. She was born in 1803, and died in 1896. To this union were born eleven children, as follows: Eliza, Susan, Mary, James, Edgar, Sarah, Elijah H., Margaret, Lydia, Frank F., and Betty. Elijah Squires was said to be a noble Christian man whose influence still lives. He owned slaves, but set them free. He was a member of the M. P. church, and mainly through his influence and by his means, the Stone run church was erected and a church society built up.

#### THOMAS H. SQUIRES.

Thomas H. Squires, son of Col. Asa Squires, born Nov. 4, 1820. He married Sarah Bush of Gilmer county, and died Aug. 22, 1890. He left no children. He is buried at the old Squires cemetery.

#### DANIEL S. SQUIRES.

Daniel S. Squires, son of Colonel Asa Squires, was born June 15, 1827. His former wife was Amelia Burr of Upshur county; she died leaving one son, Olin B. Squires. He married for his latter wife, Elizabeth McLaughlin, daughter of Col. Addison McLaughlin. He had by this marriage six children, Otis, Addison, Asa, Sarah, Byrd and Minnie.

Mr. Squires owned a large and valuable plantation on Salt Lick creek. He represented his county in the legislature in 1875; he was Braxton county's first superintendent of free schools, after the organization of West Virginia, and was also a member and president of the county court. He died in 1905.

#### WM. G. SQUIRES.

Wm. G. Squires, son of Asa and Sarah Estep Squires, was born May 25, 1825, at Salt Lick, and was married August 20, 1845, to Marie Jane Morrison. His children are John, Amelia, Susan, Elizabeth, Jane, Asa, Margaret, Lucy, Mary and Amanda. Mr. Squires was a successful farmer, owning one of the best farms near Salt Lick Bridge, where he settled when he was married, and where he lived until his death, which occurred March 24, 1901.

The family are members of the M. E. Church, South.

#### ASA SQUIRES.

Asa Squires was born in Farquar county, Va., April 22, 1812, and with his father, Elijah Squires, came to what is now Braxton county, then Lewis, in 1824 or 5. He was a member of the Methodist Church for many years. He died of organic heart disease. His wife was Catherine Gibson, born in Braxton county, May 12, 1815. Their children were Clarisa, Norman B., Johnson, Elizabeth, Newlon, Ellis W. Permelia and Calvin.

Mr. Squires was a farmer and teacher. He filled several offices of trust in the county.

#### NORMAN B. SQUIRES.

Norman B., son of Asa and Catharine Gibson Squires, was born in Braxton county, Virginia, March 28, 1835. He acquired the best education that the schools of the county afforded, and at an early age, married Ruhama, daughter of Charles Mollohan, widow of Jesse Skidmore.

Mr. Squires followed farming until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he enlisted in Co. F, 10th W. Va. Inft. and after the death of Orderly John D. Baxter, served in that capacity until he was severely wounded at the Sinks, in Pendleton county. He was shot by Lieut. Regar, of the Confederate army, a wound that caused him great pain, and from which he never recovered, but died from its effects, in April, 1881.

After the war, Mr. Squires kept hotel in Sutton, W. Va., and was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of Braxton for two or three terms. He studied law, and practiced at the Bar, after his term of office expired, until his health failed him, when he retired to his farm on Salt Lick, where he, after great suffering, passed away. He was a man of splendid attainments, kind and affable. He died loved and respected by all who knew him. His body lies in the family cemetery, near his old home. His children were Mary M., Francis C., Elizabeth M., Effie J. and Henry.

## JOHNSON SQUIRES.

Johnson Squires, son of Asa and Catharine Gibson Squires, was born in Braxton county in 1830. He grew up on his father's farm, and attended such schools as the neighborhood afforded and in 1859, he was joined in marriage with Susan C. Prince, daughter of Levi and Sallie Skidmore Prince. To this union were born Sarah C., Effie J., Charles W., Levi P., and Wilbur N.

At the breaking out of the Civil war, Mr. Squires volunteered in the 11th W. Va. Inft. and participated in many battles. He held the rank of Orderly Sergeant of his company. After the return of peace, he returned to his native county, and followed farming and for many years kept the Squires Hotel, in Sutton. He was a man of energy and industry. His wife died of heart failure, in 1896, and a short time afterward, Mr. Squires became afflicted with cancer of the liver, and died, March, 1896. He, with his wife, and some of their children, are buried at the Squires cemetery, on Salt Lick. They were both members of the M. E. Church, and lived exemplary Christian lives.

## NEWLON SQUIRES

Newlon Squires, son of Asa and Catharin Gibson Squires, was born March 2, 1841. He married Catharin J., daughter of Levi and Sally Skidmore Prince, April 7, 1861. To them were born Minter, Ertin, Cary, Warder, Lucy, Nettie and Ida. His wife having died in 1886, he in 1892, married for his second wife Ettie Haymond, daughter of Eugenius Haymond. By this marriage, he had four children, Herbert, Esther, Newlon and Henry. He was a farmer, and owned the farm on Salt Lick where his widow and children now reside. When the war between the States began, he volunteered in Company F, 10th W. Va. Vol. Inft. and served to the close of the war. He was wounded in the shoulder, at the battle of Droop Mountain. He was made a prisoner in a raid made by Capt. Baldwin, of the Confederate Service, sent to Libby Prison, at Richmond, Va., but was afterwards exchanged, and participated in many of the battles in the Valley of Virginia, and in front of Richmond, Petersburg and Appomattox, Va. Mr. Squires was a man well beloved, a noble citizen, a true friend. He died of Cholera Morbus, in 1906, and was buried at the Squires cemetery, by the side of many of his loved ones.

## CALVIN G. SQUIRES.

Calvin G. Squires, son of Asa and Catharin Gibson Squires, was the youngest of the family. He married Susan, daughter of David and ..... Harper Bright. They reared a family of four boys and one girl—Albert, Scott, William and Asa, and Rosa. Mr. Squires owned and lived on his father's old farm, on Salt Lick. He was early in life killed by lightning, while he was going from his home on Salt Lick to Flatwoods. He and his wife are buried at the Squires cemetery on Salt Lick.

## ELLIS W. SQUIRES.

Ellis W. Squires was born June 20, 1843, on the Elk river, five miles above Sutton. His father, Asa Squires, was born in Farquar county, Va., and his mother, Catharine Gibson, was born at Salt Lick, this county. His grandparents, Elijah Squires and Elizabeth Ertin, were natives of Louden county, Va. He was married June 20, 1865, to Mariah C. Shaver, and their children are Louvena L., Melvin B., Jesse L., Moody H. Mr. Squires is interested in farming and the mercantile business. He has been a Notary Public forty years; was Clerk of Supervisors Court for eight years, Secretary Board of Education for thirty years, and President of Board of Education for four years. He also served as U. S. Deputy Marshall seven years, and was Postmaster of Flatwoods for five years and is mayor of Flatwoods. He enlisted in the U. S. Army, May 1, 1862, at Sutton, and was honorably discharged May 3, 1865, at Wheeling.

## S. WISE STALNAKER.

S. Wise Stalnaker was born Feb. 7, 1860, in Gilmer county. His father, S. G. Stalnaker, was born in what is now Randolph county, and his mother, Elizabeth Wiant, in Gilmer county, this state. His grandparents, Wm. Stalnaker and Elizabeth Goff, were also born in Randolph county. He was married to Miss Dora Pickens on July 9, 1885, and their children are Edna B., Elva R., Bonnie O., Aubrey L., Gaylord W., Elizabeth R., and S. Goffe. Hon. S. Wise Stalnaker has always held a position as a citizen of high attainments, active in all matters pertaining to the betterment of society. He is a Democrat of the old school, and his party elected him as a representative to the W. Va. Legislature from this county, a position which he filled with credit.

## ALEXANDER TAYLOR.

Alexander Taylor was born in Glasgow, Scotland, Jan. 6, 1762, and died at Champaign, Ohio, Sept. 5, 1834. His wife was Phebe Skidmore, daughter of Captain John Skidmore, and she was born in Virginia, Oct. 22, 1765. Her death occurred in Ohio in September, 1824. Their children were Nancy, Margaret, Archibald, Florence, Rachel, Phebe, Susannah and John S.

## ARCHIBALD TAYLOR.

Archibald Taylor, son of Alexander Taylor, was born in Ohio, Oct. 27, 1795, and died at his home near Sutton, May 4, 1889. He married Elizabeth Friend, daughter of Thomas Friend. She was born in Pendleton county, Va., Nov. 5, 1800, and died in Braxton county, Feb. 9, 1866. They were married Sept. 15, 1824, and their children were: Rachel, Douglas L., Gustavus F., Susannah, John S. and Alexander T.

In 1812, Archibald Taylor belonged to a Rifle Company that assembled

at Warm Springs, Va., but peace being shortly declared, the company saw no active service.

After his marriage, he never left the beautiful hills of West Virginia as the streams and mountains seemed to have an enchantment that abided with him to the last. In 1834, he purchased a thousand-acre tract of land, three miles below Sutton on which he made his home. This valuable tract of land now belongs to his descendants. His youngest child, Alexander T. Taylor, is the only one of the family now living.

Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, and other members of his family are buried on a beautiful eminence overlooking the Taylor farm and the beautiful valley of the Elk.

#### CAPTAIN GUSTAVUS FRIEND TAYLOR.

Captain Gustavus Friend Taylor was born June 27, 1834, and was the son of Archibald and Elizabeth Friend Taylor. His father was a grandson of Captain John Skidmore, and his mother, a daughter of Thomas who was a son of Jacob Friend. Late in the 60's, he married Nannie Dunn Levy of Wheeling, and to this union were born five children: Elizabeth, Edgar D., Archibald A., Ida and N. Mendal.

Captain Taylor lived amid the storm center of our national history; saw the gathering clouds and heard the mutterings of an angry nation. Descending from a distinguished Revolutionary ancestry, he played a noble part in the country's political convulsions that shook the nation to its center, and its deep trouble gave birth to a new state, and freedom to a race. He was educated in the best schools of the county, also went to the Ohio Wesleyan College. At the age of twenty-six, he was elected to the Constitutional Convention which sat in Wheeling in 1861 and 1862, and was recalled in 1863 to perfect the draft of the Constitution before its adoption. He was next to the youngest member of that memorable body, and so far as we know, he was its last survivor. He was also associated in the formation of this Constitution with such men as John J. Brown of Preston, Lewis Ruffner of Kanwha, Peter G. Vanwinkle of Ohio, Waitman T. Wiley of Monongalia, and many other men of splendid attainments.

After the adoption of the Constitution, he was made Captain of the Braxton company of state troops, and served in this capacity until the close of the Civil war. He was the first Recorder of Braxton county after the Civil war, and in 1870 was elected Prosecuting Attorney of the county. In the 70's, he owned and edited the Mountaineer, Braxton county's first newspaper. He had no fondness for the law, but was a literary man of learning and research, his facile pen having no superior in central West Virginia. It is to be regretted that his history of the Aborigines of America, a work on which he bestowed much labor and research, was unfinished by reason of age and infirmity.

He died Oct. 5, 1915, and is buried at the Taylor cemetery, three miles below Sutton.



## JOHN S. TAYLOR.

John S. Taylor was the third son of Archibald and Elizabeth Taylor, both deceased. On Dec. 24, 1865, he married Elizabeth C., youngest daughter of the late Thomas and Catharine Lawrence, and to this union were born four children. His widow and all the children survive him. He participated in the Civil war as Adjutant of the Militia.

## JOSEPH H. TAYLOR.

Joseph H. Taylor, son of Amandrus and Analiza Thomas Taylor, born July 22, 1844, married Cassa Shields. Their children numbered ten. Mr. Taylor volunteered in the U. S. Navy in 1864. The name of his vessel was the Arctic. He was in Fort Fisher battle, Cape Fear river battle and helped to take Wilmington, North Carolina.

Wm. Crawford was a sailor on the same vessel. Crawford died in Sutton some years after the war.

These were the only two men who belonged to the Navy from Braxton county.

## JACOB C. TONKINS.

A remarkable history—from wealth in infancy to extreme poverty in later life—from a devoted life of usefulness to a cruel, tragic death.

Jacob C. Tonkin's father came from England as a soldier in the Revolution. With quite a number of others, he deserted at Redbank and joined the American forces. After the war, he was rewarded by the gift of a tract of land on the Delaware river.

He married and reared a family of sixteen boys, Jacob C. being the youngest. At one time in the history of this family, there were seventy-two boys of the generation, and only one girl.

Jacob C., was born and reared at or near Philadelphia, and learned the stone-cutter's trade. He married Ann Guess, a Welch lady of education and refinement. Mr. Tonkins failed in business, and his effects were sold to pay his debts. With what little they could carry, he removed his family in a wheelbarrow. He and his wife, with three sons, Wm., Edward and Ambrose, started on a long march toward the western wilds of West Virginia, and settled at Jane Lew in about 1845. Two years later, he removed to Braxton county, and settled on Salt Lick where he made his future home. Besides the above-named sons, his family consisted of Francis Asbury, John I., and a daughter who was drowned in infancy by falling in a tub of water, thus leaving the generation of seventy-two boys.

Of the family of sixteen boys, have come men of prominence, Congressmen, Judges, Ministers. Jacob C. Tonkins was one of the early ministers of the M. P. Church, and his tragic death is noted on another page.

## MARCELLUS TROXELL.

Marcellus Troxell, son of Philip and Lavina Troxell, died in Denver, Colo., April, 1915. No other boy who ever went out from Braxton county had a greater or more varied experience than Marcellus Troxell. He left his home in Sutton in 1868 when only seventeen years of age, and wandered through the wilds of the West, and visited many strange lands. He served five years in the U. S. army, and fought Indians on the western frontier. Later he served in the U. S. Navy, made several trips around the world, and was in two or three shipwrecks. After leaving the navy, he worked in the steel mills at Steubenville, Ohio, farmed in Indiana and Illinois, mined and prospected in Colorado, Nevada, New Mexico, Arizona, California, Montana, Alaska and Mexico. He was in San Francisco at the time of the big earthquake which occurred in 1906, and later worked on the Panama canal. While employed on the canal, he received injuries which necessitated the amputation of one leg for which the government paid him \$2500. After recovering from this injury he came home and remained several months, going from here to Nevada and then to Denver, where he resided for several years until his death. He was a man of genial disposition and extraordinary intellect, and but for his too intimate relations with old John Barleycorn would have been a success in any line of endeavor. He was never married. His body was interred in Denver.

## LEDREW MORRIS WADE.

Ledrew Morris Wade was born in Monongalia county, Feb. 14, 1854, a son of Josephus and Elizabeth (Morris) Wade. He married Sarah J., daughter of Alpheus D. Hagans, June 23, 1880, at Brandonville, Preston county. Hugh Roscoe, Josephus Harper and Edna Irene are their children.

Mr. Wade is a graduate of Fairmont Normal School, having taught a short time at Brandonville. Soon afterwards, he commenced reading law, and was admitted to the bar in 1880. Mr. Wade still resides in Sutton, having moved here in 1882.

## JOSEPH B. WESTFALL.

Joseph B. Westfall, a son of Jacob W. and Margaret (Brown) Westfall, was born Aug. 2, 1841. He enlisted in Company F, 10th West Va. Infantry, Jan. 15, 1862, and was discharged with rank of first sergeant, May 3, 1865. He married Nancy E., daughter of Leonard W. and Margaret (McPherson) Hyer, Oct. 25, 1865. Their children were Lenora Alice, Emma M. and Columbus Simpson.

## REV. CLEMMER WARMAN.

Rev. Clemmer Warman was born in Monongalia county, Oct. 17, 1844. His parents, James D. Warman and Mary Dunn, and the grandparents, Thomas

Warman and Mary Kirkpatrick, were all natives of the same county. The subject of this sketch was married May 7, 1873, to Miss Martha Ellen Wells of Morgantown, and their children are Minnie, Hofman H., W. Clay, Ernest, Worth and White. Rev. Warman is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for several years served the Sutton charge.

Rev. Warman ranks as one of the strong men of the conference—a worker, a student, a thinker, a safe shepherd, a sweet counselor, a noble pastor, and with a strength and vigor of body that should give him several more years of active work in the ministry. Standing nearly six feet, with broad shoulders and muscular frame, with hair slightly tinged with gray, the picture of health and manhood, backed by the years of experience in sowing the good seed and witnessing under his own ministry the building of many churches and the conversion of scores of men and women, the gathering of the gospel harvest has surely been to him a theme of delight and joyous satisfaction. What greater sacrifice could be given to the church? What firmer monument could stand upon the walls of Zion to proclaim its truths than a personage like Rev. Warman.

#### WILLIAM WAGGY.

William Waggy, a native of Pendleton county, was born in the year 1820, and died at his home in Flatwoods in 1884..... Mr. Waggy was for several years a citizen of Clay county, this state, where he accumulated considerable wealth in the lumber business, principally building flatboats on the Elk river. He was a man of great energy and industry, and in ability was far above the average. He represented the county of Clay in the West Virginia Legislature, was a magistrate also of that county, and was held in very high esteem by the people who knew him.

He married Anna, the daughter of Felix and Susan Sutton. To them were born two children, Henry and Susan, the latter becoming the wife of B. C. McNutt. Mrs. McNutt died quite early in married life, leaving three children, while her noble and saintly mother lived for several years until death relieved her of the suffering and afflictions which she had so patiently borne. They are all buried on the hill overlooking the old home.

#### ANNA WAGGY.

Anna Sutton, daughter of Felix and Susan Skidmore Sutton, who became the wife of William Waggy, was the eldest of five children and was thirteen years of age when her mother died. She then assumed the management and care of the family, and grew to be a fine house keeper, and as a cook she had no superior in the country. She had two children, Henry and Susan. This noble and indulgent sister who cared for me in my youth and encouraged me in everything that was right, passed to her reward June 17, 1899. She was noted for her kindness to the poor, and on her monument is inscribed: "▲ mother to the motherless, and a friend to the friendless."

## T. S. WADE.

One of the old time gospel ministers of West Virginia, a man who labored long and faithfully in Southern Methodism. Rev. Wade was earnest and eloquent in his presentation of the truths of the gospel, and did more than any other minister to build up the interests of his church in West Virginia; a man of spotless character, one whose memory will long abide with the people of his native state.

## GEORGE B. WAGGONER.

George B. Waggoner, formerly cashier of the First National Bank and the Home National Bank of Sutton, was a resident of Braxton county from 1906 to 1911 inclusive. He is a native of Harrison county, now being cashier of a bank at Jane Lew. He was born November 9, 1881, and in June, 1910, married Vida Goodwin of Harrison county. They have three interesting children.

Mr. Waggoner was a son of George S. and Eliza Waggoner and grandson of Elijah and Mary Waggoner. (M. E. Church.)

## F. M. WARE.

F. M. Ware married Mary V. Wesfall, daughter of Wm. Westfall. His mother's name was Elizabeth A. Ware. and lived to be ninety-nine years of age. F. M. Ware is the father of eight children two of whom are blind, Sanford C. and Louisa R. They were educated at Romney, this state. Sanford manufactures brooms, and his blind sister assists her mother in the house. She can sew, and is able to thread her needle. They read the Christian Record, a monthly magazine published at College View, N. Y., using type which the blind can read. They own a small farm on the Little Kanawha river.

## JACOB WESTFALL.

Jacob Westfall settled on Cedar creek in 1811. It is said he was the first white man to locate on the head waters of that stream. His house for many years was a regular meeting place for the Methodists. He lived a long and exemplary life, and his descendents were many. His old land and estate is now known as the Campbell farm at the mouth of the Westfall fork of Cedar creek.

## JOHN WYATT.

John Wyatt came from Greenbrier county, W. Va., in an early day. He was commonly called Major Wyatt. His wife was a Miss Ludington of Greenbrier. Their sons were John W., Andrew, Samuel, Joseph, Charles and Balard. The daughters are as follows: Betsy who married Taylor Squires, Nancy and

Liza. Several of Mr. Wyatt's children moved to Illinois in the early settlement of that state.

REV. GEORGE H. WILLIAMS.

Rev. George H. Williams, one of the pioneer ministers of the West Virginia M. E. Conference, was born in Giles county, Virginia, August 19, 1844. He began preaching in the year 1872, and traveled over more rough and rugged territory embraced in the Conference than perhaps any other minister of his day. He has just recently completed the manuscript of an interesting book entitled Building Sunward, which gives a graphic description of the trials of the ministry and the triumphs of the gospel, covering a period of over forty years throughout southern West Virginia. He was married in 1866 to Mary Elizabeth Scott, and they had six children, Fernando D., Sallie B., Charles W., Willie, who died in infancy, India D., and Ivra E. His wife died July 8, 1918, they having lived together for 52 years. For fifteen years or more they had made their home in Sutton, W. Va.

THOMAS J. REXROAD.

Thomas J. Rexroad, son of Hezekiah and Nancy Helmick Rexroad, was born in Wood county, W. Va., April 15, 1866. He married Josephine Simmons in May, 1891, and moved to Braxton county and settled at Flatwoods. Their children are, William, George, Mary, Mabel, and Russell, who died in infancy. Mr. Rexroad is a house carpenter by trade; his son George is a soldier in France.



Mrs. Elizabeth Fisher and her grandson, Felix R. Fisher.

## OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS.

List of names of commissioned officers and soldiers who served in the World War from Braxton county:

Captain Justus Stalnaker  
 Captain Curtis P. Miller  
 Captain John Edwin Grose  
 Lieut. Okey B. Ellison  
 Lieut. Dan G. Simmons.  
 Lieut. Clyde Heater  
 Lieut. Raymond Hawkins  
 Lieut. Earl F. Fox  
 Lieut. William B. Morrison  
 Lieut. George Garrett Davis

Lieut. Joseph M. Lorentz  
 Lieut. Wat Stewart  
 Lieut. Hugh E. McMorrow  
 Lieut. Albert K. Walker  
 Lieut. Thornton A. Berry  
 Lieut. Lewis Jordan  
 Lieut. Marvin Luther Golden  
 Lieut. Earl Rollyson  
 Lieut. Charles Knieley  
 Lieut. James Clyde McNeill

Joseph Forest Bennett  
 Virgil A. Long  
 Early G. Riffle  
 Ralph Boggs  
 A. B. Nichols  
 William Longwell  
 Roy Sergeant  
 Charles Rawson  
 G. E. Paisley  
 Walter Saunders  
 Ovis E. Tinney  
 Charles O. Grose  
 Sprague Chapman  
 Charles B. Pierson  
 Levi H. Humphreys  
 Criss Eli Juergens  
 Harry B. Criss  
 H. F. Davis  
 E. I. Squires  
 Claude Stalnaker  
 George Coble Byrne  
 Clinton Ward  
 Caz. Mullins  
 Charley McElwaine  
 William Herbert Crawford  
 Dwight L. James  
 Charles S. Adams  
 Rhea Lamb  
 Ralph White

Dewey McPherson  
 Draco Doddrell  
 Hugh Kitts  
 Luther H. Green  
 Robert G. Kelly  
 Harry Fleming  
 George Dent  
 Orville Hayhurst  
 Norris Hamric  
 James C. Gillespie  
 Wm. Earl Gillespie  
 William McCoy  
 Harry J. Hyer  
 Alda Stines  
 William Kidd  
 Mathew Kidd  
 Wesley Fidler  
 Ervin Hamric  
 Beverly Crites  
 Wilber Gillespie  
 Harry Carper  
 Floyd Short  
 Em. Jamison  
 Roy H. Canfield  
 Cecil Canfield  
 B. L. Hall  
 George Lloyd  
 Denzil Rhea  
 O. T. Knieley

Carl McCune	Francis D. Carr
Dewey Fleming	Thomas Perkins
Ephriam Jones	William Harry Long
Emory Ware	Oley Marple Long
Felix Loyd James	Lawrence Elliott Bowen
Eli Kester Siers	Milton Henry Humphreys
Alonzo Carr	John Conley
William McCauley Pierson	Luke White
Albert Groves	Rocco Roccisano
Lanta Thrumman Perkins	Frank Morris Fagan
Russell J. Knight	Alva Curtis Jenkins
Lora William Blake	Jesse Francis Moore
Criss Carr	Harper Carpenter
Saint George Duffield	Clarence Robinson
Edward H. Garber	Earl Herbert Sponaugle
Hansford Earl Frame	Frederick Estell Floyd
Robert Ellis Perkins	Chaney Chapman
Roy Herbert Johnson	Erna Harper
William Hazel Diekey	Charles Ashby Bussey
Charley Leon Underwood	Oliver Greene
Russell A. Bosley	Charles Homer Ball
Francis Arleigh Watkins	Lytle Evans
Harold Hulme	Luther Wyatt
John Camden Barnett	Eddie Van Debar
Lemon Letcher Hosey	Thomas J. Wayne, Jr.
Tunis Floyd Greene	Aaron Harrison Gum
Marshall White	Emory James Propst
Gus. Geo. Karakas	Earl Barnett
Worthy Burkhammer	Edward Keener
James Addison Duffield	Alpheus Long
Sammy James Brohard	Grover Reip
Samuel Brown, colored	Israel Allen Brown
Robert Gray	Grodon McCumbers
John Wesley Gillespie	Orville Doy Jackson
Brantie Cart	Charles E. Jack
Emory Roy Cauger	Adam Herman Carder
Gen. Nathan Goff Tolley	George Dulaney
Lewis Andrew Friend	Charley Smarr
Darius Martin Mealy	Thomas P. Boggs
Thomas R. Stump	Murry Goad Keener
Patrick Murry Cauger	Guy Ellison
Willis S. Singleton	Samuel James Mury, colored
Guy Hosey	John Tilbert Taylor
Oscar Greenlief	Joseph Perry Elmer Strickland
Lester Goff Ramsey	Oscar Lee Henline
Thomas Henry Cutlip	Jarret C. Singleton
William Raymond Pierson	Ormand Jerome Bourn
Diar Francis Sergent	Cecil Huling Gillespie
Danie Richard Moran	Robert Scott, colored
Clyde Emert Skinner	Garrett Beecher Knicely
Jasper Ernest Coffindaffer	Edwin L. Dulin
Lonnie Orr Gerwig	Herbert Pulliam
French, John Barnett	Alpheus Johnson Greathouse

Ivan Herbert McElwain	Frank Tracy Cutlip
Lewis Barker	James Ernest Brady
Loyd W. Frame	French McCumbers
Charles Everett Howell	Ernest Ross
Walter Cleveland Kuhn	Obid Davis
Aubrey Lane Stalnaker	William Bruce Loyd
Warder William Tingler	Charles Ellis Boggs
Burr Sarber Skinner	Okey Chapman
John Fountaine Thomas	Lee Hampton Dent
Asa Posey	Duffie Ray Ball
Harvey Perkins	Thurston Johnson
Luther Cutlip	Charles Gibson Bird
Opha Byrne Friend	Howard Nottingham
Alva Freeman Woods	Everit Wade Barnett
Francis Marion Straley	Fane Henry Cosner
Edwin Myers	George Cemer Friend
Worthy Lee Wilson	Henry D. Stump
Samuel Amos Rollyson	Eustice Ray Bennett
Howard Ellison	Yeager Dulaney
Benjamin Harrison Eagle	Darius Roy Townsend
John P. Price	Thurman Henry Crouser
James Ray Keith	Clarence Hobart Boggs
Newton Marcellus Wilson	Ortho Joel Bush
James Porter Hoard	Charles Everett Perkins
Demi R. Petry	Marvin Houghton
Olly Williams	Bernard Snodgrass
Oscar Dwight Young	Burke Perkins
James Marshall Hosey	Willie Junie James
George Thurman Perrine	Gilbert Sanders
Troy Francis Hall	Thomas Emery Dean
Van Buren Given	Carl Knight
Orval Lee McQuain	Jesse Lee Jones
Ira G. Dean	Archie George Steele
Eugene Victor Debs Singleton	Frank Piscionere
James Berna Jordan	Herman V. Fox
Bennie Carter	Charles V. Morrison
Joseph Knicely	Joseph Adam Brady
Pat Gillespie	Homer Cunningham
Earl Hines	Fred Singleton
Luther Franklin Knight	Ivan Byrne Stewart
Elmer Lewis Prince	Oley Oren Eubank
Fleming Wyant	J. Condy Bright
Worthy Hill	William Alva Cart
G. Roy Holland	Melvin Humphreys
Guy Harley Criss	Spurgeon Cook
Leslie Herman Strader	Okey Nottingham
Guy Stanley Hamric	Custer Dobbins
John Earl Krafft	Abel Carr
Thurman Allen Salisbury	Percy C. Stout
Floy Easton Westfall	Ezra Nicholas
Horas R. Westfall	Charles Posey
Ward Jarvis	Lata Barnett
Elbert Singleton	Charles Smith



Chester Arthur Morrison	Hugh Hall
Ed Bird Bodkins	Walter Malcomb
Ira William Hyer	Albert Peyton Dobbins
Burley Adam Brown	Solomon H. Brown
William George Whytsell	Noah Davis
Oscar Loyd Williams	Ira Meyers
Edgar Slaughter	Ross Randolph Funk
Ophie Loyd Williams	Thomas Nichols
Edgar Slaughter	Charles Hudson Rawson
Ophie Hamilton Keith	Alva Matheny
Harrison Mollohan Ware	James Oran Johnson
Ernie Cook	Raymond Wirt Gibson
Spurgeon Skidmore	Raymond Chamberlain
Jack Ratcliff	Oley Lake
John Horner	Russell Frederick Young
Maynard Dillon	Emery Booker Mullins
Levi Julius McQueen	John Patrick Conley
Ivan L. Petry	Samuel Isaac Stockwell
William Emery Heaton	Oscar James Rohrbough
James Boyce Skidmore	Roy Payne
Albert Harris	Okey Bright
Amos Peter Cauger	George Prince Fisher
Pleasant Burton Jenkins	Allan Granberry Thurman Harris
Odbert Asa Mollohan	Leslie Horner
Archie Columbus Williams	Oscar Exline
William Frymire	Seward Guy Knicely
Freeman Lee Rollyson	Floyd L. Douglas
D. M. Canter	James Watson Walker
Charles Lee Miller	William W. Bullion
Robert Howard Dent	Arry Pierson Perrine
George Russell Nesselrotte	Charles P. Bodkin
Charley Townsend	Letcher See
Harry Lee Crutchfield	Russell Claypool
Luther Bailey Perrine	Howard Queen
Joseph Ernest James	Johnnie Hefner
Albert James Morrison	Daniel Boone Friend
Criss Carr	John Byrne Given
Charles Lacy, colored	Edward Lee Gibson
Everett S. Rogers	Russell Garland Rhea, colored
William Price Vaughn	Walter Eustace Duvall
Patrick Conley	Robert Lee Boggs
James Belknap	Ezekiel Marple Ware
Guy Lockart	Stanley F. Dobbins
Roy Lee Bennett	James Morrison Hosey
John Morgan Skidmore	Lee Vincent Scott
Virgil Franklin Rhea, colored	Arthur Byrne Long
Homer David Ancell	Coy Ezra Stout
Eustice Valentine Beamer	Isaac O. Perkins
Aubrey Harris	Lester Clyde Young
Francis Harley Heater	David Everett Rollyson
Ur Okey Shock	Upton Matthews
Oscar A. Strader	James Elmer Hall
Melvin Thayer	Harry G. Perkins

Harvey Howard Riffle  
 James W. Foley  
 Emil Smarr  
 Albert Gordon Carter  
 Ernest Hanse Johnson  
 Golden Patrick Woods  
 Alfred Morrison Rider  
 Frank Greene  
 Abram Ward Exeline  
 Ezekial Curtis Belknap  
 Oliver Esau King  
 S. Williams Taylor  
 Charles H. Gibson  
 Letcher Carr  
 Osborne White  
 Herbert Camden Mollohan  
 David Clowser  
 Clarence Cogar  
 J. Don Rusmisell  
 Willis Cogar  
 Warder Martin Stout  
 Spurgeon White  
 Ira R. Carder  
 Stark W. Louden  
 S. R. Brady  
 Truman Barnett  
 Arch Hamric  
 Everett Ernest Wyatt  
 James Mathew Rogers  
 Basil Knight  
 Thomas Buckner  
 Tom Conrad  
 Luther Carl Duffield  
 Theodore Haymond Knight  
 Lee Weldon Shaffer  
 Oris Walter Barnett  
 Wayne Bob Stanley  
 Arch Moffatt  
 Howard Barnes  
 Marshall Fletcher Putnam  
 Emery Jackson Murphy  
 William Benton Young  
 Arthur E. Lockard  
 Bernard Edward Bennett  
 Delbert Lee Luzader  
 John Chapman  
 French Young  
 Charles Nester Robinson  
 Scott Boggs  
 Russell Warrick Harper  
 Ray David Conley  
 Lanta James  
 Aubrey Messenger

George Earl Barrett  
 Worthy Dwight Meadows  
 Roy Earl Foster  
 Virgil E. Carroll  
 Frank Riffle  
 Elmer Cart  
 Roseoc C. Kitts  
 Charles Lee Fincham  
 Okey W. Loyd  
 Everett Lawrence Williams  
 Herbert Basil Frame  
 Coy Kerns  
 Nathan Goff Carr  
 Esker Ray Powers  
 Henry Leodavid Cottrill  
 Benjamin Butler, colored  
 Jesse Franklin Boyles  
 Amos Allen Brady  
 Emery Lewis Leaseburg  
 Goff Frymire  
 Scott Belknap  
 Emery Workman  
 George Edward Crutchfield  
 Nobie Tonkin  
 James Marvin Young  
 Okey Ancell Tingler  
 Newton F. Ballengee  
 Golden Clyde Sands  
 Herbert Johnson, colored  
 Ernie Ray Kuhl  
 Luther Oliver Wimer  
 Lawrence Dow Douglass  
 Charley H. Singleton  
 John N. Perkins  
 Fay Ludwig Rogers  
 William Lee Juergens  
 Roy Hamric  
 Vassay A. Mitchell  
 Homer Elliott Crutchfield  
 James Arnold, colored  
 Charles Alexander Barnett  
 Henry L. Cutlip  
 Gaylord Wiant Stalnaker  
 R. B. Jackson  
 Elot Cerello  
 Hoy Jason Kesling  
 Otto W. Prince  
 Russell Hosey  
 Fletcher Carr  
 Benjamin Harrison Barnhouse  
 Clyde Teter  
 Wilber Coy Hudkins  
 Oliver D. McPherson

Charles Henry Waggy	Ernest Noah Meadows
Lester M. Prince	Russell Carr
Camden Luster Fulks	Arden David Swick
Alvin Layton Furby	Frank Clymer Rowe
Bartlett Brown	Coleman Conley
Trumisere Guybelnio	Hezzie Holden Gregory
Eth E. Knight	Bert Malcomb
William Robert Carter	Earl Bland Tinney
Mertie J. Hinkle	Ray Heater
William Newlon McWaine	Howard Cunningham
William Wesley Bodkins	Ott French Mick
William Ernest Crutchfield	Frank Barrett
Walter Edward Posey	Bert Cogar
Clarence William Heater	Worthy Perrine
Thomas Ignatius Feeney	Thomas Brown
Charles R. Brady	Nay Trough
Oscar I. Shaver	Perry R. Sponaugle
John Earl Pierson	Ira Edward Clifton
Alonzo Byrne Thayer	Charley Santy
Guy Carr	Wardie Gillespie
Samuel Miller	Luther Earl Boggs
Cecil Morrison	Emery McCauley Wyatt
Earl Jordan	John Earl King
James Coulter	Bert Prunty
Edgar Hyer Boggs	Charles F. Beamer
John Howard Dent	Price Snyder
James Blaine Perkins	Lester R. Knicely
Wilfred Wilbert Johnson, colored	Charles B. Squires
George Perkins	Harry Cameron Baxter
Victor Hines	Emmett Jackson
Russell Bragg	John Preston Harper
Frank Hamric	James McCauley
Charles Otto Juergens	Senate Mason Cottrill
Oley Waitman Rollyson	Earse Elihu Skinner
Burton Claypool	Harmon Franklin Gregory
Linsey Earl Strader	George Beamer
Theodore Cogar	Lanta Dickey
Isaac Garber	Clarence Don Thomason
Lewis S. Heck	William French White
Everet Smith Facemire	Ashby W. Shaver
William Curtis James	Joseph Stranger Posey
Minor Carpenter	Charles Edward Humphreys
Lonnie B. Riffle	Scott Barker
James Edwards, colored	Austin Johnson
John Westfall	William Edward Canfield
Charles Kenna Carroll	Johnie Tharp
William Thomas Cartright	Henry G. Eubank
Edward Frame	Charlie L. Hamilton
Ward B. Perrine	Edward Murphy
Roy L. Sergent	C. Russell Gillespie
Lanta Roscoe Brown	Arthur James Looman
James Martin Harris	Loyd Martin
Robert Lee Damron	Thurlow Shock

Oran Wyatt	George Calvin Rogers
E. Russell Skidmore	John Redmond Barrett
Roy Shaver	Burton Steel
Robert Buckner	Ira Virgil Knighton
Isaac O. Gregory	Jesse Conrad
Byrne Carr	Russell C. Currence
Roy Martin	Luther Harrison Cochran
James F. Lockard	Burnie Allen
Oley H. Gillespie	Perry Earl Hardman
Jesse L. Gregory	Audrie Ray Skinner
Loyd Morris Knicely	Albert Bernard Shock
George Bailey Rexroad	Arnett Hoye Hacker
Jacob Stephen Smalley	Kenna Bryan Hefner
Albert Long	Norman Marshall Frame
Joseph Lawrence McCray	George Clarence Linger
Willie J. Duvall	Carl Earl Postalwait
Hugh Byrne	William Lee Carr
Arthur W. Gregory	Pete E. Blake
William James Coleman, colored	Alonzo Singleton
Charles Dorsey Miller	Edward Oscar Brown
Dana Tonkin	William Marshall Mick
Charley Newton Meadows	Russell James Holt
Ernest Houstin Harris	Walter Jack Davis
William Arthur Murphy	Frank Lipps
Bruce William Heck	Toy Heater
Benjamin Harrison Brady	Clarence Everett Simmons
Clarence Lee Perrine	Clell Hamric
Osborne Brooks Roby	John O. Herndon
Jack Patterson, colored	William Orn Heard
Oley Morrison	James Harvey Singleton
Cicero Miller, colored	Ernest Queen
Archie Lee Ocheltree	Dennis Howard Cutlip
Earl Albert Smith	George Everett Perrine
John Robert Dennison	Earl Winfield Green
Charles Frederick Hawkins	Harvey Lester Howell
John Gordon Goff	Cecil Russell Miller
James Fletcher Simmons	Jesse H. Berry
Leland Douglas	McKinley Kelley
Albert Benjamin Marks	Thomas Benjamin Snyder
French Stalnaker	Clarence Lee Hawkins
Vance Mollohan	Earl Basil Skidmore
Tom Tancredi	Benson Earl Helmick
William Fred Carr	Charles Jesse Coulter
Lanty Herbert Jones	Wilbert Roy Grose
Earle Burton Stout	Harel Payne
Anise Berlin Dulaney	Cecil Guy Hudkins
Charles Everett King	Raymond Beamer
Cecil D. Kuhl	Evert Payne
Dane Williams	Nahtan Mayberry Ocheltree
Virgil Wyatt Knight	Samuel Jennings Butcher
Okey Bird Keener	Perry R. Rexroad
William Cain Rose	Arthur Azotus Prince
John Andrew Absher	Orval Dow White

Hurley Onel Thompson	Ernest Gerald Hoover
Nathan Slaughter	Ira William Barnett
John McQuain	John Wesley Knight
Luther Barnett	Emery Lee Crites
Peach Arlington Campbell	Charles Blaine Moore
Hobart Carter	Charles Hayden Boggs
Clay Cole	Raymond Byrne Berry
Stennie Brady	William Spurgeon Berry
Earl Losh	Raymond Franklin Lewis
Berkley Douglass	Willis Raymond Skidmore
Harry Edward Wilson	William Henry Johnson
Roseoe Hurley Grimm	Howard Smarr
Wilbert Frame	Russell Parish Moore
Carson Dobbins	Karl Frederick Sommer
Monte Squires	Ray Ira Frame
Joseph Oliver Bleigh	Percy Wade Bright
Gordon Clay Frame	Kenneth Echols Hines
Walter Franklin Gum	William Hal Boggs
Cecil Clay Cogar	Thomas Justin Morrison
Burley K. Kesling	Lane Paul Lovett
Earl McCune	Elmer Leroy Juergens
Lawrence Fleming Long	Grover Butler Stonestreet
William H. Harper	Myrl Rudolph White
Okey Belknap	Van Fitchew Hall
George Orville Canfield	Ernest Gilbert Rollyson
Elton M. Stump	Opha John Gerwig
Russell H. Holland	Benjamin Franklin Loyd
Jesse Arhtur Gillespie	William Glenn Fisher
George Berry Vassar	Frank Corbett Fisher
Arthur Edgar Dean	Joseph Virgil Canfield
Doy Francis James	Paul Moore McNeill
Clarence Byrne	Charles Olen Gerwig
Claudie Otto Cutlip	Richard McCoy Brewster
Willam Newlon Davis	

Willie Juergens

#### BRAXTON COUNTY CASUALTIES.

##### KILLED IN ACTION.

Fred Singleton, Dutch	Luther H. Green, Sutton
Roy B. Martin, Sutton	Solomon Brown, Burnsville
John P. Conley, Dutch	Ira Singleton, Gem
Arch Hamrie, Braxton	

##### DIED OF WOUNDS.

John E. Craft, Frametown R. F. D.	Jesse Fisher, Marpleton
Luke White, Dingy	Ophie Keith, Gem
William Knight, Marpleton	Leslie Horner, Davison

## DIED OF ACCIDENT AND OTHER CAUSES.

Clarence H. Boggs, Gassaway	Edwin L. Dulin, Sutton
Oscar Exline, Strange Creek	Newton Wilson, Flatwoods
William I. Cutlip, Holly	William C. Robinson, Vernon

## DIED OF DISEASE.

James M. Young, Herold	Guy Harley Criss, Little Birch
James W. Foley, Heaters	

## DIED IN U. S. CAMPS.

Willis R. Skidmore, Sutton	John J. McQuain, Caress
Nobie Tonkin, Heaters	Thomas Dobbins, Rosedale
Harmon Gregory, Caress	Tom Buckner, Gassaway
Harvey L. Howell, Copen	William S. Taylor, Newville
Ola Loyd, Exchange	David Clowser, Knapp
Clarence Robinson, Progress	Willie Hacker, Bonnie

## MISSING IN ACTION.

Raymond A. Woods, Jennings

## WOUNDED SEVERELY.

Lester C. Ramsey, Sleith	Ola B. Friend, Gassaway
Steve Jones, Bower	Charles A. Bussey, Sutton
Homer E. Hewitt, Rosedale	Carl Bean, Gassaway
Claude H. Helmick, Hettie	Willard B. Hickman, Strange Creek
Hugh Kitts, Sutton	Gordon McCumbers, Rosedale
Claude Snyder, Sutton	Archie G. Steel, Copen
Everett B. Wyatt, Sutton	Warriek M. Knicely, Vernon

## WOUNDED—DEGREE UNDETERMINED.

Alpheus Greathouse, Sutton	Walter Malcomb, Holly
James B. Blake, Orlando	Luther Cutlip, Little Birch
Thomas Stump, Exchange	Orvill Doyle Jackson, Sutton
Harold Taylor, Burnsville	Freeman L. Rollyson, Little Otter

## SLIGHTLY WOUNDED.

Joseph A. Brady, Gassaway	James Given, Strange Creek
James A. Duffield, Sutton	Okey E. Bright, Newville
Levi J. McQueen, Flatwoods	Worthy Burkhammer, Riffle
Garrett Beecher Knicely, Milroy	George Russell Nesselrotte, Sutton
Noah C. Beall, Gassaway	John Conley, Orlando

## PRISONERS—RETURNED TO FRANCE.

Joseph F. Knight, Centralia

CRAZED BY SHELL SHOCK.

Orville Jackson, Little Birch

“To argue and refute,  
Wise counselors abound,  
But those to execute  
Are harder to be found.”

THE END.



# ILLUSTRATIONS

---

	Page		Page
Frontispiece, John D. Sutton.		John Brown .....	207
Hon. Felix Sutton.....	13	Andrew Skidmore .....	225
James H. Facemire.....	23	Rev. C. Warman.....	228
Mrs. Delila Cogar.....	36	Rev. Daniel H. Davis.....	234
William D. Baxter.....	48	Rev. T. S. Wade.....	240
School House, erected before the Civil		Brown Residence .....	245
War .....	53	Scene on the Elk River.....	247
John P. Byrne.....	103	Large Fish .....	256
Dr. J. W. Kidd.....	108	Store House in Nicholas.....	273
Main Street, Gassaway.....	110	Evans Family Milking Cows.....	295
Simon Prince and his great, great grand		Burning of Riverview Hotel.....	300
son .....	121	The Felix Sutton Cemetery.....	329
William Craig .....	123	Kennedy Family .....	343
Bryan, Lincoln and Ingall.....	159	William Carpenter .....	360
John D. Baxter.....	178	Mrs. Elizabeth Fisher.....	448



# INDEX

A	Pages		Page
Averell, General, Salem Raid.....	168-169	Barnett, William .....	251
Ansel, Col. Amos, Raid to Sutton.....	191	Barnett, Nathan D., Death.....	190-191
Article in relation to floods.....	217-219	Berry, P. B. ....	292
Animals, power to reason.....	259-260	Berry, A. S., Resignation.....	129
Anecdotes .....	312-325	Berry, Capt. James M. ....	184
B		C	
Bison Range .....	18	Coal Lands, Northern part of State.....	17
Braxton County .....	36	Convention of Virginia .....	24
Braxton and Adjoining Counties.....	42	Constitution .....	26
Braxton County Resources.....	42	Counties of West Virginia.....	32
Braxton County Schools .....	48	County of Braxton .....	36
Braxton County Court Records.....	60	Caverns, Head of the Elk River.....	46
Braxton County Commissioned Officers.....	187	Congress .....	54
Braxton County Militia.....	188	Congressional Districts .....	58-60
Braxton Central .....	248	Cliff Dwellers .....	73
Braxton Democrat .....	248	Central West Virginia .....	83
Braxton County's First Fair.....	299	County: Clay .....	83
Basin Rocks .....	46	Calhoun .....	84-85
Birth Place of Man.....	72	Gilmer .....	86
Baltimore & Ohio Railroad.....	97	Webster .....	88
Board of Supervisors Election.....	139	Nicholas .....	90
Burnsville, Town of.....	108	Lewis .....	92
Birch River, Town of.....	114	Upshur .....	92
Bulltown, Town of.....	116	Roane .....	116
Battle of Bulltown.....	172-174	Citizens of Sutton, at beginning of Civil War .....	106
Battle of Point Pleasant.....	164-167	County Court .....	121-139
Battle of Droop Mountain.....	190	County History .....	150
Battle, near Three Forks of Cedar Creek.....	191	Cowen, Town of .....	112
Battle, at Milton Frame's.....	192	Centralia, Town of .....	113
Battle, at Andrew Ware's.....	193	Canfield, Town of .....	117
Bear, last killed in county.....	249	Corley, Town of .....	117
Buffalo, last killed in county.....	250	Constitution of West Virginia.....	28
Baptist, Church .....	237-239	Confederate Soldiers .....	179-180
Byrne, W. E. R. ....	105	Cold New Year's 1863.....	193
Bryan, W. J. ....	159-160	Courts, respected during Civil War.....	191
Boone, Daniel .....	282-283	Commerce, Early .....	207-208
Brown, Col. John.....	312-319	Central West Virginia, grazing section.....	211-212
Boggs, Francis C., Sheriff.....	62	Church, Methodist Episcopal.....	228-231
Boggs, James A., mill owner.....	215	Churches, .....	231-233
Baxter, Wm. D., License to celebrate marriages .....	61	Methodist Protestant .....	233-237
Baxter, John D. ....	251	Baptist .....	237-239
Baxter, Felix J., Prosecuting Attorney.....	138	Methodist Episcopal, South.....	239-243
Baxter, H. A. Elected Commissioner Revenue .....	138	Presbyterian .....	243-245
		Capitals, National.....	167-268
		Crow Roost .....	253-255
		Cabin at Hominy Falls .....	272

# INDEX

Page	Page		
Catching Wild Turkeys .....	276	First County Road .....	98
Cato, colored .....	278-279	First Grand Jury .....	123
Cane Raising .....	287	Flatwoods, Town of .....	107
Cattle Raising .....	297-298	Frametown, Town of .....	111
Cattle, Hornless .....	298	Federal Soldiers .....	178-179
Civil War Incidents .....	189	Flax Raising .....	210-211
Civility .....	331	Fish of the Elk River.....	256-257
Casualties, Braxton County .....	456-458	Fence Rail Period .....	326-328
Camden, Judge Draper.....	319	Families, Large .....	339-340
Camden, L. D., mill owner.....	214	Five Generations .....	341-342
Carpenter, Jeremiah, killed panther.....	250	Frame, David, License to celebrate mar- riage .....	61
Carpenter, Solomon .....	252	Frame, Wellington L., mill owner.....	216
Cottrils .....	275	Frame, Milton, Battle .....	192
Cunningham, E. H. ....	172-174	Frame, James, mill owner.....	216
Currence, Capr. Conrad.....	181-183	Friend, A. P. ....	215-217
Cutlip, Perry, Shot .....	189	Friend, Joseph .....	252
Cutlip, William, mill owner.....	216	Friend, I. J. ....	139
Cutlip, Dr. Samuel .....	216	Friend, Israel A. ....	209
<b>D</b>		Fox, Samuel, mill owner .....	216
Dedication .....	5	<b>G</b>	
Dentists, Resident Sutton.....	106	Governors .....	20- 31
Days of Reconstruction .....	205-206	Gauley River .....	44
Deer Hunt on Beaver .....	279	Glenville Normal School .....	88
Drainage Basins, Central West Virginia....	45	Grand Jury .....	123-128-134
Doddrill, William .....	90	Gassaway, Town of .....	110
Dunn, Major, Raid .....	172	Gillespie, Town of .....	113
Dyer, Morgan, mill owner.....	215	Gilmer County, Federal Soldiers .....	186-187
Davis, Henry G. ....	332	Confederate Soldiers ..	187-188
Duncan, Judge Edward S. ....	319	Grand Army of the Republic.....	189
<b>E</b>		Garnett, General, Last dispatch.....	190
Eighteenth Century .....	22	Ginseng Industry .....	211-214
Early Settlers in Central West Virginia....	25	Great Floods .....	217
Elevation of West Virginia.....	31	Goose, Wild .....	255-256
Early Settlers, Braxton County.....	42	Generals of the Army.....	268
Elk River, The .....	43	Going to Mill .....	272
Elk River Fish .....	256-257	Golden Weddings .....	338
Early Settlement .....	73	Generations, Five .....	341-342
Election Held .....	85	Gregory, Isaac .....	89
Election .....	139	Gil-son, Dr. Nicholas .....	191
Explorers and Roads .....	95- 96	Gillespie, Adam, mill owner.....	215
Erbacon, Town of .....	120	Gillespie, Griffin .....	215
Early Commerce .....	207-208	Gillespie, Jeremiah .....	252
Emancipation Paper, Emigrants to Illinois and Kansas.....	270	<b>H</b>	
Early and Late Marriages.....	281-282	History of County .....	150
<b>F</b>		Home Guards, 1861 .....	175-177
First Constitution of West Virginia.....	28	History of the Tunnings .....	195
Formation of Braxton County.....	36	Hog Stealing .....	208-209
Flint, Ledge of .....	47	Hoop Skirts .....	280
Forts .....	65- 67	High Prices .....	344-345

## INDEX

	Page		Page
Hornless Cattle .....	298	<b>M</b>	
Hyer, Town of .....	113	"Moccasin Tracks" .....	22
Heater, Town of .....	117	Members First West Va. Legislature.....	29
Hamric, William .....	90	Members Congress and Legislature.....	54
Hall, Granville D. ....	170-171	Mound Builders .....	64-65-67-72
Hews, Col. David J. ....	138	Massacres .....	76
Haymond, Luther .....	271-272	Mad Ann .....	76
Haymond, Col. John, mill owner.....	215	Monument to Morris Children.....	90
Haymond, John .....	216	Morgan's Raid .....	170-171
Haymond, William, mill owner .....	216	Mail Delivery .....	101
Huffman, Benjamin, mill owner.....	215	Marriage License .....	151-157
Hyer, Adam J. ....	127	Military Men of West Va. ....	188
Hyer, Capt. N. M. ....	195-201	Militia, Braxton County .....	188
Hefner, Miss Phoebe .....	192	Military Tragedies .....	202-205
<b>I</b>		Ministers, Native .....	231
Indian Troubles .....	73	Mountaineer, The .....	246-248
Indians .....	77- 82	Meteorology .....	263-267
Incidents, Civil War .....	189	Monroe Doctrine, The .....	270
Irvine, Judge Robert .....	61	Marksmen .....	277
Ingall, Senator John J. ....	159-160	Majestic Child .....	332-335
<b>J</b>		Mollohon, Elliott, mill owner.....	216
Judges .....	61	Mollohon, Capt. William .....	184
Jackson, John, mill owner .....	215	Morrison, Morgan H., Sheriff.....	61- 62
Jackson, Robert, mill owner .....	216	Morrison, John, crier of court.....	137
Jackson, David M., mill owner .....	216	Morrison, John G., guard .....	139
Johnson, Jasper .....	191-192	Methodist Episcopal Church .....	228-231
Johnson, Milton .....	216	Methodist Episcopal Church, South.....	239-243
<b>K</b>		Methodist Protestant Church .....	233-237
Kanawha Turnpike .....	98	<b>Mc.</b>	
Kantner, Capt. Wm. H. captures Wm. L. Wilson .....	201-202	*McAnany Family Robbery .....	274
Kelly, Harrison, letter .....	94	McAnany, Peter, bear killed.....	251
Knically, John .....	191	McCoy, William, owner of mill.....	215
<b>L</b>		McCunes .....	275-276
List of Drainage Basins, Central West Va. 45		McLaughlin, Col. Addison .....	312
Ledge of Flint .....	47	<b>N</b>	
Legislature .....	54	Names of smaller streams of county.....	40
License to Celebrate Marriages.....	61	North Western Turnpike .....	96
Lawyers of Sutton, Resident.....	106	National and Stage Roads .....	101-102
Lawyers and Historian .....	278	Napier, Town of .....	117
Locust, Seventeen Year .....	271	Newville, Town of .....	114
Large Families .....	339-340	Needmore, Town of .....	120
Logan and Tecumseh .....	279	Negroes, Confederate .....	187
Little Birch, Town of.....	115	Native Ministers .....	231
Lincoln, A. ....	159-160	Newlon, William .....	
Lincolns of Rockingham .....	283	<b>O</b>	
Lincoln, Short Letter of Acceptance.....	285-286	Officers Braxton County .....	62-126-127-148-187
Lincoln's letter to Mrs. Bixby.....	286	Old Mills .....	214-217
		Officers of World War.....	249

# INDEX

	Page		Page
<b>P</b>			
Preface .....	11	Strange Creek, Town of .....	115
Powell's Mountain .....	91	Sutton, Town of .....	103-105
Postal Development in West Va. ....	100	Soldiers, War of 1812 .....	162-163
Physicians, Resident of Sutton.....	106	Braxton County Federal .....	178-179
Prominent Military Men of West Va. ....	188	Braxton County Confederate.....	179-180
Prominent Men .....	220-221	Webster County Confederate.....	184
Palmer, 'Town of' .....	118	Gilmer County Federal.....	186-187
Panther, last killed in county.....	349	Gilmer County Confederate.....	187-188
Pigeons, wild .....	252-253	Soldiers of World War.....	449-456
Pisgah's Top .....	335-337	Spanish-American War .....	188-189
Progressive Family .....	281	Sutton in the Civil War.....	194-195
Presidents, Died in Office.....	268-269	Sutton Burned, 1864 .....	194
Presidents, Where Buried.....	269-270	Stories of personal strength.....	221-226
Persons 100 years of age.....	337-338	Snake, Petrified .....	258-259
Presbyterian Church .....	243-245	Settlement on Ware Mountain, First.....	273
Perkins, Charles .....	279	Shrewdness of Pioneers .....	274
<b>Q</b>			
Quakers .....	226-227	Slave Holders .....	282
<b>R</b>			
Rich Lands, South Branch Valley.....	17	Sugar Making .....	287-288
River, The Elk .....	44	Silk Factory .....	291
The Gauley .....	44	Salt Industry .....	292-293
Representatives of Braxton County.....	54- 56	Stock Raising .....	295
Recorders of Braxton County.....	61- 62	Silos .....	296-297
Roads .....	94- 99	Seventeen Year Locust .....	271
Roads, National and Stage .....	101	Small Streams of Braxton county.....	40
Road Reviewers .....	127-128	Small Child .....	280-281
Roads West of Mountains .....	95	Small People .....	281
Railroad, Baltimore & Ohio .....	97	Sutton, John D., diary .....	43
Railroad in Central West Virginia.....	102	Sutton, Mrs. Bessie, tribute.....	329-330
Rural Mail Delivery .....	101	Squires, E. W., Clerk .....	139
Rollyson, Town of .....	117	Squires, Asa .....	191-215
Rosedale, Town of .....	119	Sprigg, Capt. John S. ....	181
Revolutionary War .....	161-162	Sprigg, Edward, mill owner .....	215
Rock Oil .....	290-291	Short, Andrew, Battle Droop Mountain.....	190
Rules of Etiquette .....	330-331	Sprinkle, John .....	276
Robbery, McAnany Family .....	274	Sargeant, John, mill owner .....	215
Rose, Wm., License to celebrate marriage...	61	Skidmore, Joseph, mill owner .....	214
Rhea, John L. ....	139	Skidmore, Samuel, mill owner.....	215
Riker, Rev. A. R. ....	335	Skidmore, Felix, mill owner.....	216
<b>S</b>			
Schools, Braxton County .....	48	<b>T</b>	
School Commissioners .....	128- 51	The West Virginia Hills .....	35
School House .....	53	Teachers before Civil War.....	50
School, Glenville Normal .....	88	Townships .....	63
Sheriff, Braxton county .....	150- 52	Town of Sutton .....	103-105
Surveyor Appointed .....	150-128	Flawoods .....	107
Senatorial Districts .....	56- 58	Burnsville .....	108-109
Salt Lick Bridge, Town of.....	118	Gassaway .....	110-111
Servia, Town of .....	116	Frametown .....	111-112
		Cowen .....	112-113
		Centralia .....	113
		Hyer (Gillespie) .....	113-114
		Tesla .....	114

# INDEX

	Page		Page
		V	
Newville .....	114	Virginia .....	15
Birch River .....	114	Virginia and Revolutionary War.....	161-162
Little Birch .....	115		
Strange Creek .....	115	W	
Servia .....	116	West Virginia Governors .....	31
Bulltown .....	116	West Virginia Counties .....	32
Canfield .....	117	West Virginia Hills, The .....	35
Corley .....	117	West Virginia and Civil War.....	174-175
Napier .....	117	War, Virginia and Revolutionary.....	161-162
Bollyson .....	117	War, West Virginia and Revolutionary..	163-164
Heater .....	117-118	War of 1812 .....	162-163
Salt Lick Bridge.....	118	War Spanish-American .....	188-189
Palmer .....	118-119	War, Fifth Foreign .....	344
Rosedale .....	119-120	World War Casualties, Braxton county..	456-458
Erbacon .....	120	Weston and Gauley Bridge Turnpike.....	95
Needmore .....	120	Wild Goose .....	255-256
Turkey Buzzards .....	257	Ware, Andrew, Battle .....	193
Trees, Large and Wonderful .....	261-263	Washington, George, Courtship .....	284-285
Tanneries and Shoe Makers .....	293-295		
Tragedies .....	300-312	Y	
Timber and Oil Districts.....	289	Young, Henry .....	91
Tribute to Mrs. Bessie Sutton.....	329-330	Young, Henry, killed .....	201-202
The Tunnings, history .....	184-195		
Taylor, G. F., Recorder .....	61		
Triplett, Sennett .....	277-278		

# BIOGRAPHY

Pages 345-448

## FAMILY HISTORY.

A begins with John Adams .....	345	L begins with Albert A. Lewis.....	400
B begins with Solomon Baker .....	347	M begins with Mary McAnany .....	403
C begins with Samuel J. Clawson.....	355	N begins with Henry Nace .....	411
D begins with Morgan Dyer .....	370	O begins with Adam O'Brien .....	413
E begins with Charles D. Elliott.....	372	P begins with Thomas Perkins .....	415
F begins with James H. Facemire.....	374	R begins with Samuel H. Bider.....	417
G begins with John A. Grose.....	379	S begins with Felix Sutton.....	422
H begins with Homer A. Holt.....	384	T begins with Alexander Taylor .....	442
J begins with John Jackson .....	395	W begins with Ludrew M. Wade.....	445
K begins with John Mac H. Kelly.....	398		









F 344  
247  
.B8S91

SUTTON  
History of Braxton  
county and central West  
Virginia

1586990

4- 8715

F247.B8S91c.1

History of Braxton County and centra



082 920 820

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO